

**T**his book is an introduction to the subject of the Testimony. In the book of Exodus, GOD speaks (prophetically)

of actually giving us a Testimony, written by the Finger Of GOD.

The book of Revelation talks about our overcoming the antichrist in the blood of the LAMB and the word of our testimony. This victory rises from the Testimony that we receive from GOD and, the testimony that we in turn are able to apply, as the

## OUR TESTIMONY IN THE LORD JESUS CHRIST

word of our testimony to our situations and circumstances.

GOD's Word - from Genesis to Revelation - reveals an

astonishing depth of the prophetic Word that is according to the Testimony Of JESUS. This reality of the Testimony Of JESUS is to unfold within us in something called the Spirit Of Prophecy. The reality of the Spirit Of Prophecy is to form our inward witness in the fulfilled dimensions of the Testimony Of JESUS.

**T**his book explains the transition from Testimony to testimony through the dimensions of what is called our inward witness. This book also explains the dimensions of this transition as our inward witness is perfected through the attributes of the inward anointing. Our inward witness has been designed by the MOST HIGH to reflect unique facets of the Testimony Of JESUS, in the reality of a spiritual framework called a "Covenant Testimony" that is intimately tied to the Name Of GOD - YHWH!

The Covenant Testimony is designed to open into the awesome reality of the Name Of JESUS. "Our Testimony In The LORD JESUS CHRIST" brings to the Church a realm of the prophetic Word that is meant to become a practical inheritance to, and testimony of, the Body Of CHRIST.

This book will help you understand the awesome reality of GOD's blessings that are tied to the Testimony of JESUS. These blessings must become "Our Testimony In The LORD JESUS CHRIST."



ISBN 983-804-004-3

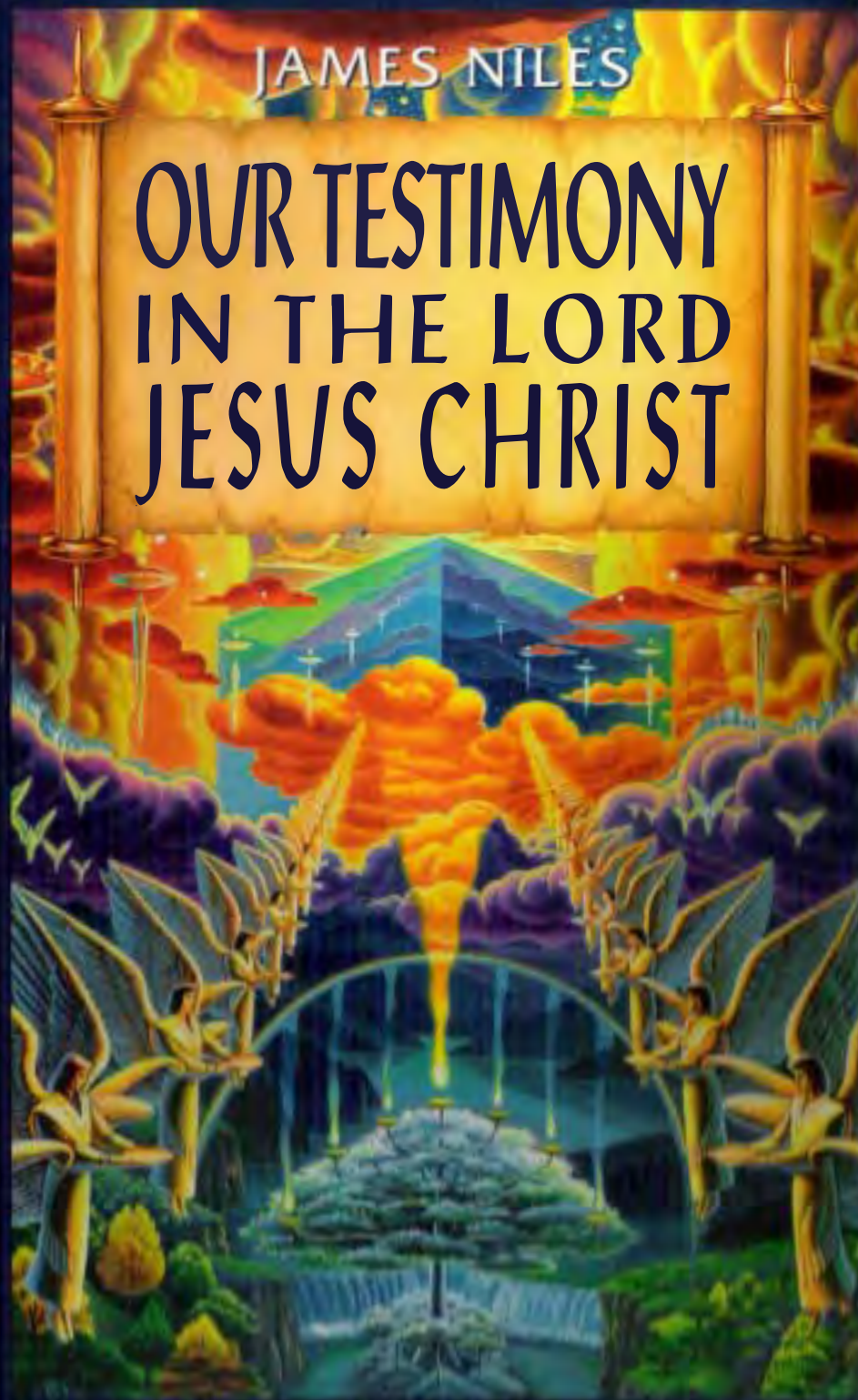
OUR TESTIMONY IN THE LORD JESUS CHRIST

JAMES NILES



JAMES NILES

## OUR TESTIMONY IN THE LORD JESUS CHRIST



OUR TESTIMONY  
IN THE LORD  
JESUS CHRIST

JAMES NILES

**ISBN 983-804-004-5**

**OUR TESTIMONY IN THE LORD JESUS CHRIST**

Copyright © 1997 by James Niles

Cover Design © 1997 by Firstfruits Sdn. Bhd.

Scripture taken from the New American Standard Bible, ©1960, 1962, 1963, 1968, 1971, 1973, 1975, 1977 by The Lockman Foundation.

Used by permission.

**All rights reserved**

© Copyright 1997 by James Niles. All rights reserved.

No part of this book may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without permission in writing from the publisher.

**Designed and Produced by**

Firstfruits Sdn. Bhd.

53B, Jalan 24/8, Taman Megah, 47301 Petaling Jaya,  
Selangor Darul Ehsan, Malaysia.

Tel: 03-7040762 / 7049441 Fax: 03-7041642

**Printed by**

Prinmate Sdn. Bhd.

Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia.

# BOOKS BY THE AUTHOR

- **Our Covenant In The LORD JESUS CHRIST**
- **Our Anointing In The LORD JESUS CHRIST**
- **Our Testimony In The LORD JESUS CHRIST**
- **The Memorial - Name**



## COVER DESIGN

**T**he cover design is by Gerard Chong. The design is a pictorial representation of the growing testimony of the Bride and its impact in the heavenly places. This testimony is a living state of worship unto the FATHER – in JESUS Name. This is the growing reality of YAHWEH's Covenant Testimony as the sons of man are brought into the eternal growing reality of being the sons of GOD. This testimony is the reality of the Glory of the FATHER's Grace in the BELOVED. And, this is a reality brought forth in the SPIRIT Of YAHWEH. AMEN!

# DEDICATION

**T**o the Teacher, Counselor and Advocate. LORD, thank YOU for YOUR grace and, YOUR patience. To THEE belongs all glory. AMEN!

# AUTHOR'S PREFACE

**T**his book develops an introduction to the realm of the inward witness and, presents the inward witness as the inner framework (formed in our spirit and soul) in which our testimony is developed, and from which, our testimony is produced and perfected. The subject of the testimony is a complex one, but understanding its implications and importance is vital to our spiritual development.

**“Blessed are the pure in heart, for they shall see GOD,”** is the vivid declaration that best characterizes the wonder of YAHWEH’s intent for the development of our inward witness. The inward witness is meant to produce a testimony unto HIS glory (see Col 3:17; Ex 3:14, 15c).

This simply means that our testimony either reflects the GOD WHOM we see or, the GOD WHOM we fail to see or, the GOD WHOM we are unable to see; in some combination thereof at any point in time. And the inward state is something YAHWEH means to continuously nurture, develop and change in each one of us. To be able to see HIM (in and through CHRIST) in every situation and circumstance is the key to manifesting the true testimony (see Eph 1:17-19). And this ability to see HIM, is the “key” that manifests (see John 17:3,6a) through the intimacy of communion; and, this intimacy is in turn central to the process of producing a true (and perfected) testimony.

This “key” that is the handiwork of the HOLY SPIRIT, within us, is prophetically called the **“Key Of David”** (see Rev 3:7). And, it is in essence the key to the heart of our BELOVED - the LORD JESUS CHRIST, the Root And Offspring Of David, the Bright Morning Star (see 2 Peter 1:19). As we shall discover, this is a reality that lies at the heart of the revelation of the Tabernacle Of David, the dwelling place of the Well-BELOVED, in which the Bride of the LAMB is (inwardly) clothed

:and nurtured and, brought forth as a living testimony unto the glory of YAHWEH ELYON - the MOST HIGH.

In order to bring all this into a reality of Truth, YAHWEH manifested HIS Testimony - the LAMB. In the LAMB, YAHWEH revealed HIS intimate Heart (see Luke 22:15; Col 2:9; Luke 22:1; 1 Cor 5:7-8) according to the elements of the seven horns and seven eyes of the LAMB (see Rev 5:6). The number seven symbolizes perfection and it also symbolizes the process of (our) being perfected (see Heb 2:10; 5:9).

In order to receive this revelation and enter this reality we are told to: **“Behold the LAMB.”**

Here again we need to see that YAHWEH proposes to develop a heart that is able to behold the LAMB (see Eph 5:31-32; Eze 36:26; John 6:51,55- 56)! This empowering to behold the LAMB, is the purpose and substance of the inward anointing. This empowering of our inward man is also the essential purpose of being Baptised in the HOLY SPIRIT.

As we will discover, the inward witness is intimately tied to the inward anointing and is the framework in which the reality of our being in Covenant with YAHWEH is revealed and brought forth by the HOLY SPIRIT (see John 1:12,16-18) as our intimate experience of the MOST HIGH. This inward framework, formed and built by the hand of the MOST HIGH, is opened in a framework called a Covenant Testimony. The revelation of the Name “JESUS” is meant to be the “heart” or essence of the “Covenant Testimony” of YAHWEH unto us.

As you can already sense, in the subject of the testimony, we are addressing an awesome revelation that is in effect the tangible testimony of the FATHER’s grace in the BELOVED (see Eph 1:6).

It would be impossible to do justice to the infinite subject of the testimony in a book. So this book is merely an introduction to *some* aspects of the testimony that are prophetically depicted in the Ark Of The Testimony (see Ex 25:16,21-22) that is tied to the Mercy Seat. We need to see this realm of the prophetic Word, being opened to the eyes of our heart so that we can function from this realm (see Deut 10:8).

This book is meant to be read meditatively. Please read this book patiently, allowing the HOLY SPIRIT to minister through the many (and repeated) references to scripture, that are the characteristic of all the three books that the LORD has led me to write. We can only receive revelation through the heart. The Spirit of our mind (see Eph 4:17-18,20-24) crystallizes it; but, the heart must *first* receive.



To intellectually dissect this book would be a purposeless exercise, simply because GOD does not minister to the intellect of man (see Matt 5:8; Deut 29:29; 30:6,14; Matt 6:21; Eph 1:17-18; Luke 11:36,34; Prov 2:1-6,10; 20:12; 23:26; 4:23,20-22); that was the first lesson the LORD taught me; and, it was a very hard lesson to learn at that time. But once received, it has opened the priceless reality of the LORD JESUS CHRIST as the Door to all that GOD gives in the abundance of HIS Heart. See 1 Cor 1:18-30.

It is my prayer that the FATHER will open the deep realms of the **“Spirit Of Wisdom and of Revelation in the (true, full and perfected) knowledge of HIM (the LORD JESUS CHRIST)”** by enlightening the eyes of your heart in the understanding (see Prov 9:10b) of faith (in HIM) by which we are meant to be able to receive all good things from our FATHER (see 1 John 5:14-15), from WHOM come *all good* and *perfect* gifts (see James 1:17). All of this comes only as we ask, seek and knock, to see and receive, the SON WHO is the “essential” and supreme gift (see Isa 9:6a KJV; Eph 1:17; 3:16-20). The stature of the SON is manifested to the eyes of our heart according to the Word Of The Oath (Heb 7:28).

It is the PERSON of the HOLY SPIRIT WHO manifests this realm from the FATHER’s Heart (see 1 Cor 2:12,7-10,14-15). The LORD JESUS expressed this reality in graphic terms in Luke 11:9-10,13 and John 16:13-15. May you truly discover and grow in the astonishing *miracle* that is **“Our Testimony In The LORD JESUS CHRIST.”** AMEN!

**Yours-In-CHRIST,**

**James Niles  
Ephphatha Ministries  
Kuala Lumpur  
Malaysia  
Christmas 1995**

# CONTENTS

|   |            |
|---|------------|
| Keys To The Testimony                               | xv         |
| Introduction  | xix        |
| <b>PART I:</b>                                      |            |
| <b>THE SECRET TO THE MIRACLE OF GOD'S GRACE</b>     | <b>1</b>   |
| 1. Describing The Realm Of The Inward Witness       | 5          |
| 2. Understanding The LORD JESUS As The ANOINTED     | 33         |
| 3. The Importance Of The LORD's Testimony           | 77         |
| <b>PART II:</b>                                     |            |
| <b>THE ROBE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS</b>                    | <b>113</b> |
| 4. The Testimony Of Righteousness                   | 119        |
| <b>PART III:</b>                                    |            |
| <b>THE TABERNACLE OF DAVID</b>                      | <b>157</b> |
| 5. The Testimony Of Love                            | 159        |
| <b>PART IV:</b>                                     |            |
| <b>THE TESTIMONY OF HOLINESS</b>                    | <b>205</b> |
| 6. The Testimony Of The Sacrifices                  | 221        |
| 7. The Testimony Of The Calendar Of Feasts          | 265        |
| 8. The Testimony Of The Garments Of The Priesthood  | 301        |
| <b>PART V:</b>                                      |            |
| <b>THE WONDER OF "I AM"</b>                         | <b>351</b> |
| 9. The Testimony Of Faithfulness                    | 353        |
| 10. The Key Of David - The Testimony Of Our Witness | 369        |

# KEYS TO THE TESTIMONY

## THE PROPHETIC WORD:

- “And you shall put into the Ark *the Testimony which I shall give you.*” - Ex 25:16.
- “And when HE had finished speaking with him upon Mount Sinai, HE gave Moses the two tablets of the Testimony, tablets of stone, written by the Finger Of GOD. ... And *the tablets were GOD’s work, and the writing was GOD’s writing* engraved on the tablets.” - Ex 31:18; 32:16.
- “For unto us a Child is born, unto us a SON *is given*: and the government shall be upon HIS shoulder: and HIS Name shall be called Wonderful, Counseller, the Mighty GOD, the Everlasting FATHER, the Prince Of Peace. Of the increase of HIS government and peace there shall be no end, upon the Throne Of David, and upon HIS Kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth even for ever. *The zeal of the LORD Of Hosts will perform this.*” - Isa 9:6-7 (KJV).
- “Then the LORD said to me, ‘You have seen well, for *I AM watching over MY Word to perform it.*’” - Jer 1:12

## THE WITNESS:

- “For there are three that bear witness, in heaven, the FATHER, the WORD, and the HOLY SPIRIT, and these THREE are ONE. And there are three that bear witness on earth, the Spirit and the Water and the Blood; and the three are in agreement.” - 1 John 5:8 (NASB/NKJV).
- “The one who believes in the SON Of GOD has the witness in himself ...” - 1 John 5:10a.

## THE PROPHETIC WORD THAT BUILDS THE WITNESS:

- “For the Testimony of JESUS is the Spirit Of Prophecy.” - Rev 19:10.
- “And in that day you will ask ME no question. Truly, truly, I say to you, if you shall ask the FATHER for anything. HE will give it to you in MY Name. *Until, now you have asked for nothing in MY Name*; ask, and you will receive, that your joy may be made full.” - John 16:23-24.
- “And this is the *confidence* which we have before HIM, that if we ask anything according to HIS Will, HE hears us. And *if we know* that HE hears us in whatever we ask, *we know that we have* the requests which we have asked from HIM.” - 1 John 5:14-15.

## THE INWARD REALITY:

- “.... You are a letter of CHRIST .... written not with ink, but with the SPIRIT of the living GOD, not on tablets of stone, but on tablets of human hearts. And such *confidence* we have through CHRIST toward GOD.” - 2 Cor 3:3-4.
- “But as many as received HIM, to them *HE gave* the right to *become* children of GOD even to those who believe in HIS Name. ... For of HIS fulness we have all received and grace upon grace. For the Law was given through Moses; grace and truth were *realized* through JESUS CHRIST.” - John 1:12,16-17
- “HE WHO is Holy, WHO is true, WHO has the Key Of David, WHO opens and no one will shut, and WHO shuts and no one opens, says this: ‘I know your deeds. Behold, I have put before you an open door which no one can shut, because you have a little power, and have kept MY Word, and have not denied MY Name.’ ” - Rev 3:7b-8.
- “Blessed are the pure in heart, for they shall see GOD.” - Matt 5:8.
- “Truly, truly, I say to you, he who believes in ME, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go to the FATHER. And whatever you ask in MY Name, that will I do, that the FATHER may be glorified in the SON. *If you ask ME anything in MY Name, I will do it.*” - John 14:12-14



## THE PROPHETIC FULFILLED:

- “And they overcame him because of the blood of the LAMB and because of the word of their testimony, and they did not love their life even to death.” - Rev 12:11.
- “Let us rejoice and be glad and give the glory to HIM, for the marriage of the LAMB has come and HIS Bride has made herself ready. And *it was given to her* to clothe herself in fine linen, bright and clean; for the fine linen is the righteous acts of the saints.” - Rev 19:7-8.

# INTRODUCTION

**T**his book is an introduction to the infinite subject of the testimony. This is a testimony designed to manifest an intimacy in worship unto the glory of YAHWEH ELYON - the MOST HIGH. This testimony of worship reflects the impact of HIS Testimony received and perfected within us. YAHWEH has expressed a Testimony to us in the LAMB. This Testimony ["I AM" .... "WHO" .... "THAT"] is meant to be revealed and received in human hearts (see John 17:6a; Eph 1:17-18), so that the miracle of true worship would manifest as a willing testimony from human vessels, who have been sanctified and consecrated for this purpose.

The process of sanctification and consecration manifests (within us), develops (within us) and matures (within us), in the dimensions that reflect the spiritual magnitude of the testimony we have received [reflecting our sanctification in HIM] and perfected [reflecting our consecration in HIM]. This is a process specific to each vessel. The HOLY SPIRIT ministers this process into us.

The product of this process is something called the inward witness, that GOD has designed as the "controller" [or, control mechanism] which expresses our person and, reflects our motives in "thinking," "desiring" and, "doing" anything. [We can see this concept reflected in 2 Cor 5:14a.] This inward witness is in its fullest sense a complex manifestation of heart and mind, in the dimensions of both our spirit and soul. In this book our focus will however be on the heart because, the mind simply reflects the Spirit state of our heart (see Eph 4:23).

It is from this inward realm of heart and mind that we are told to clean out the old leaven and produce the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth, so that GOD can manifest the wonder of all that HE has purposed and brought forth in the Passover LAMB, of our sanctification and consecration (see 1 Cor 5:7-8; Luke 22:1,15-16).

**What this means is that the inward dimensions of our being govern the true quality of our testimony (see Rev 12:11).**

Part I of this book therefore, necessarily begins by describing the inward witness. It also describes how the inward witness is tied to the inward anointing. And in order to fully understand the design of this linkage in its eternal fullness, Part I talks about the LORD JESUS CHRIST being the ANOINTED; and the necessity of our being able to see HIM as *our* ANOINTED. This will enable our focus to always remain on the LORD JESUS CHRIST and *not* on the anointing.

In order to manifest the thought realm by which we are able to see the LORD JESUS CHRIST as our ANOINTED, Chapter 3 explains the importance of our pursuing the revelation of HIS Testimony. This introductory framework of understanding is the essence and pulse of the rest of the book. **In order to grow in HIS anointing, we *must* receive HIS Testimony in the tablets of our heart. The tablets and the writing must be the handiwork of GOD HIMSELF. And so, we need to understand that we can only receive HIS Testimony if it is written by the Finger Of GOD into the tablets of our heart.**

The prophetic, in the Word of HIS flesh must be revealed and fulfilled in the flesh of our hearts (Eze 36:25-27; 2 Peter 1:19; Rev 22:16b; 19:10b). The rest of this book deals with specific dimensions of the prophetic Word of HIS flesh.

Part II introduces the Testimony Of Righteousness as manifested by CHRIST JESUS and its *availability* to us in HIM. This is where we begin to see the miracle of the Testimony Of YAHWEH, unfold in CHRIST JESUS. And, we begin to see how that miracle is meant to manifest within us. To ensure that the revelation is received in the true intimacy of a heart to Heart relationship, Part III introduces the intimate (and awesome) revelation of the Tabernacle Of David. Its purpose is to manifest the Marriage Of The LAMB as a vision of an intimacy to be opened to our hearts today.

As 2 Peter 1:19 points out, the prophetic Word is like a Morning Star that dawns into our inward witness; and so, the Marriage Of the LAMB has a relational experience of a courtship that can be entered into today which immeasurably enriches our experience of CHRIST JESUS - the Bright Morning Star. This is an experience to be entered into in order to manifest a belonging that will mature into a union (1 Cor 6:17). The concept of our union to the LAMB is brought forth as the essence to

receiving the Key Of David which in turn opens the experience of the “Name Of JESUS” into our daily living.

In order to manifest this awesome reality of our union, heart to Heart, Part IV launches into the necessity of our receiving the understanding of being “Holy Unto The LORD.” This subject is revealed from the prophetic Word buried in the books of Leviticus and Exodus. The revelation rises into the Priesthood Of The Order Of Melchizedek, who are to enter into the reality of an indestructible life, through the dimensions of the Word Of The Oath.

Part V introduces the realm of the Covenant Testimony and its linkage to the Name Of GOD (YAHWEH) and the power of GOD. In Part V, we will see the beginnings of the revelation of the Name Of JESUS as our Covenant Testimony. This is a preamble to our next book - The Name Of JESUS.

To summarize, in this book we will come into the inward reality of being in Covenant with YAHWEH according to HIS Testimony. We will begin to see the awesome design of the inward man so that the sons of man *will* manifest as the sons of YAHWEH ELYON - the MOST HIGH. This is the intent of the inward anointing: to know the LORD our GOD and to love HIM with *all* of our heart, soul, mind and strength in fulfillment of the Law Of The SPIRIT Of Life In CHRIST JESUS.

May the LORD truly open your innermost heart to the deep understanding of HIS Holy Love, in the reality of “I AM.” In JESUS Name, be blessed and be a blessing - always. AMEN! And, don’t forget GOD is Faithful to accomplish what HE has sworn in the Word Of The Oath (Heb 7:28), manifested to us in the SON. Indeed, “Unto Us A SON Is *Given*.” That is the daily reality of Christmas. So that we will indeed be able to: **“Hear, O Israel! The LORD is *our* GOD, the LORD is ONE! And you shall love the LORD *your* GOD with *all* your heart and with *all* your soul and with *all* your might.” AMEN!**



## PART I

---

# THE SECRET TO THE MIRACLE OF GOD'S GRACE

- ◆ Understanding The Inward Witness
- ◆ Understanding That The Anointing- Is PERSONIFIED In CHRIST JESUS Our LORD
- ◆ Understanding That The Testimony Of CHRIST JESUS Is The Key To Developing The Inward Anointing

In Part I, we will **introduce** the realm of the inward witness by defining the inward witness and describing what determines the inward witness. The inward witness is YAHWEH's unique creation given to us in (and through) the SON. And, we will in Part I see how the inward witness ties into the inward anointing. The understanding of this linkage will enable us to see how the anointing **empowers** us (see Eph 3:20).

This empowering enables us to find practical spiritual expression in, and through, the medium of the inward witness. This inward empowering "expression," also helps us to understand (or, see) how the inward witness is the inward expression of our heart and mind that actually produces "the word of our testimony" (see Rev 12:10-11).

The testimony is a complex subject that exists in three realms of "application." **Firstly**, there is a realm of Testimony that radiates all of eternity in YAHWEH. It fundamentally represents the Testimony of the "WHO" and the "THAT" of "I AM." It is the realm of Testimony that is HIS Name (see Ps 138:2 - NASB). And this realm is living Word awaiting discovery or revelation (see Deut 29:29).

**Secondly**, there is a realm of testimony that arises from each and every person in the created universe. [We will in this book however, be almost exclusively concerned with the testimony of the Bride that Rev 12:10-11 and 19:7-8 expresses.]

**Thirdly**, there is a Testimony that reconciles man and GOD. This is the Testimony of the LORD JESUS CHRIST. It is the Testimony by which man is blessed by GOD's Best, by being made manifest in the SON in terms of the Word Of The Oath (see Heb 7:28). This is a testimony of worship (expressed as a total lifestyle) unto the glory of the MOST HIGH. This is a testimony manifested according to a Law Of Communion that is expressed in a framework of belonging in/by Covenant, called the Law Of The SPIRIT Of Life In CHRIST JESUS (see Rom 8:2).

We will discover that the essential Testimony of reconciliation arises from the LORD JESUS' role as the LAMB. This reconciliation arises in two essential levels: (1) In an intimacy of communion that manifests a people who will become "the Bride" of the LAMB; and, (2) In a more formal and legalized framework that manifests the nations spoken of in Rev 21:24-27 who will actually walk in the Light of YAHWEH's dwelling place (or, tabernacle) in the Bride.

We will in this book be almost entirely focussed on the Bride and the prophetic Word that speaks of the fulfillment of a union in communion that is consummated in what is prophetically called the Marriage Of The LAMB (see Rev 19:7-9). This is a testimony of a realm of communion designed to permeate creation as a many faceted jewel in eternity. A jewel created and perfected to the glory of YAHWEH ELYON (Luke 2:14a).

We will in this first segment, focus ourselves into the understanding of how the anointing becomes the medium by which the Testimony of the LORD JESUS CHRIST is formed in us. We will in this process also come to understand the amazing link between the Anointing, the Testimony and the Covenant, that is given to our experience in the SON. This is in a real sense the ultimate manifestation of YAHWEH's grace.

We will in this process also come into the understanding of the term "Covenant Testimony" that defines the essential mode of communion that YAHWEH means to bring the Bride into. This testament of communion is meant to define a state of being that arises in the Name Of JESUS and, exists in eternity, in the SPIRIT Of CHRIST, at different (growing) levels. Each of these levels is described in what is called the anointing of the Spirit Of CHRIST. May the LORD open this realm of understanding to you in the Spirit Of The Fear Of The LORD. AMEN!

# DESCRIBING THE REALM OF THE INWARD WITNESS

**“The Testimony of JESUS is the Spirit Of Prophecy.”** So declares Rev 19:10b. Rev 12:11 (KJV) delivers the prophetic word that, **“... they overcame him [satan] by the blood of the LAMB, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death.”**

This book is written with a view to explaining some of the aspects of the riches of the FATHER’s glory, in CHRIST JESUS (see Eph 1:3-4; 3:14-20), that are hidden in the depths of the prophetic word that arise from these two portions of scripture from Revelation. **This is a prophetic realm “of the Testimony” that is part of the Word Of The Oath (see Heb 7:28; Ex 25:16,21) that is fully inscribed (unto us) in the SON.** The purpose of this book is to unearth some perspectives on the riches of the prophetic word that stand in the testimony.

We see two realms of testimony here.

**The first realm of testimony, is the Testimony Of CHRIST that is the Spirit Of Prophecy.** This is the Testimony of the prophetic word that has been (and is being) expressed towards us - in CHRIST JESUS. This is prophetic word that is to be *fulfilled* both, in us and, through us. **The second realm of testimony, is the word of our testimony.** And, this is *the composite result* of what CHRIST’s Testimony produces within us. This is our testimony according to the Word Of CHRIST (Rom 10:17; Col 3:16a) and the Word Of CHRIST’s Power (Heb 1:3b) made manifest in us. So we see that, the word of our testimony actually refers to the fulfillment of the *prophetic* word of **“the Testimony of JESUS”** in us.

## Understanding The Fulfillment Of The Prophetic Word

The Word Of CHRIST describes the inner word construct within us (Col 3:16a; Rom 10:17). This is the word construct of the Word Of



CHRIST that is the “flesh” of CHRIST formed in us (Gal 4:19). This word construct rises from the flesh of HIS Word (see John 6:53,56,63) perfected (formed) into the tablets of our heart. This Word Of CHRIST has a Testimony and, the level of the Word Of CHRIST in us is commensurate with the Testimony of CHRIST that we have (willingly) **received** and, the Testimony of CHRIST **formed** into us. That is, the Word Of CHRIST in us, is specific to the testimony that we **receive** and **perfect** inside ourselves.

The Word Of CHRIST is prophetic word waiting to be “fleshed out” (as a testimony of HIM) and fulfilled in us. This prophetic word is at some state of fullness or, fulfillment within us at any point in time. We can see the broad expression of this in Eph 1:3-4, in the context of the Word Of CHRIST in Heb 7:28, that is an Oath fully inscribed in the SON. The Testimony of CHRIST JESUS enables this prophetic word to be actually fulfilled in us - to be **formed** in us.

**In a real sense, it is the Testimony of CHRIST that is the flesh of HIS Word. The Testimony puts flesh on HIS Word and makes the Word (that relates to HIS PERSON) come alive and become a living part of us. When we partake of HIS Testimony we partake of the flesh of HIS Word. And, HE becomes “alive” to our inward man.**

**This tells us that these two realms of testimony [CHRIST’s and ours] are meant to be linked through the “fulfillment” of the prophetic word.** This prophetic word is to be established both within us and, through us. This prophetic word is to firstly manifest as a testimony, or witness, within us. And, secondly it is also to be an external testimony through us. We can now understand that what is established within us, is the real substance of what actually becomes the external testimony (see Jer 17:10).

**The inward realm, that receives and perfects the testimony, is called the inward witness.** And, this is the inner core of our being that will nurture, and ultimately express, the word of our testimony according to the Word Of CHRIST’s Testimony, that is received and perfected in us. But, what exactly is the inward witness? We shall devote the rest of this chapter to answering this question.

## **INTRODUCING THE INWARD WITNESS**

The subject of the inward witness is a facinating one but, it is also a controversial one. The controversy is actually more a result of ignorance than fact. In this book we shall discover that the subject of the inward witness is thoroughly biblical and, we will also show why the inward

witness is a subject relevant to our Christian living, and why it is an **essential** part of our Christian growth **and ministry**. In fact, the inward witness expresses the witness and testimony of the tablets of our heart. [See 2 Cor 3:3; Ex 25:21; 31:18; Jer 31:33.]

The inward witness is tangible and experiential. It deals with who we are and who we should be in the person of our being. **Most importantly, it is the realm in which we experience GOD tangibly.** It is the realm of communion with GOD, and this is the foremost reason for exploring this subject in this book.

**The inward witness is intimately tied to the inward anointing simply because the witness is the practical expression (and functioning) of the anointing that is resident within us.** The inward witness is the tangible *experience* (see Heb 5:14; 1 John 3:21; Heb 10:19 for example) of the inward anointing. And, the quality of this inward witness is what is the spiritual essence (or, substance) of our testimony. The testimony manifests both inwardly and outwardly; and the outward testimony is actually a function of the state of our witness within.

So, in a sense we can say that the terms “witness” and “testimony” are synonymous. We will thus be using the terms “witness” and “testimony” somewhat interchangeably in this book although, strictly speaking it is the totality of the inward witness that is the real testimony. We need to remember that the inward witness governs the dimensions of the testimony - specifically, the **quality** of the testimony.

Today millions of Christians are no longer strangers to the experience of the anointing *upon* in our worship, prayer and, teaching services. Whether these be in the traditional or non-traditional segments of the Church.

The inward anointing is the inward core (or, substance) of our spirit (and soul) that enables the true experience of the anointing upon. The subject of the inward anointing is part of the realm of the personal anointing that makes spiritual growth very deeply experiential. The inward witness is the realm that opens the *experience* of the inward anointing to us.

When the anointing upon is experienced, it is necessary that the experience be translated into an inward realm that can potentially remain with us permanently. Otherwise, when the anointing upon lifts, the experience would have no tangible impact on our lives. Only what is absorbed inwardly, remains with us.

What is absorbed or received inwardly, and what is nurtured and expressed inwardly, is what the inward anointing is all about. We have discussed in significant detail the principles and dimensions of the inward anointing in my book "Our Anointing In The LORD JESUS CHRIST." We also introduced the subject of the experience of the anointing in that book. In this book, we shall (among other things) discuss the deeper realms of the inward experience as a witness and practical testimony of the "empowering" reality of the inward anointing.

The inward witness is therefore, a tangible witness that results (or, manifests) from the inward anointing that is within us (in our inward man). As the name suggests it is a practical witness or, testimony within us. Part of the witness is in our conscience. But as we shall discover, the witness is very much more than just the conscience. It is an inward totality that is (in the ultimate sense) meant to reflect our testimony of CHRIST JESUS. The inward witness is a reflection of the substance of HIS Testimony formed in us. It is in fact the inward witness that produces the testimony of our conformance to the image of CHRIST (Rom 8:29a).

The inward witness is therefore, in reality the practical witness (see 1 John 5:10a) that manifests as a witness (or, testimony) of **the Spirit Of Truth**; a witness of **the Spirit Of Counsel**; a witness of **the Spirit Of Knowledge**; a witness of **the Spirit Of Strength or Power**; a witness of **the Spirit Of Understanding**; a witness of **the Spirit Of Wisdom**; and, all these six streams of the witness, rise in (and from) the witness (or, testimony) of our holiness (or, consecration) unto the LORD, founded and formed in the essential witness of **the Spirit Of The Fear Of The LORD**.

All of the seven streams mentioned above are attributes of the inward anointing (see Isa 11:2-3a). This inward anointing, which the LORD perfected in the Temple of HIS Body, is freely available to us as "**Spirit without measure**" (John 3:34); *provided*, we know how to receive and enrich the anointing within us during our times of worship, prayer and, contemplation of the word. **This "receiving" is via our heart** (see Heb 8:10-11; Eze 36:25-27; Rom 2:29). And this receiving, is the true (practical) fulfillment of the Law Of Covenant (see Jer 31:33b), that is fundamental to our operating and functioning according to the Law Of The SPIRIT Of Life In CHRIST JESUS (Rom 8:2).

**Isa 11:3a is telling us that the purpose of the anointing is so that we can experience a *delight* in the fear of the LORD.** This delight is an inward expression of the true joy of communion with GOD (see Neh

8:10b). It is the intimate experience of knowing and loving GOD from the innermost essence of our being - **our heart** (see **1 Peter 3:4**). This is the essential purpose (and wonder) of the witness within. **It is in fact the witness of the reality of YAHWEH's Testimony to us - "I AM"** (see **1 John 5:7 KJV/NKJV**). *All* of us *can* come into the discernable experience of this inward realm (Heb 5:14). And, many already do.

## **Understanding The Substance Of The Anointing**

What exactly is the essence of this inward anointing that manifests the witness and Testimony Of CHRIST within us? The inward witness exists in seven streams. All of the seven streams of the witness within us arise from the anointing within us and, are expressed in a totality that is called a testimony. The inward witness is therefore in actuality a dynamic expression (or, testimony) of the inward anointing in terms of its spiritual state of development within us at any point in time. That state of development, reflects the image of CHRIST's likeness received and formed in us.

**What is it that constitutes (or, makes up) this spiritual state?** This spiritual state is manifested (or, formed) in terms of a "substance" (see Heb 11:1a in the NKJV) or, a "nature" (see Heb 1:3a in the NASB) of being or, state of being within us. The Greek word "hupostasis" used in the context of the Hebraic texts mentioned, is a powerful illustration of what constitutes the Spirit of the anointing in our spirit; that, it is a spiritual substance (in terms of what it is) and that it is "increased" by way of an increase in the anointing (see this illustrated in 1 Cor 2:13c). This concept of the anointing being a spiritual substance, was introduced in my book, "Our Anointing In The LORD JESUS CHRIST."

[We are describing something that is entirely of a spiritual, or Spirit, nature in natural human terms (see 1 Cor 2:13b-15). And that is not easily done. In fact, several Greek words are descriptive of particular aspects of the Spirit of the anointing. For the purposes of this book, we will stick to the word "hupostasis" which, in the two contexts that it is used in Heb 11:1a and Heb 1:3a, gives us a vivid and graphic description of the anointing in general. We can only really learn (and experience) what this Spirit is by our inward spiritual senses (Heb 5:14) being opened by the PERSON of the HOLY SPIRIT (2 Cor 1:20-22) in the revelation of the Word of HIS flesh (see John 6:63). And this can manifest as a confidence of knowing GOD (see 1 John 3:21; 5:14-15,10).]

The inward anointing is the *substance* and *nature* of CHRIST's anointing in us. This anointing has the awesome intent of manifesting the totality of CHRIST's Testimony within us. This anointing has to be *perfected* into us so that it *becomes* part of the spiritual substance of our (total) inward man - spirit and soul. Eze 36:26b describes the heart as having to be necessarily made of "flesh." **This is from the flesh of HIS Word (see John 6:63).** The term "flesh" being used in Ezekiel refers to **the Word perfected into us so that it becomes the flesh (or, Spirit substance - John 6:63) of the heart**, that (amongst other things) expresses our personality in the image of CHRIST.

All of this Spirit substance is, in its essence, Word denominated. As the LORD declared in John 6:63, HIS words, when received by us in our inward man [not our heads!], are **Spirit and Life. This is the Word of HIS flesh (John 6:53-58,48,51; Heb 10:19-20) that manifests HIS likeness as a testimony within us. The inward anointing is therefore, the actual manifestation of the state of Spirit and Life in us. This manifestation is described in seven streams or, attributes built in the Spirit substance of the living Word Of CHRIST (see Rom 10:17; Col 3:16a).**

The term "Spirit" that we have used above, has been used to denote the attribute (**actually the attributive substance**) of the anointing rather than the PERSON of the HOLY SPIRIT. In this book, we will use the fully capitalised form of each word to refer to the PERSON of GOD or the PERSONIFICATION of a specific attribute in GOD. Again, the latter is a reference to the PERSON of GOD rather than the attribute. So for example, WISDOM refers to the PERSONIFICATION of WISDOM in GOD rather than the attribute of Wisdom that flows from GOD.

We will not be describing the attributes of the anointing, as these have already been introduced in my book on the anointing. And for the same reason, we will also not be describing the Law Of The SPIRIT Of Life In CHRIST JESUS (Rom 8:2) that governs the anointing; but, we will assume that the reader has prior teaching in this area.

We will however, in the course of this book describe the impact the Law Of The SPIRIT Of Life In CHRIST JESUS has, in terms of the actual manifestation of the inward witness. And, this will be done because the Law Of The SPIRIT is essential (and intimate) to the true and full experience of the inward witness as a testimony of CHRIST JESUS in us, and through us, as *our* testimony in CHRIST JESUS. For all of the inward witness is intimate to the ministry of the HOLY SPIRIT, that will

enable us to glorify the FATHER, in CHRIST JESUS (see for example Col 1:9-12 and Eph 3:16-17) by producing a total testimony in the likeness of HIM (CHRIST JESUS that is).

The realm of the inward witness is sometimes considered to be Charismatic nonsense conjured by “Charis-maniacs” presumably while in a state of frenzy! The realm of the inward witness was actually explored by mystics (mainly of Catholic origin although one could label Sadhu Sunder Singh as a Protestant mystic) over several centuries. As we shall show in the course of this book, the apostles Peter [see for example 1 Peter 3:15-16; and, 2 Peter 1:1-11 in the context of verse 12b], Paul [Rom 1:9a; 9:1; 1 Cor 2:11-15; Acts 13:9- 10; 15:28; 16:6-10,18; 17:16; 20:9-10,22-23; 27:10a,34] and John [1 John 5:8-15, 2:20,27] were intimately familiar with the realm of the inward witness and the dimensions it opened for communion with GOD **and, for ministry from the realm of inward communion with HIM.**

**And most importantly, the LORD HIMSELF walked in this realm by the SPIRIT all of the time. It was the realm from which HE ministered (John 5:19-20; 11:41-42; Luke 22:15; Mark 2:6-8) and was ministered to in return (see Luke 2:52; 4:14; 6:12; 11:1). For HE was in continuous communion with HIS FATHER through the HOLY SPIRIT (see John 5:19-20; 8:18-19). Even at Calvary (Heb 9:14).**

Only once was HE alone and that was when the SPIRIT of GOD left HIM (Matt 27:46), so that HE could fully sanctify and perfect the anointing within the temple of HIS Body (John 2:19,21; Rom 1:4), unto the glory of the FATHER (Heb 2:10,14-15; John 17:1), **in the fullness of HIS MANhood.** So that, the TRUE MAN could be fully established and be ultimately brought forth in us as true man, in and through, the power of HIS anointing (John 3:34,36; Isa 11:2-3a) being perfected in each and every one of us (through the ministry of the HOLY SPIRIT).

**What we see in the LORD’s life as recorded in the gospels is a state of continuous communion with GOD. It is this inward realm of “on-line communion,” that we see so clearly (see John 5:19-20; 8:18-19) in the LORD’s ministry and life-style, that is the essential nature and scope of the revelation of the inward witness to us.** This is what we need to take hold of as revelation and as *application* in our daily living. That this *can* be so, is particularly attested to by 1 Cor 6:17; 2 Cor 1:20-22 and, 1 John 2:27; 5:7-8.



Actually, the magnificence of the design of the anointing is that it will *enable* the sons of man to *become* the sons of GOD. And, to *live* like the sons of GOD. This is the wonder that arises from the LORD's prayer in John 17:19-26. Verse 22-23a reads: "**And the glory which THOU has given ME I have given to them; that they may be one, just as WE are one. I in them, and THOU in ME, that they may be perfected in unity ....**" The glory of CHRIST in us is designed to manifest an inward reality of "koinonia" (spiritual union - see 1 Cor 6:17) in one (HOLY) SPIRIT. [Hearken unto the voice of the SPIRIT Of WISDOM in Prov 8:22-31.]

Koinonia is a state of being in the SPIRIT Of CHRIST (2 Cor 13:14; 1 Cor 1:9). It is a state of communion - a oneness (see 1 Cor 6:17). **This "koinonia" is a testimony of a living witness (both in ourselves and amongst ourselves) of the LORD JESUS.** That is what HE gave HIMSELF for on the cross. And ultimately, it is the witness of YAHWEH living in and amongst us. This is what Rev 21 manifests in eternity as the full expression of the Testimony Of Covenant (Ex 25:16,21; 2 Sam 6:2b) or, Covenant Testimony that GOD has ordained in HIS prophetic Word, that is to be made flesh within us - in the tablets of our heart.

Rev 21 is YAHWEH's prophetic word that is to be manifested as a living testimony in and amongst us. Rev 21:5-7 reads, "**And HE WHO sits on the throne said, 'Behold, I am making all things new.'**" And HE said, "**Write, for these words are faithful and true.**" And HE said to me, "**It is done.**" [See Jer 31:33-34; Eze 36:26-27; Heb 8:10-11.] **I AM the Alpha and the Omega, the Beginning and the End. I will give to the one who thirsts from the spring of the water of life without cost.** [See Isa 55:1-3.] **He who overcomes shall inherit these things, and I will be his GOD and he will be MY son.**" "[See Isa 55:3; Rev 22:16b.]

**This is a perfect summary of the Word Of The Oath (of YHWH) that is given to us in the SON (see Heb 7:28,22).** "It is done," refers to the prophetic fulfillment ordained for completion in increasing measures of the fullness of CHRIST, through HIS SPIRIT.

In this book we will use the Greek word "koinonia" to depict the Blood Covenant union, of being and functioning, in one SPIRIT (the HOLY SPIRIT). The usual English translation of "koinonia" as "fellowship" is virtually devoid of spiritual meaning in a true Blood Covenant sense. We are saying that the word "koinonia" is used in the bible to represent a blood union, alive in the PERSON of the SPIRIT Of GOD, the SPIRIT Of CHRIST, the HOLY SPIRIT.



Koinonia is actually the state of being of what is described in Rev 21:9-23. And, this state of koinonia arises as a result of the LORD's prayer in John 17. This koinonia arises as a result of the WORD manifested Presence within us (see Eph 3:17; Ex 25:30) that makes HIS Words Spirit and Life in us.

This word "koinonia" has a very powerful meaning in relation to the inward witness. The inward witness must drive our outward expression amongst ourselves, as a *testimony of our inward koinonia* (with GOD) in the SPIRIT Of CHRIST (1 Cor 10:16-17; 11:27). This inward koinonia of communion is the state of inner being, that our inward witness is able to manifest from the Spirit and substance of our anointing. This is the "design specification" for the performance of the inward witness. As we shall discover later, koinonia is the essential and true state of the perfection of the witness within us - with GOD and with man (see Deut 10:8). Koinonia represents the measure of the inward state of fulfillment of the Law Of Love: to love GOD with all our being and to love our neighbour as ourself, that we have "attained" to.

## **Understanding The Witness As A Testimony**

We have said that the witness is the witness of the anointing of CHRIST within us. But, what exactly is the inward witness meant to be in us? The witness is designed to become the true, full and perfected testimony of the LORD JESUS CHRIST (1 Cor 1:2b-7a; Rev 19:10b; Eph 1:3-4) *in* us. **This Testimony of the LORD JESUS CHRIST is in fact the Spirit of the prophetic word (Rev 19:10b) to be fulfilled in us - singularly and collectively.**

[The prophetic word is very much more than prophecies of world events. **The prophetic word is related to the true, full, perfect and complete establishment of the Kingdom Of GOD and, the Tabernacle of HIS true Presence in us and amongst us (Rev 21:3,22-23) in the perfection of CHRIST JESUS the LAMB.** In essence, the prophetic word is CHRIST JESUS revealed and, CHRIST JESUS expressed and fulfilled in us, amongst us and, through us.]

The inward witness produces, and becomes, a perfected testimony, through the substance of the anointing. This testimony or witness, is the driver of our total inner being - in spirit and soul. So the witness is a living witness in us, that is the essence of our inward being. This witness reflects the quality and substance of the anointing in place within us. As

the anointing increases, the inward witness and testimony also grows and matures in CHRIST likeness. **This CHRIST likeness is manifested (by being perfected) in the substance of the anointing according to HIS Testimony that we have willingly received.** This substance of the anointing is evidenced in our daily lives. **It is perfected in the practice of the koinonia of servanthood [that is the revelation of the Meal Offering].**

[The highest realm of this servanthood is to be a bond servant. A servant who has voluntarily surrendered all personal rights to CHRIST JESUS (2 Peter 1:1; Rom 1:1).]

This witness in us is established in the reality of CHRIST within us as noted in Eph 3:17-18. This witness is also *operated* in the reality of CHRIST within us. This is the practical inward experience of abiding in CHRIST; and, it is this abiding that is the tangible state of communion that we can, and need to, experience - the koinonia of HIS Presence *sensed* from our inward heart. This is also a reality of "knowing," that is a result of the revelation of the LORD JESUS to the inward eyes of our heart. This revelation of the LORD JESUS comes from GOD the FATHER and, we need to *pursue* (Eph 1:17-19) and *perfect* the revelation in ourselves by living CHRIST in our daily lives [as a growing testament]. This state of being in communion (or, koinonia) is the true, full and perfected spiritual revelation of CHRIST, that is the *essential need* of our life. This is in fact the essence and purpose of the anointing.

**[It is because of this state of communion with the SPIRIT Of CHRIST that the anointing is able to teach us all things (see 1 John 2:27).]**

**In fact, CHRIST is *all* we need! All we need is JESUS. If we have JESUS we have everything spiritual and natural (Eph 1:3-4; Matt 6:33).** We will have the ability to do anything, according to the stature of CHRIST within us. This reality of CHRIST is established as a measure of the fullness of GOD's will in us, as depicted in Col 1:9, so that we are able to do the works that are the Testimony Of CHRIST in us (Col 1:10-11). HIS Testimony through us.

But, all of this external manifestation of the testimony of works is subject to our being led by the HOLY SPIRIT, through our inward witness that arises from a state of being in communion. Because, only the SPIRIT of GOD knows the specific will of the FATHER at all times (1 Cor 2:10; Rom 8:14,16; Gal 5:16,25). **There is no comparison between our good ideas and GOD's perfect will.** If we function in the

FATHER's will, our life and ministry would be exactly like the LORD JESUS' life and ministry on earth in HIS MANhood (see John 14:12-14) and in HIS SONship.

The HOLY SPIRIT is involved in establishing the revelation (or, fullness) of CHRIST within us according to Eph 1:17. The HOLY SPIRIT is involved in strengthening us in our inward man **in CHRIST** (see Eph 3:16), in WHOM are all the riches of the FATHER's glory (see Col 2:9; Eph 1:19-23; Matt 28:18-20; Eph 2:6), so that the real Presence of CHRIST manifests in us (in the SPIRIT and Spirit of CHRIST).

**The SPIRIT (PERSON) and the Spirit (anointing) of CHRIST, is the essence and substance of our inward reality or witness.**

This increasing state of our "CHRIST-being" is manifested in the realm of YAHWEH's will according to CHRIST's calling upon us, HIS inheritance and HIS power to us - personally and collectively (Eph 1:18-19). The realm of koinonia is ultimately in the collective (see 1 Cor 10:16-17). [The one bread mentioned in this verse is CHRIST HIMSELF in HIS body - **in SPIRIT and Spirit**. The reality of the communion of the body of CHRIST is manifested to us personally in the flesh of HIS WORD in us - **in SPIRIT and in Spirit - in the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.**]

We can already begin to sense the amazing depth of the subject of the inward witness. **All that GOD is to us and all that we are in HIM is expressed by the witness of CHRIST - in koinonia - that *lives* in us as a witness. So it is ultimately, the witness of HIS Testimony in our lives.**

We "know" and live in this "knowing," according to the reality (in truth) of the witness that is within us. [And, obviously this witness varies in each and every one of us. Essentially because, the witness is personal-to-holder according to the FATHER's will for each of us. It also varies according to our level of consecration in the LORD. And it will also vary throughout our life, here and in all eternity.]

This is the witness of the LORD JESUS CHRIST, manifested in the Spirit of CHRIST as a witness, that lives as HIS Testimony in each one of us. The manifested Testimony arises from the witness within, **that we are willing and able to manifest in CHRIST**. The manifestation is a function of the anointing (the Spirit Of CHRIST) in us. Which, functions according to HIS true Presence in SPIRIT in us. The witness and testimony is therefore, the extent to which CHRIST is in us - in SPIRIT, and in Spirit.

**And, this is tangible. Because, we can *know* and *sense* the reality of CHRIST in our lives. We can also see HIM reflected in our thoughts, our attitudes, our intentions, our desires, our purposes, our nature, our living.** It is reflected in how we take HIS Word [eat HIS flesh - the flesh of HIS WORD (PERSON) in Testimony] and apply it. It is reflected in how we pray - for ourselves *and for others*. It is reflected in how we worship GOD. And, it is reflected in how we relate to others. The witness is the practice of CHRIST inside ourselves and outside ourselves; with the outward testimony revealing the inward reality.

However, we must understand that all this results from HIS true Presence within us in the SPIRIT. The PERSON of CHRIST is supreme. HE is the LORD. **The anointing is substance that has value *only* as long as CHRIST is LORD. That anointing is life as long as CHRIST is KING and MASTER.** We *do not* worship the anointing. We worship JESUS our LORD and GOD. So, while we will describe the witness as an expression of the anointing, we must understand that ultimately, the witness relates to the PERSON of YAHWEH (see 1 John 5:7 in the KJV and NKJV) - I AM. This is the true witness. HE is Truth.

[When the anointing is used persistently in an unchristlike manner we enter the realm of darkness that functions as a false light of power (see Matt 6:21-23) that *can* lead to blasphemy (Heb 6:4-6; 10:26-31).]

## **THE TWO REALMS OF THE WITNESS**

We can now see that the witness is the actual functioning and operation of the anointing that GOD has, and is, imparting and nurturing in us. This anointing (its substance) is sourced in CHRIST and becomes part of the substance of our spirit. Those portions of the anointing that are perfected into us however, also become a part of our soul functions and manifest as the fruits of the HOLY SPIRIT.

[This is what is called the process of “being perfected”. Being perfected is the process by which we manifest the fruits as an expression of *our* personality in CHRIST. So the fruits of the HOLY SPIRIT when manifested are also the word of our testimony. The word that describes these fruits in our personality is part of the flesh of our soul heart.]

We have now come to a point where we can understand that *in practice* we can actually choose to operate the anointing according to our soul or, according to our spirit that is in union with the HOLY SPIRIT (1 Cor 6:17) - the SPIRIT OF CHRIST.

**So there are actually two realms of the witness!** In a perfect human being the two realms will be in balance (as seen in the life of the LORD when HE was on earth) because, the nature underlying the two realms of the witness is the perfect nature (or, testimony) of CHRIST. Nonetheless, notwithstanding the perfect nature, we need to understand that the witness is in practical experiential terms in two different realms.

[To understand that this is so, simply compare John 1:48 and, 2:25 with Luke 8:45-46.]

These realms are *not* the same. *The realm of the soul* is our human personality and will, in the image of CHRIST. *The realm of the spirit*, is our human spirit joined to the SPIRIT of GOD in a union of communion (potentially) able to function at the will and direction of GOD in an “on-line” basis. Hence, in their workings the two realms of the witness function at different spiritual depths or levels.

This implies that we can actually choose to function in either realm (of soul or spirit). The exercising of our free will is what makes us each a unique creation of GOD. The exercise of our will, is from the soul. And, ***we can choose*** to rise into our spirit to do something (see Ps 24:3-4). When these two realms are in balance in a perfect human being, then the exercise of this free will will be in line with the FATHER’s will at all times (see Ps 15:1-2; Matt 5:8). This can happen because we can actually be filled with the will of GOD (Col 1:9), as in a state of being. And, this is a ***growing*** state of being.

When we study the life of the JESUS the MAN we see that the LORD moved in balance within HIMSELF in perfection; always, in accordance to HIS FATHER’s will. [The ultimate testimony of this was from Gethsemane to the cross.] Our current problem is that we are not perfect. There is therefore, at present, an ***experiential conflict of natures*** within us (see Rom 7:14-23).

There is within us, in reality the witness of a duality of natures [that complicates the witness of soul and spirit]. One witness is of CHRIST (that testifies to the reality of I AM) and one is of something other than CHRIST; which, we shall call “I and the derivatives of I.” It is the foolishness of a part of us that stupidly poses as “i am” (Ps 14:1-3). A posing that sometimes manifests deliberately, but usually unconsciously. This is the witness of our soul man which, although being perfected, is not perfect. There is therefore, within us a true witness of the spirit and a “half-true” or, “sometimes-true” witness of the soul. The two realms are in

a sense in opposition to each other because of the conflict in natures. **We can however, learn to tap, and choose to tap, into the true witness of our spirit. We can also choose to function from the realm of our spirit.**

[Important Note: While we call the witness of our spirit, the true witness. We must understand that the degree of truth depends on the strength or power of the Spirit of the anointing of Truth within our spirit. This strength is the degree of our conformance to CHRIST or, our CHRIST likeness state of being. This is a growing state within us.

So, we each function at different spiritual levels. We even have different spiritual levels for different things (or, in different areas of life). For instance, each of us has a different spiritual level in our expression of faith say in prayer or, studying the word or, teaching etc. The same applies to our expressions of hope and love.]

## **Distinguishing The Two States Of The Inward Witness**

In our natural state, we tap into our soul witness naturally and constantly. And what we tap into, reflects the perfected state of our soul man. This means that there are areas in our life where we are naturally spiritual and our response in general will be naturally spiritual or, somewhat spiritual. On the other hand, in unyielded areas of our soul the response will be naturally carnal or, some mix of carnality and pseudo-spirituality.

If we use the pattern of the Mosaic Tabernacle as our schematic guide on the inner workings of the temple of our being, then we can say that the carnality reflects that part of our being that exists in the Outer Court of the temple. Similarly, our spirituality will reflect our being in the Holy Place of our temple. So we see that both the Outer Court and the Holy Place are states of being resident in our soul - fleshiness and holiness.

Further, we must also understand that there are differing levels of carnality and spirituality that are natural to our soul state of being at any point in time. And, this state of being in our soul is also contingent on the external factors that are impacting our soul being at that point of time; as well as, the deeper spirit man's feeding into our soul man. **The "controller" that evaluates, chooses and acts accordingly, is the "free" will thought (or, "heart-mind") process of our soul man, that exists in our personality.**

So, what we see is a complex natural state of witness in our soul that is in a state of flux depending on: (i) Our natural or, in-situ state of



spirituality and carnality; (ii) Our inward receipt and evaluation of external events and factors at any singular point in time; and, (iii) Our deeper inward spiritual thought flow (or, substance) from our spirit man that reflects our true spiritual state of CHRIST-being at any point in time.

We have now described in simplistic terms one type of inner witness that manifests from inside of our soul based on our receiving, processing and acting at the speed of thought (and desire, will and emotions) to all that criss-crosses our soul.

The pivots of our witness are our hope, faith and love complex that is built (or, perfected) into us - into our will - in terms of the spiritual grid of the anointing, that is being continuously perfected into our soul person, in the dimensions of the fruits of the HOLY SPIRIT.

We can however, “change” the state of our soul or, rise above the state of our soul through three complex processes that YAHWEH has made available to us in the name and PERSON of the LORD JESUS CHRIST. The “processes” of Worship, Prayer and Contemplation. These “processes” can open us - **by the exercise of our free will in the grace of the LORD JESUS CHRIST (see Eph 6:23-24)** - into the realm of our spirit depending on the *consecrational strength* or, *empowering* resident in our spirit man in terms of the anointing of the Spirit Of Strength or Power (see Gal 6:18; 2 Tim 4:22; Phil 4:23). We can both overcome and strengthen our soul by rising in our spirit. By bringing our soul in subjection to the SPIRIT Of CHRIST indwelling our spirit.

In my book on the anointing I quoted the experiences of two Catholic mystics, Brother Lawrence and St John Of The Cross, who described the process of **this empowering (the overcoming of our soul in the strength of our spirit)** that ultimately enabled them to freely commune with the LORD their GOD. Brother Lawrence entered a state where the Presence of GOD was a continuous experience for him. St John Of The Cross was described as someone who fell in love with GOD.

But the journeys they went through were painful soul experiences. Brother Lawrence called his four-year journey a period of anguish (of the soul). St John Of The Cross called his journey the dark night of the soul and he described in amazing detail the long journey past the soul man in the understanding of his day. An unknown English mystic, writing about his “mystical” experiences, called his experiences the cloud of unknowing.

## Understanding The Empowering Of Tongues

Under the Charismatic experiences originating from the Baptism Of The HOLY SPIRIT, **this empowering is given to us through the function of tongues.**

[Read and understand Jude 20 and Eph 2:8 in combination carefully, and ask the LORD to release into your spirit the revelation of these two verses in the context of Phil 4:23. Read also Isa 28:9-12 for revelation on the supernatural empowering of knowledge (the spiritual substance of true and full knowledge expressed by the Greek word epignosis in the epistles) through stammering lips and a foreign tongue!]

The Baptism, which has the purpose of enabling us to: (i) Operate in the gifts of the HOLY SPIRIT; and, (ii) To enter the realm of the empowering *for deep consecration in holiness* unto the LORD; is evidenced by the speaking of tongues. **This speaking in tongues is *not* the gift of tongues but, it is the empowering of tongues that is part of the inward anointing brought into a measure of completion through the Baptism Of The HOLY SPIRIT.**

Tongues can manifest as the Spirit Of Strength. We can experience the power dimension of tongues (for example) in spiritual warfare. It can also manifest as the Spirit Of Counsel, the Spirit Of Knowledge, the Spirit Of The Fear Of The LORD etc. The empowering of tongues is a potentially deep *experience* of the limitless grace of YAHWEH.

[The tongues mentioned in 1 Cor 13:28-30 are the *gifts* of tongues that operate under the anointing upon for the specific purposes of the LORD. We are however, talking about the empowering of tongues under the inward anointing **that is available to all who desire it.** Under the empowering, tongues feed into (or, empower) each and every attribute of the inward anointing. But, tongues are *not* an end in themselves. They are a *temporary* tool (see 1 Cor 13:8b) that will pass away as the Spirit Of Strength rises in each area of spirituality. That's why CHRIST never spoke in tongues; because HE didn't need to.]

When I write, and I feel the need for deeper revelation I simply pray in tongues and the realm of the Spirit Of Counsel and Knowledge will simply open to me. [This is the exact experience of Isa 28:9-12 and it has *never* failed me.] And, I enter into a different experience of the word. Sometimes when I am teaching under the anointing upon and feel the inner witness of a deeper realm of teaching being prompted in my inner man, I simply



switch to tongues [this is *not* the gift of tongues which *only* operates under the specific direction of the HOLY SPIRIT] and teach and new realms of teaching, sometimes in areas I have never spent time pursuing in private study, open to me.

What is opened in power is my inward man. And, teaching is received from YAHWEH in the realm of the anointing upon. What is received, is received in my inward man, and is “transmitted” through the substance of the inward anointing as an inward witness that translates into a witness of the word expressed through my heart, mind and mouth. This is a translation at the speed of thought [in both articulated and sensory terms] from the anointing upon into the anointing within. This happens according to the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth brought forth in the intents and desires of the heart.

We need to understand that potentially the experience of the reality of GOD through the realms of the inward witness can be simply breath taking. This is the experience of communion. Through tongues we can enter the realm of our spirit easily in worship, prayer and even in contemplation. The empowering of tongues actually gives us “instant” access into our spirit man. Every Christian who is willing to worship GOD and belong to HIM *in holiness* can experience this limitless domain of the inward experience. This is part of the reason why this book is being written.

The realm of tongues enables us to enter into the experience of the true witness of our spirit - in CHRIST. In a real sense, tongues are the *initial* key to the experience of the inward anointing in its various dimensions. **Once we have the spiritual strength - in terms of the substance or Spirit of the anointing - we can even move into our spirit through the sensing of our inward heart**, in the same way that the mystics were able to. The life of Brother Lawrence is an excellent example of this reality. Ultimately, the purpose is deep communion with GOD as an expression of true love.

**[Communion exists in both an active, as for example in expressive thought or vision, and a “passive” state of abiding in a somewhat “non-conscious” state of being. The “passive” state can (and should) manifest as a conscious awareness of being in the Presence of GOD.]**

The Baptism Of The HOLY SPIRIT is therefore, a special realm of grace to enable consecration and ministry (in the ministry anointings of our callings into the specific offices [Eph 4:11-12] of the Church or, in particular segments of the general ministry [Rom 12:6-13; 1 Cor 12:28] to

the body of CHRIST) *while in communion with the LORD*. In a similar way as the LORD ministered.

So what took the mystics years, GOD has given us access to in a matter of months, sometimes even weeks. That does not mean that we will enter the realms of deep inner “mystical” experiences easily but, it does mean that we *can* enter into such realms of experience, *provided*, we are willing to *pursue perfection* in the purity of our hearts in CHRIST (Matt 5:8). [**Remember, if we bring wrong fire before the LORD we will die (Lev 10:1-3).**]

I believe that we are entering a special realm of grace under the ministry of the HOLY SPIRIT - the anointings of Fire. The Fire of Love and Holiness that will take us into deep realms of consecration and ministry; particularly, through the dimensions of worship. [The deepest realms of ministry will manifest from the Word Of The Oath.] A heart that knows how to worship GOD can enter HIS Presence at HIS will and leading virtually instantly. All this is in the realm of the inward anointing of the Spirit Of The Fear Of The LORD.

I believe the LORD will open new realms of the word in the WORD HIMSELF to us when we have truly learnt to worship YAHWEH. These are exciting times, **but we must be prepared to pursue the LORD in holiness**. All these experiences are in the realm of the inward witness. Having described the empowering by which we can rise from our soul personality into our spirit, let us now try and get a feel of the true realm of the inward witness that rises from our spirit.

## **What Is The True Witness?**

As we have said, the true witness is a function of WHO the LORD JESUS is to us; in the fullest sense, at any point in time. That's why the LORD said, **“I AM the Way, and the Truth, and the Life.”** This reality is actually the spiritual substance of HIS Testimony in us (see Gal 4:19; Eph 3:17). 1 John 5:10a puts it this way: **“The one who believes in the SON of GOD has the witness in himself.”** That this is the *true* witness is ascertained from the statement made in verse 10b that: **“The one who does not believe GOD has made HIM a liar.”**

This means that the one who does not believe has, as a consequence of his disbelief, automatically borne witness (within himself) that GOD is a liar. This happens because the true witness of CHRIST is manifested through the PERSON of the HOLY SPIRIT, WHO is GOD. Our unbelief is

the opposite type of witness. A false witness. The third part of the verse declares the reason why the witness is false: **“Because he has not believed in the witness that GOD has borne concerning HIS SON.”** [Which, as we have said is through HIS SPIRIT - in Spirit terms.]

The true witness believes in the SON. **More importantly, the true witness believes because it is in the SON!** The false witness disbelieves, thus making out the witness of GOD to be false. It is not that the witness of GOD is false. It is just that the person has taken (or chosen) a position that declares (implicitly) that the witness of GOD in the SON is false. One could say that this state belongs to that of a non-believer, but this is not the case because in this part of 1 John we are talking about a realm of the witness that is within us as Christians. This passage refers to the on-line witness within rather than the general witness that we for instance find in Prov 1:20-33. Although, there is no doubt that in us, the general witness can be specific to our inward reality in CHRIST.

Each and every one of us varies in our “belief” according to the situation and circumstances that we are placed in. So there are times when every one of us chooses **not** to take the witness of GOD; sometimes knowingly and at other times unknowingly. In baby Christians this **may** be an obvious distinguishment. In maturing Christians this “refusal to believe” takes on more sophisticated forms. [For instance a Pastor could “reinterpret” scripture to justify his policies of running his Church according to the “gospel of I”.]

In the case of maturing Christians we are actually dealing with the deeply entrenched parts of our “i am” nature in our soul and flesh. This happens, because we do exercise our free-will soul personality all of the time. We can choose to yield or resist. We can choose to believe or disbelieve. We can think in faith or, we can close down our inward spiritual faith circuits by simply willing it. We can lie or, we can choose the truth even if it will cause us embarrassment. That’s why being conformed to CHRIST’s death is difficult. It is hard to die to self because it involves our **willingness** to do so.

So in the case of the mature Christian, the evil of the false witness, must be perceived in truth and dealt with through the sensing of the true witness as opposed to the “sometimes true” witness of our soul. **So Heb 5:14 tells us that through practice, the mature in CHRIST have their senses trained to discern good and evil. This true sensing is from our spirit man.** And this sensing is witnessed against the backdrop of the

screen of our conscience that is kept clean by the power of the blood (see Heb 10:22-23).

So in order for us to truly mature in our Christian life we must be able to use our inward true sense functions that are in our spirit - the true inward witness in CHRIST. **The point is, it is not an optional, it is a *must* for true spiritual maturity.** We need to exercise our free will towards this end.

Why is there a need to sense or discern good and evil? Because our soul functions and our head knowledge of scripture are totally inadequate in the evaluation of truth in any given situation. Only the HOLY SPIRIT can guide us through the mine field of half-truths that we are faced with in our daily lives in the secular world and in the Church. HE leads us through the true inward witness of our spirit. We need to know how to access this realm. And we also need to know how to develop our strength (in truth - see Ps 15:1-2; 24:3-4) and our “heart-access” to this realm.

The entire realm of the inward witness is developed based on our willingness to **“celebrate the feast .... with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.”** [See 1 Cor 5:8.] **The feast refers to (verse 7) CHRIST our Passover.** The feast is the continuous receiving and expression of CHRIST in sincerity and truth. When we pray in sincerity and truth, the SPIRIT of CHRIST prays with us. HE is Parakletos - the ONE WHO is alongside us - within our inward man. When we worship in sincerity and truth HE lifts our worship by firing the anointing within. This is why we are told that we *must* worship in Spirit and Truth.

The reference to “Spirit” here includes the Spirit of the anointing rising in our spirit when it is stoked into a state of living fire for GOD by the HOLY SPIRIT. The Truth (of the word) is the wood (see Lev 1:7) that enables the fire to burn. Without the substance of the **word** in us, truth **cannot** manifest. The LORD said in John 17:17 that the word is truth. This Word is the flesh of HIS Word, that was sacrificed as a perpetual Burnt Offering and Peace Offering and stands as an eternal Testimony in the LAMB.

Only the flesh of HIS Word is a worthy offering to the FATHER. We must penetrate the veil of HIS flesh to see YAHWEH (see Heb 10:20). The realm of the opening of the flesh of the veil is what contemplation is all about. It explains why meditation and contemplation are necessary. Sincerity, is a heart expression in the fullness of the Word of HIS flesh. How and when does all this become real to us? ***In the practice of Covenant.***

In being born again we have passed over from the old life to the new life. We have in water baptism **covenanted** to immersing ourselves in the water of the word of HIS Covenant so that we may die to self and live to CHRIST (Rom 6:11). The writer to the Hebrews (6:1-2,9) talks of our needing to leave elementary principles and take hold of better things. Heb 6:12-19, talks of hope in GOD's Oath (see also Heb 7:28,22), that are the realm of Covenant that arises from Jer 31:33-34 and Eze 36:25-27, that are re-emphasized in Heb 8:10-11.

**The writer to the Hebrews is talking about a covenantal process of holiness unto the LORD. The taking hold of YAHWEH's Oath within ourselves through the elements of the Word (see Heb 3-4) of HIS flesh so that we can be supernaturally perfected.**

Our Covenant begins in our being immersed in the water of the word at baptism. In principle, our baptism is, in terms of the spiritual principles, exactly the same ceremony that the children of Israel were made to go through in Exodus 19:3-23.

## **The Meaning Of Baptism**

In Ex 19:4, YAHWEH declares the Passover truth in its full manifestation, not simply as an occasion when the angel of death passed over them, but in the sense of being fully delivered from death in Egypt to life in YAHWEH. **This is the exact equivalent of our own born again experience.** Having been delivered, the children of Israel are now required to declare their willingness to consecrate themselves unto GOD, prior to entering into Covenant with YAHWEH. The Covenant state (of being) would be birthed in practical living; but, there was a need to declare their willingness (the actualization and crystallization of intent) to pursue this.

**The act of consecration and the subsequent act of covenanting our belonging to YAHWEH, in the water of the word, is what water baptism is. A consecrational commitment to enter into the Blood Covenant established almost 2,000 year's ago in blood on the cross at Calvary.** Through water baptism [of the water of the Covenant Word (of HIS flesh - this is why the Ark Of Covenant is in the Holy Of Holies)] we agree and commit to enter into a living Covenant position. It is a covenantal immersion in the water of the word.

We celebrate the covenant position entered into at baptism - in terms of our reality (or, witness) in CHRIST ["remember ME"] - in the

LORD's Supper or, Holy Communion. It is a celebration of our state of growth and being, in our CHRIST reality and koinonia with CHRIST (1 Cor 1:9). Actually we are also required to *enhance* it [our koinonia] so that the Kingdom of GOD is established in and amongst us as a living testimony.

**[The depth of the witness within, as determined by the anointing in operation (the anointing upon and the anointing within), determines at which realm we are able to celebrate the LORD's Supper (see Lev 21:22). Notice in Luke 22:15 that the LORD earnestly desired (the NKJV phrases it as "with fervent desire I have desired") to eat the Passover before HE suffered. That tells us the depth of HIS inward witness arising from HIS Spirit and spirit fully immersed in the SPIRIT, which we need to see in the context of Col 2:9 (see also Col 2:10-12!) and Heb 1:3a. Note that the inward witness of the LORD was raised at the right hour in accordance to the will of the FATHER (see Luke 22:14a). In fact, HE *knew* that it was the right hour through HIS inward witness.]**

Exodus 19, provides a graphic display of "water" baptism (see Eph 5:26; Col 2:12). Note that the substance of Exodus 19 is the word that YAHWEH spoke forth. That word is still living 3,000+ years later! That word is creative, that word is eternal and its culmination is in YAHWEH's Presence which is where Rev 21 places all the children of GOD (Rev 21:22-23)! Amen! Notice that in Rev 21, the Tabernacle Of Testimony is amongst the children of GOD in the manifested Presence of YAHWEH, in the Holy Of Holies!

Notice that the ultimate spiritual reality of the Tabernacle is defined in the Holy Of Holies. That is, this reality manifests from GOD's very Presence. There is (in Rev 21) no more Holy Place and Outer Court for the children of the MOST HIGH! That is the Covenant reality that manifests from the Covenant Name EL ELYON in Gen 14:18-20. Notice that the context here too, as in Exodus, is deliverance. Note Abraham's words (on the people) and note his very clear and unambiguous declaration that this deliverance belonged solely to the glory of the MOST HIGH. So the Covenant is opened to those who are willing to belong as a *possession* to GOD. **This is the commitment of water baptism - covenanting to belong to GOD.**

This belonging is made **manifest** in the priestly garments (a subject that we will consider later on) that are inwardly worn. In these garments the substance of our belonging in Covenant is manifested in the fullness of the Covenant Name YAHWEH-SHAMMAH.



This commitment is brought fully into place by the infilling of the HOLY SPIRIT (that ***normally*** commences from the Baptism of the HOLY SPIRIT) until it culminates in the living Fire of GOD's Presence that Rev 21:22-23 fully depicts. [The word "normally" is used because it can also be entered into through deep consecration as was the experience of the mystics. However, the latter is no longer a practical option given the revelation of the Baptism of the HOLY SPIRIT.]

We are raised through several levels (or, spiritual states) of being filled in the SPIRIT and Fire until Rev 21 manifests. **This entire process is the *one* baptism that Eph 4:5 mentions.** Notice that Eph 4:4 mentions a calling of the saints in one hope, which is what Heb 6:12-19 is explaining to us.

**Hope is a force that immerses our inward man continually in the water of the Word Of The Oath of Covenant that is guaranteed by and in CHRIST. This is why hope can take us behind the veil (see Heb 6:19)! And, this hope can purify us (see 1 John 3:3).**

Notice that Eph 4:3 mentions a unity of SPIRIT (koinonia), which is the Blood Covenant state of being, that the LORD prayed for as the total and complete manifestation of HIS glory and love (see John 17:22-26). Rev 21, depicts a purity of love where the FATHER can manifest HIS Presence in Truth and Holiness over and amongst us as the Bride. Isn't that amazing!

**But, the witness to the hope and promise of all this arises from the position that we enter into at water baptism and take hold of and continue in, as an inward Covenant reality or, Blood Covenant koinonia.** In Exodus 19:4, YAHWEH declares what HE has brought HIS people through. Then in Ex 19:5-6a, HE declares: **"Now then, if you will indeed obey MY Voice and keep MY covenant, then you shall be MY OWN possession among all the peoples, for all the earth is MINE; and you shall be to ME a kingdom of priests and a holy nation."**

Take careful notice of what Moses does in verses 7-8: **"So Moses came and called the elders of the people, and set before them all these words which the LORD had commanded him. And all the people answered together and said, 'All that the LORD has spoken we will do!' And Moses brought back the words of the people to the LORD."**

**This is a binding contract - to be a possession of GOD as priests - fully attested to in the manifested Presence of YAHWEH - the FATHER, the WORD and the HOLY SPIRIT. In communion with YAHWEH, that contract becomes a living Blood Covenant Witness**

**and Testimony. The Covenant Witness lives in us - in the SON! "Unto Us A SON Is Given!"**

We spend so much time arguing about how baptism should be done, when we should be concerned with the *words* and the *required commitment*, rather than with how we relate to the physical water. It is the declaration of true intent from our (SPIRIT born) heart before the LORD that is the essence of the baptism. [Therefore, it is pointless baptizing (or, "confirming") someone who is not born again. Because it can have no true inward spiritual significance to him simply because he does not have the "heart" for it (see Eze 36:26).]

It is in the heart that the LORD undertakes, as HIS part of the Covenant contract sealed at Calvary, to manifest HIS Laws Of Covenant into us (Jer 31:33-34). Heb 8:10-12 tells us that this will be in our hearts and minds so as to fully transform our thinking and our desires and thus establish the Covenant as **a binding instrument of salvation - by the Law Of The SPIRIT Of Life In CHRIST JESUS - in our lives through eternity.** The binding (see 1 Cor 6:17) is actually part of the spiritual substance of our life-force that is in the anointing that is within us. And this anointing is a covenantal reality [or, testimony] of the LORD JESUS CHRIST to us - personally. This binding is described by the (sum total of the) Covenant Word (of HIS flesh) that is in us at any point in our Covenant life. It is a binding *in blood* that is described by the spiritual substance of the Word (HIS flesh) content actually manifest in our spirit and soul.

So the anointing manifests the reality of Covenant as a *right* within us (see John 1:12). A right enshrined in the truthful reality of the PERSON of the LORD to us. *So the Covenant is deeply experiential.* It is not mere theology. The Laws that were written by the Finger Of GOD into tablets of stone, as a Testimony of GOD through the Law (see Ex 31:18), is now written by the same Finger Of GOD into the tablets of human hearts as a living witness of Covenant (see 2 Cor 3:3-6) by (and in fulfillment of) the Law Of The SPIRIT Of Life In CHRIST JESUS (Rom 8:2).

The KJV in 1 John 5:6-8 declares: "This is HE that came by water and blood, even JESUS CHRIST; not by water only, but by water and blood. And it is the SPIRIT that beareth witness, because the SPIRIT is truth. For there are three that bear record [or, witness (NKJV)] in heaven, the FATHER, the WORD, and the HOLY GHOST: and these



**three are ONE. And there are three that bear witness in earth, the Spirit, and the Water, and the Blood: and these three agree in one."**

There is a Witness in GOD and there is a witness in us. The Witness of GOD is HIS Name: "I AM WHO I AM" and, "I AM THAT I AM." This Witness is the Covenant in HIS Name (see 2 Sam 6:2). The Ark Of Covenant (Heb 9:4), which is also called the Ark Of Testimony (see Ex 25:16,21), is also called the Ark Of GOD that is called by the Name. The Ark Of GOD is given to us as an Ark Of Covenant in the PERSON of the WORD made flesh - the LORD JESUS CHRIST (Eph 1:3-4). [The flesh of HIS Word must be formed into the flesh of our heart - Eze 36:26.] The Ark Of Covenant is witnessed *in* us and *amongst* us as the Ark Of Testimony - CHRIST in us and amongst us (Eph 1:22-23). This is a living witness within us (see 1 John 5:10a).

So our witness is the result of what Jer 31:33-34 describes. We are to know I AM. **The Witness in GOD and the witness in us is the Testimony Of Covenant or, Covenant Testimony.** The Ark Of Covenant is tied to our spirit (in the personal and in a far more fullsome realm in the corporate). And the tablets of testimony are in the tablets of our heart. This is the essence and substance of the Covenant - in Spirit. The experiential (and oftentimes sensory) reality of the Law Of The SPIRIT Of Life In CHRIST JESUS is manifested within the tablets of our heart as a living witness in Covenant with YHWH. [See Ps 24:3-4 and Ps 15:1-2]. This is communion.

Whether we are - right now - a part of such an all powerful and all encompassing Covenant can be very simply ascertained. **We can all tell by the witness within ourselves. If we have an on-going Covenant with the LORD, we know it - now. If we don't know, then we do not have a Covenant.** There is very deep meaning to John 1:12. The right (or, power) that this verse mentions, manifests as a living witness in us. This witness is the substance of HIS Light. It is real. And we *know* it (see John 1:16-18). We know what we have and we can also tell what we don't have. Faith helps us to understand this (Heb 11:3a). GOD means to inscribe each syllable of Covenant Law (actually the Law Of The SPIRIT Of Life In CHRIST JESUS - Rom 8:2) as the living witness of a Bill Of Rights (including responsibilities and obligations) into us. This is a state of worship of YAHWEH-SHAMMAH in the reality that HE IS.

In Covenant, we all know which parts of the Covenant have become a *right* to us, and which haven't. We can perhaps best illustrate the

principle, by looking at whether we are born again or not. If we are born again we know that we are born again. If we don't know, then we are not born again. This is the reality of the true inward witness. The inward witness is real, and you and I know, right now, whether we belong to the LORD or not - see 1 John 5:8-13. This application is also reflected in the rights of Covenant that we have actually appropriated into our spirit and ultimately, even into our soul.

The requirement to commit to such a position (actually a higher position - 1 Peter 2:9 NASB - **wherein we are able to proclaim the excellencies of YAHWEH as a right in Covenant**) hasn't changed. There needs to be an immersion in the water of the word that manifests the requirement for such a commitment in the LORDship of the LORD JESUS CHRIST, in each and every one of our lives. It is because this is not done that so many Christians are ignorant of their Covenant. **Even those trained in theological seminaries regard the realm of Covenant as theology, and not as a living practical reality.** The state of our Churches and the fruits of our ministry are a living testimony of our Covenant reality in the LORD JESUS CHRIST. [Just test it against Deut 28:13 and measure the results from your inward witness!]

That, we are a *possession* of GOD purchased by the blood of the LAMB; that, we no longer live for ourselves but, we *belong* to HIM WHO died and rose again on our behalf, are all New Covenant principles of the contract pertaining to our belonging, that is required to manifest as a living witness within us. They are experiential Covenant principles whose reality is in our hearts as a living witness before the eyes of the LORD (Prov 20:27; 2 Chron 7:15-16). Actually, as a living temple unto YAHWEH's glory - a perpetual witness of worship. Now we can see how Ps 29:1-2 and 1 Chron 16:28-29 can manifest in practical terms.

Before we can produce the external witness before the nations, the validity of the witness must be produced internally first in terms of worshipful thoughts and intents. Also, the validity of our external witness must also be validated by what comes into existence within ourselves as a result of the external witness. That is, the value of the external witness is entirely measured by the concurrent inward witness (see 1 Cor 3:12-15). **This is why we are justified by faith.** It is the testimony of faith within that *makes* the works a justification of the inward witness before the eyes of GOD.

[For example, whether we are doing something for ourselves or for the glory of GOD. Or, whether we are doing something according to

GOD's will or our will. Or, whether we have done something in the integrity of our belonging to GOD or as a result of a baser hidden agenda like building our own ministry empire. The list of examples is endless. Which is why the subject of the true inward witness is so very, very important.]

We have in this chapter introduced the inward witness. We have introduced its astonishing potentials. We have shown how the witness is tied into the Witness that exists in GOD as a living Covenant reality that is our being in CHRIST in terms of a living testimony. We shall in the next chapter begin our evaluation of the wonder of the inward witness and testimony by first examining the position of the LORD JESUS CHRIST as the ANOINTED ONE. In Chapter 10, we will see the astonishing dimensions of the inward witness unveiled in the awesome intimacy of the Key Of David.

## UNDERSTANDING THE LORD JESUS AS THE ANOINTED

**W**e shall begin once more with Revelation 19:10b, which declares that, **“the Testimony Of JESUS is the Spirit Of Prophecy.”** The prophetic word refers to all word that is to be fulfilled according to the FATHER’s Will. It is not only prophecy concerning future events, but it primarily refers to the word that is to be fulfilled in the life of the Church [in eternity]. Similarly, there is prophetic word that is also to be fulfilled in the nation of Israel and even (at some point and, in some manner) in the nations of the world (see Rev 21:24-27).

The prophetic word that is to be fulfilled in the Church should be seen as the aggregation of the Word [that is life - see John 1:4] that will be fulfilled *in* us and *amongst* us, **in the fullness of CHRIST** (Eph 1:22-23). **The Testimony Of JESUS is at the core of the prophetic word that will be fulfilled in us and amongst us.** Similarly there is a testimony of JESUS that will be fulfilled in the Jewish nation (see Zech 12:10).

And, there is a testimony of JESUS that will be fulfilled in the people who will become a part of the nations that are seen in Rev 21:24-27. These people who form the nations, will also have their names in the LAMB’s Book Of Life (Rev 21:27; 20:11-15) and they will therefore be, in some measure, a part of HIS Testimony. For only JESUS is the Way, the Truth and the Life. How will this be? We are not told how exactly this will be but, we are told that it will be by/in the LAMB, because their names will be in the LAMB’s Book Of Life (see Amos 9:11-12). Which means that their names will be written in the Book Of Life, by grace, on HIS merits.

**However, from our perspective as the Body Of CHRIST, there is actually an astonishing realm of the prophetic word, that has been predestined to be fulfilled in us.** And this amazing treasure of the prophetic word rises from, and in, the substance of something called the anointing, that abides in us (1 John 2:27a). This anointing is the Spirit Of

CHRIST, that is the subject of this chapter. What exactly is the Spirit Of CHRIST? How does the Spirit Of CHRIST actually become an anointing to us? How do we distinguish between the personal and the ministry dimensions of the Spirit Of CHRIST? We shall attempt to answer these questions in this chapter so that we can then go on to see the amazing revelation that underlies the Testimony of the LORD JESUS CHRIST.

The Testimony of JESUS is what defines the specifics of the Way, the Truth and, the Life in each of us. And this is the fulfillment of the Law Of Righteousness (see Rom 9:30-31), which is the Meal Offering of the Law Of The SPIRIT Of Life In CHRIST JESUS. This manifestation (or, outworking) from us becomes our testimony.

## **The Testimony Of JESUS Is Prophetic Word To Be Fulfilled**

The Testimony Of JESUS is the Spirit Of Prophecy. This Spirit Of Prophecy, is the Spirit (substance) of the prophetic word. And, this (Spirit of the prophetic word - see John 3:34) is in turn tied to the essence of the anointing [see Rev 22:16b; Isa 11:1-2; 2 Peter 1:19]. We will attempt to understand (see Heb 11:3a; Prov 9:10b) the miracle of grace, that is the anointing (see 1 John 2:20) that manifests inside us (see 1 John 2:27) according to our knowledge of CHRIST (see 2 Cor 4:6-7; 2 Peter 1:3-4) - **defined according to HIS Testimony**. This Spirit Of Knowledge comes from HIS Testimony received and perfected within us. Knowledge is part of the anointing (as the Spirit Of Knowledge). We will see how this anointing *flows* from the CHRIST, the ANOINTED ONE, into a state of abiding in koinonia.

In order to see this, we need to first understand that **the anointing is PERSONified in the LORD JESUS CHRIST. This PERSONification of the anointing arises in the CHRIST or, CHRISTOS (the MESSIAH) - the ANOINTED ONE, the only begotten SON.** This PERSONification is not only the subject of prophecy but, it is the Spirit Of Prophecy - the essence and substance of the prophetic Word in the SON, WHO is the CHRIST. The Spirit Of Prophecy is tied to the prophetic Word which testifies that: **“Unto Us A SON Is Given!”** [See Isa 9:6 (KJV/NKJV).] And this translates into the prophetic Word made manifest in Spirit terms within us and amongst us (see John 6:63) - through eternity in the infinitude of **the Word Of The Oath (Heb 7:28), that was inscribed and perfected in the SON, on the merits of HIS Testimony as the LAMB.**

[As a result of HIS Testimony, the LAMB actually **earned** the right to mediate the Covenant as a growing reality into each one of us in eternity. This process of mediation is a Testimony of love (of the LAMB for HIS Bride) in the most personal sense imaginable; which every child of GOD is expected to experience (with deep gratitude - see Col 3:15-17). We will develop this key revelation on the mediation of the Covenant later on in this book under the segment on the Testimony Of Love.]

## **Understanding The Spirit Of Prophecy**

The term “Spirit Of Prophecy” refers to the “Spirit” substance of the prophetic word (see 2 Peter 1:19), that is the essence of the creative Word (see Rev 22:16b) that the LORD called (John 6:63) **“spirit and life.”** [In the nomenclature used in this book it would read: **“Spirit and Life.”**] We can see the cosmic perspective on the dimensions of the creative Word in Ps 33:6-15. The prophetic word that is to be fulfilled in us is however, another perspective on the creative Word; the perspective that is to be fulfilled as “Spirit and Life” in us and amongst us (1 Cor 2:14-15, 12-13). And, this too has its astonishing cosmic dimensions (see Ps 29:1-2).

**The prophetic word to be fulfilled in us, is the Word that describes the substance (and tangibility) of the fullness, perfection and completeness of the Spirit Of CHRIST, that is manifested from HIS Eternal Testimony formed and established [or, perfected] in the Spirit Of Holiness (see Rom 1:3-4).** This Testimony permeates the inward anointing (1 John 2:20, 27a) and enables HIS anointing to manifest as Life (the Life Of CHRIST) through us, according to the Law Of The SPIRIT Of Life, In CHRIST JESUS. The prophetic word to be fulfilled in us, is the Word substance (or, flesh) of the Spirit Of CHRIST.

It is the Word configured or begotten in the SON that is imparted and perfected into us as the Word Of The Oath. So we see that Rev 19:10b is exclusively talking about the prophetic word to be fulfilled in us, and amongst us, as a living Testimony of the fullness of CHRIST (see Eph 1:22-23). The essential substance of this Testimony is meant to become increasing measures of Spirit and Life in us. These measures are described in the “quantums” of the “fullness” of the Word of HIS flesh formed in us (see Eph 4:13).

The prophetic word therefore, involves the intimacy of the anointing of the Spirit Of CHRIST - the Spirit substance formed or begotten in the SON - manifesting (or, being quickened) within us. There is a Testimony

associated with the only begotten SON (see John 1:16-18 in the KJV/ NKJV) and this Testimony is witnessed in (or, inscribed into) the (substance of the) anointing of the Spirit of CHRIST. The inward anointing is meant to manifest the Witness and Testimony of the LORD JESUS CHRIST, in us and amongst us, through the perfecting of the Spirit Of CHRIST, in us and through us. As we “put on” CHRIST in our free will, in “Holiness Unto YAHWEH.”

**The witness and testimony are intimately tied to the fact that the anointing is PERSONified in HIM (see Gal 4:19; Rom 8:29).** It is the PERSONification of the anointing that is the essence and substance of our salvation (that forms us in HIS image - Rom 8:29). This salvation reality manifests in the perfected revelation that the LORD JESUS is our Way, our Truth and our Life. This Way, Truth and, Life is PERSONified in HIM (see 2 Peter 1:3-4a). And so, we come to **know HIM** as we are **transfigured** in HIM according to the FATHER's Will. [See Eph 1:3-6 and “see” its fulfillment in the context of 2 Peter 1:17-19; Luke 9:34-35; and, Isa 42:1-9!]

So we see that the Word received inwardly, is “Spirit and Life” (see Deut 29:29 in relation to John 6:63) that, becomes a part of our inward being. The term “Spirit” used in the context of “Spirit and Life,” as developed in the foregoing paragraphs, refers to the Spirit substance of the anointing. And, the term “Life” used here is the expressive witness and testimony of the anointing in us, and through us, that becomes the word of our testimony (see Rev 12:11) - HIS flesh perfected in us.

This Life is the true expression of living created (or, begotten) in the SON for us and, expressed in HIS SPIRIT through us - in Spirit terms. We are to live our life as a testimony of JESUS - in HIS image, in eternity. This testimony (of Life) arises from the reality of HIM, that is revealed and formed in us. HIS Testimony [HIS **true** reality] becomes the essence, substance and, power of Life flowing through us.

[This is the essence of the revelation of being “CHRIST conscious.” There are periods in our worship, prayer and contemplation that we experience a state of being CHRIST conscious. We need to see this becoming a fullsome lifestyle (see Rev 12:10-11).]

We see that this totality of Spirit and Life, is an expression of a (growing) measure of the fullness of CHRIST JESUS (Eph 4:13), **that is a spiritual state of being. This is meant to be our spiritual state of being.** This spiritual state of being is the Testimony of the LORD JESUS



*received* and *formed* in us in the *stature* of CHRIST - the ANOINTED ONE. And from this position created in CHRIST JESUS (see Gal 4:19); this state of Spirit radiates (as light) from us, in us, through us and, amongst us, to produce a koinonia of CHRIST that is the Church.

This koinonia is produced in HIS SPIRIT. This koinonia is actually described in the Spirit terms (or, attributes) of the Spirit Of CHRIST. Each of these attributes is *entirely* defined in CHRIST JESUS (in the Word Of The Oath) and is part and parcel of the substance of Life (John 1:4) formed in HIM (from the perspective of the anointing) and perfected into us through the ministry of the HOLY SPIRIT [in fulfillment of the Covenant Law Of The SPIRIT Of CHRIST].

## **Understanding The Church In The Koinonia Of The Anointing**

Heb 3:6 tells us that “**CHRIST** [the ANOINTED ONE; Greek: CHRISTOS] *was faithful as a SON over HIS house WHOSE house we are* [take note of John 14:16-17; Eph 3:17; John 14:21,23].” **In the faithfulness of the SON**, a house has been created; which, is being manifested (in space time terms) in and *amongst* us. What is this house and, more importantly, what is its construction? Eph 2:21b-22 declares that, “**the whole building, being fitted together is growing into a holy temple in the LORD; in WHOM you [we] also are being built together into a dwelling of GOD in the SPIRIT.**”

There are two aspects to the prophetic word in Eph 2:21b-22 that are of interest to us. The first talks about a fitting together of “something” that together becomes a holy temple. The second talks about the “somethings” that are fitted together, being in themselves, individually (and “built together” in the collective), the dwellings of GOD in the SPIRIT. Heb 3:6 is saying that, the individual dwellings of GOD in the SPIRIT are a house (which together with “other houses” are becoming a greater House). We are reminded three times in the book of Corinthians that we (in both the singular and collective) are the temple of the HOLY SPIRIT.

What is the construction of a house “in the SPIRIT?” This house is constructed in the Spirit Of CHRIST, the [PERSONified] substance of CHRIST. PERSONified in the flesh of HIS Word; in Word terms that are expressed as Spirit and Life (see John 6:63,53-56). This happens because it is the FATHER’s will that we be conformed to HIS image (see Rom 8:29; Eph 4:13) - in fullness and perfection, in measures of completion (in and *through* HIM, in HIS loving strength). The anointing (or, Spirit)



in the Word of HIS flesh (John 6:63) is meant to manifest HIS fullness, perfection and, completion into us.

The corporate totality of the holy temple, is the Body Of CHRIST built in the SPIRIT Of CHRIST, in Spirit terms and functioning in a state of koinonia. A dwelling of GOD in the SPIRIT described in the Word of HIS flesh. This koinonia in the HOLY SPIRIT, is formed in the Spirit Of CHRIST, and it is the essence of the prophetic word in John 17:21-23.

There is therefore, deep meaning to John 2:19,21 that ties into our being the Body Of CHRIST, the ANOINTED ONE. We are the anointed in the ANOINTED! **And we *must* understand that this anointing in us is not a standalone [in individuals] it is a *koinonia* of a Body in one flesh - the Word of HIS flesh. And this is the essential perspective of being “in CHRIST,” in terms of a koinonia in CHRIST, that the Church needs to understand, experience and move into - now.** And, this koinonia is an essential part of the development of the anointing in our lives that will enable Rev 12:11 to be manifested in the Body Of CHRIST as a true testimony of CHRIST (see John 17:23).

Our anointing flows from the ANOINTED ONE. The “chrisma” (the Greek word for the “anointing” that abides in us - see 1 John 2:27a) is the substance of the CHRISTOS (the ANOINTED ONE or, the CHRIST). The substance of HIS spirit MAN raised into the GODHEAD and sanctified in the GODHEAD.

**[The Athanasian Creed explains this by telling us that the manhood of CHRIST JESUS was lifted into the GODHOOD. This means that HIS spirit (as TRUE MAN) was lifted into HIS SPIRIT (as TRUE GOD) after HIS resurrection, to manifest Spirit (as a “derivative” of HIS SPIRIT) without measure (see John 3:34).]**

This chrisma is the Spirit substance of HIS spirit (radiating from HIS SPIRIT, in HIS Eternal as I AM). And, this chrisma of Spirit is contained in the *indestructible seed* that abides in us (see 1 Peter 1:23; Gal 3:16,14). It is from this indestructible seed that the *indestructible life* of our priesthood arises (see Heb 7:16b,12) in accordance with the Law Of The SPIRIT *Of Life* In CHRIST JESUS. The Law Of The SPIRIT Of Life In CHRIST JESUS governs an *indestructible life*.

**Now we are in a position to understand how we can abide in the LORD JESUS CHRIST, and HE in us, as explained by the LORD JESUS HIMSELF in John 6:56; 8:31-32; 14:16-17,21,23; 15:4,7-11. This abiding produces a koinonia; a koinonia in HIS nature; a**

koinonia where the strong carry the weak, according to the testimony of the Word of HIS flesh in us.

## **Understanding The Concept Of Abiding**

In the above verses from John, the LORD is describing different aspects (and elements) of our abiding in HIM that make us the temple of YAHWEH-SHAMMAH (I AM WHO I AM - I AM There) - see Eph 3:14-20. This is an abiding in the flesh of HIS Word, that is Spirit and Life which, makes us [through CHRIST perfected in us] the Bread Of The Presence (see Ex 25:30). [So we see that Matt 2:1a is prophetic of CHRIST being born into a House Of Bread (the meaning of Bethlehem). This House Of Bread is part of the city of DAVID, the city of the Well-BELOVED. And this is fundamental to the revelation of the Tabernacle Of David which we will discuss later on.] The Blood has also been given to us as Life (see Lev 17:11) in Blood Covenant (see Luke 22:20b). And so, we can “see” John 6:56 in the context of Heb 3:6.

Life manifests through the Presence, in a Blood Covenant Union that is described in Spirit terms and, established in the SPIRIT Of The MOST HIGH (see Gen 14:18; Luke 22:20; Heb 7:12,15-17,28,22). **The indestructible nature of this Life arises from the Blood Covenant Union that the Marriage Supper Of The LAMB is to consummate into a state of being in our BELOVED.** The specifics of the Blood Covenant Union are described (or, “articled”) in the Word of HIS flesh. This is why 1 Peter 1:23 calls this realm of the Word, that is tied to the indestructible seed of CHRIST, **“living and abiding!”** AMEN! That is, this indestructible seed enables HIM to abide in us (in growing measures as the seed grows) and, it enables us to abide in HIM (also, as the seed grows)! “Unto us a Child is born!” HE is born as a seed into us. This seed establishes a holy union (1 Cor 6:17)!

What exactly is this abiding? HE abides in SPIRIT and Spirit in us. But, we also in turn abide in spirit and Spirit, in HIM. This happens through the same Spirit that we receive from HIM; except that, the Spirit by which we abide in HIM has been perfected in us, according to our yielded free will. That is, we have chosen (as a completed choice perfected in our own free will) to live in HIS Spirit, which enables HIS Spirit to be perfected into us. Whatever is perfected into us enables us to abide (or, rest) in HIM. It brings us (supernaturally) into a state of communion with HIM. 1 Cor 1:4,6-7,9 describes this communion as a koinonia.

**This koinonia is a union defined by all that is perfected into us - in CHRIST, in HIS image made manifest in HIS Spirit in us, by HIS SPIRIT.** The union is of HIS Spirit perfected in us [according to the *Testimony* we have received by revelation in our heart (see Deut 29:29; Eph 1:17- 19)]. So the union grows in measures of HIS fullness received and formed within us in the Word of HIS Testimony - HIS flesh.

## **The Spiritual Modes Of Abiding In HIM**

HIS abiding is perfected into us in three different spiritual modes: (1) We are perfected in the spiritual mode of hope expressed in HIM (see 1 John 3:3) - as a PERSON; (2) We are perfected in the spiritual mode of faith expressed in HIM (see Heb 12:1-2) - as a PERSON; and, (3) We are perfected in the spiritual mode of love expressed in HIM (see 1 John 4:11,16-17) - in HIS Heart. All three of these modes of abiding express themselves in the inward attributes of the anointing PERSONified through the Word of HIS flesh (HIS Testimony) formed in us - in hope, faith and love, in holiness unto YAHWEH.

So for example, there is an expression of hope, defined by the word formed in us in the Spirit Of Wisdom. This simply means that there is a wisdom of hope that is *made* (see Ps 23:1-3) or, *formed* into us, in the Word. In fact, this hope when defined in the flesh of HIS Word, is the Testimony of HIS PERSON, that empowers and enables us to go beyond the veil (see Heb 6:19).

Similarly, there is an expression of love that forms the Spirit Of Strength (see 1 Cor 13:7-8a) through the Word (the Word of HIS flesh) that we abide in. This happens through the heart that expresses HIS love that is in us, towards HIS PERSON as an offering of belonging to HIM, in the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth. [This is the essential substance of the Marriage to the LAMB, where HE becomes the Lamp of our Life (see Rev 21:23b; Prov 20:27; Matt 6:22,21) when we are able to "Behold The LAMB" as a state of being in HIM! This is the substance of agape perfected into us!]

The foregoing are two examples for us to appreciate the treasure of the anointing (see 2 Cor 4:6-7). The available combinations are astonishing with each expression being limitless through eternity. And the reason for this infinitude is because the attributes being mentioned are all PERSONified in CHRIST (in HIS flesh) and they are therefore by implication fully defined in the MOST HIGH (*not* in Greek and Hebrew

words!). Which is why we are called sons and daughters of GOD! The bible becomes the Testament of I AM provided, those who study it search for HIM with their whole being.

**So 1 Cor 6:17 tells us that we can join ourselves to the LORD in one “spirit” (i.e., in Spirit)! This is an abiding of HIM in us and, us in HIM. AMEN! And, all this is structured in the matchless treasure that is the inward anointing.** In Spirit, this is not only possible but, a growing reality - *everyday*! AMEN! Now we can all understand how perfection can become the testimony of our Covenant (see Matt 5:48).

Typically, we *can* [be *made* to (see Deut 30:6)] love GOD because this love is [or, comes about as] an expression of what is perfected into our lives through the Spirit Of The Fear Of The LORD (see Deut 10:12; 1 John 4:9,12-13,15-17). The Spirit Of The Fear Of The LORD has been perfected in CHRIST, into a state of *delight* (see Isa 11:3a)! That is, GOD’s love, fully perfected in CHRIST, is in turn perfected into us thus *enabling* (and empowering) us to love HIM in fulfillment of the Law (see Deut 6:5-6; 30:6; Rom 2:29; Col 2:11; Phil 3:3). [This is YAHWEH’s greatness. HE engineers a miracle of transformation within us!]

In this process of being perfected, the LORD JESUS CHRIST [in HIMSELF, through HIS anointing PERSONified] is the Alpha and the Omega (Rev 1:8) for each cycle of spiritual growth and actual transformation. So we see that the LORD JESUS being the Alpha and Omega, is not some philosophical theoretical pronouncement, but a practical experiential reality (in Spirit, through HIS SPIRIT - Rom 2:29; Col 2:11; Deut 30:6; Phil 3:3) and, a practical manifestation of the Law Of The SPIRIT Of CHRIST JESUS in our *everyday* life! AMEN!

Please understand that the reality of Rev 1:8 flows from Gen 17:1-2 to Deut 30:6 to Eph 1:3-4 - in CHRIST. Yes! And this manifests [as the fulfillment of the prophetic word] in *all* of us, in the CHRIST! In fact, the fulfillment of the prophetic word is CHRIST formed in us. We have to receive the Testimony of the LAMB; and the Testimony of the LAMB is the “flesh” of the WORD HIMSELF.

**CHRIST expresses the prophetic Word [called the Word Of CHRIST (see Col 3:16; Rom 10:17 - NASB/NIV)] to be fulfilled in us as the Testimony of JESUS our LORD and SAVIOUR, our BELOVED.** The fullness of this expression of sacrificial love is existent in the Word of HIS flesh, in Spirit terms without measure, in the LAMB. This we must “see,” for it is the essence of our Marriage Union that has

been predestined for consummation in our clothing in Righteousness, as the Law Of Righteousness is increasingly fulfilled in us, in CHRIST through the ministry of the HOLY SPIRIT (see Rev 19:7-8).

**So for example, we see that the LORD abides in us by faith (Eph 3:17) and we too abide in HIM by faith (1 John 4:15). And, the experiential *reality* of this joining of abiding, is manifested in what is called the witness! This witness is first internal; and, what is internal produces the external testimony. The sum total of this, is the true testimony. The Testimony of the LORD produced through us. And, **this witness and testimony arises as the Spirit Of CHRIST is *perfected* into us, through the ministry of the HOLY SPIRIT.****

**When perfected, we put on CHRIST by receiving and perfecting HIS Testimony. We are circumcised in the Light Of The Glory Of GOD in the Face Of CHRIST JESUS (see Col 2:11; 2 Cor 4:6-7; Phil 3:3; Rom 2:29; Deut 30:6).** Something like a laser of light being used to cut into the tablets of our heart. The LAMB is the Testimony of YAHWEH, given to us to *make* us perfect like the FATHER (Matt 5:48). This is why the SON given to us, is called the Eternal FATHER (see Isa 9:6); because HE testifies of the Eternal FATHER. And so, we now see how CHRIST is formed in us (Col 3:10) through the tablets of the testimony - our heart (see 2 Cor 3:3-6).

## **Understanding The Testimony Of Abiding In HIM**

To what purpose is our house in the SPIRIT being built? Heb 3:2-3,5 tells us that Moses built the Tabernacle as a *testimony* of that which was to come later. So our house too, is being built as a testimony of CHRISTOS WHOSE house we are (Eph 3:17). **But, the ultimate purpose of this house of CHRISTOS is that *we* (collectively) are to be filled to all the fullness of GOD (Eph 3:19) so that we can truly worship GOD in spirit (and, Spirit) and truth (John 4:23-24) and perpetually abide in this state of worship (see Phil 3:3; Deut 30:6; Col 2:11). Because, worship is the total witness and testimony of a lifestyle. Indeed, it is a state of being, radiating from our inward man as a true witness, in CHRIST *unto* GOD.**

The key (see Rev 3:7) is that we must never forget that the entire process is "in CHRIST" (see Eph 1:3-4). And, this entire process is ordained in the LAMB slain from the foundation of the world! This tells us the importance of the Spirit Of CHRIST in us, for it is the anointing

(Spirit) that GOD uses to manifest this amazing reality that is: “I AM The Truth.” Without the anointing we can’t behold the LAMB. However, the anointing **only** finds its essence and substance, in CHRIST PERSONified in our hearts.

The anointing was ordained in order to produce a Bride that could become one flesh with the LAMB (see Eph 5:31-32) at the appointed time [in the flesh of the LAMB - see John 6:56; Num 28:2] to produce an aroma of worship in Spirit and Truth in eternity! Num 28:2 will become clear when we discuss the Testimony Of Holiness.

### **The Need To “Understand” [Prov 9:10b] The Spirit Of CHRIST**

We can now see how the building of the Spirit Of CHRIST in the temple of HIS Body (see John 2:19,21), could bring into our witness the true reality by which YAHWEH built the LORD JESUS’ Spirit. We could also gain some useful insights into how the LORD used the witness, arising through the substance of HIS Spirit, in communion with the HOLY SPIRIT, to fulfill the will of the FATHER. [This is a complex subject that we can only skim through in this book.]

But there is something more for us to appreciate here. HIS Spirit carries HIS Testimony in Spirit terms described in the Word of HIS flesh. This testimony forms within us in HIS Spirit. That is the testimony is PERSONified in HIS Spirit. And so, this testimony produces a **koinonia** according to HIS SPIRIT in us. This koinonia is not only person to PERSON but, it extends to all those in HIS SPIRIT (albeit at different levels). The anointing of HIS Spirit is thus deeply tied to the concept of koinonia - in HIM and **amongst ourselves**, in the reality of all of us being HIS Body.

This perspective of koinonia is particularly important, to our understanding of how the anointing is to be utilized and nourished. **The anointing PERSONified in HIS Spirit, is actually empowered in a peculiar fashion when it is used to build the Body Of CHRIST in HIS SPIRIT.**

Those who learn to operate in the realm of koinonia in the Body of CHRIST will be opening amazing new realms of ministry. We must understand and remember, that the principle is that the anointing is meant to build and perfect the Body Of CHRIST - not, a “select” segment of the Church or, a “select” group of individuals or, a “select” individual.



## **The Necessity Of Koinonia To Building The Spirit Of CHRIST**

We will explain the necessity of koinonia to the development of the anointing, that is the Spirit Of CHRIST, by examining the LORD's statement, **"I AM The Light Of The World."** The resulting corporate perspective to this Light is expressed in Matt 5:14,16 and 1 John 1:7. The Light of CHRIST must shine through us. This is what is expected of us. But, for this to happen the light must first be in us and **amongst** us. The Light can only shine outwardly to the extent that the Light abides in us in the SPIRIT Of CHRIST, in terms of a person to PERSON koinonia.

However, for this reality of person-to-PERSON koinonia to develop, there must be a concern and a purpose within us that reflects the Body Of CHRIST. Simply because, CHRIST died for the **Body** to manifest in HIS stature. This reality of koinonia however, can only be truly realized in practical terms when the collective perspective is manifested and perfected in the witness within ourselves, by our intents, attitudes and actions expressed towards the collective of the Body.

The resultant light of the witness that expresses this reality within us, manifests a testimony of our koinonia (inwardly) before the HOLY SPIRIT, WHO sees and hears these intents expressed as a testimony within us all of the time. As illustrated in John 16:13b, the HOLY SPIRIT only brings the riches of CHRIST (verse 14) to us according to the richness of our inward witness that is expressed before HIM. The riches of CHRIST are expressed in a Blood Covenant that opens through the cleansing of our nature, when we walk in a koinonia (see 1 John 1:7). Notice that the blood works wondrously when the light of koinonia is activated in us and amongst us.

## **The Relationship Between The Spirit And The Presence**

There is also a relationship between the anointing of the Spirit Of CHRIST and the Presence that we need to understand. In 2 Cor 4:6, we are told that the Light of the Glory Of GOD that shines from the Face Of CHRIST (see 2 Cor 4:6) is what builds the richness of our witness, through the anointing (that is Spirit) that is perfected into us. That this is meant to manifest a koinonia of the Body, is symbolized by the Candlestick in the Tabernacle symbolizing the Church (see Rev 1:20b). But, the Light of the Candlestick also represents the manifestation of the Spirit Of CHRIST in us (see Isa 11:2).



The light of the anointing is the manifestation of all that is in our spirit. That this is tied to the Presence within us is attested to by the Table Of Shewbread in the Tabernacle symbolisms. The quality of the light of the anointing in us, is in accordance to the Bread Of The Presence (see Ex 25:30; John 6:35,48,51,56; Eph 3:17-19) that has been formed (or, perfected) in us. The Bread Of The Presence is the true substance (flesh) of the Spirit PERSONified (through the Word of HIS flesh perfected into us) that manifests from the Presence of HIS SPIRIT in us.

2 Cor 4:6-7 expresses the reality of the Glory of HIS Light that is manifested towards us, in powerful terms, according to the Word Of The Oath: **“For GOD, WHO said, ‘Light shall shine out of darkness,’ is the ONE WHO has shone in our hearts to give the Light of the Knowledge of the Glory Of GOD in the Face Of CHRIST. But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the surpassing greatness of the power may be of GOD and not from ourselves.”** This passage of revelation must be seen in the context of Eph 1:17-23; 2:4-7.

This tells us something. Without the PERSON (attested to by the flesh of HIS Testimony received and formed within us), the anointing loses its status as True Light. That’s how Lucifer fell, he saw the power of his anointing without the understanding that the anointing had no value without YAHWEH. The anointing remains as True Light as long as we worship GOD. That’s why worship must become an entire lifestyle reflected as a *state of being* in our inward witness. This is worship in Spirit and Truth (see Phil 3:3; Deut 30:6; Col 2:11).

The WORD became flesh. We know that the WORD HIMSELF is SPIRIT (John 1:1; 4:24; Deut 6:4). The WORD expresses Word. The SPIRIT Of GOD expresses Spirit. Since YAHWEH Is ONE, the Word expressed from the PERSON of the WORD is therefore also Spirit (John 3:34; 6:63) – the Spirit Of HIS Word or the Spirit Of HIS flesh (the Word of HIS flesh). That is, the Word is of Spirit form or, Spirit nature and substance. We need to understand the term Spirit here, as something like the Word attribute [or, the nature and substance] of the SPIRIT of GOD the WORD, carrying the (PERSONified) dimensions of HIS Nature and Presence; even as Wisdom is an expression of WISDOM PERSONified in GOD that is made manifest within us. But, both the Word attribute and Wisdom need to be understood as expressions in Spirit form. This is why Isa 11:2 is expressed in Spirit terms. The Spirit from the SPIRIT, perfected in the SON, the WORD made flesh.

The Spirit substance of the Word can actually form part of the spirit of man. That is, the impartation of Spirit [in any of its forms as illustrated in Isa 11:2-3a] enlarges our spirit. That is, our spirit grows when Spirit is added to it. But, there is more than just the growth of our spirit. There is also the "Presence" (Eph 3:17,19; John 14:21,23) that manifests the Spirit, that makes us the Temple Of YAHWEH-SHAMMAH (I AM There). What we must never forget is that "Spirit" by itself is meaningless. The Spirit must be manifested from the right Source (the HOLY ONE) and not from some other source; and, this points to the necessity of the "Presence."

So there is a realm where the flesh of the WORD **[HIS Testimony and HIS PERSON, which form HIS flesh in Spirit terms (see John 6:63), revealed to the eyes of our heart - Matt 5:8; Ps 24:3-4]** can take us behind the veil into a living (or, abiding) state of communion (1 Cor 6:17; Ps 15:1-2) as highlighted in Heb 10:19-20. This state of communion is a Blood Covenant Union PERSONified through the Spirit Of CHRIST in terms of HIS Presence. **It is a union of one flesh (see Eph 5:31-32) to be consummated at the Marriage Of The LAMB. It is CHRIST perfected [or, formed - see Gal 4:19b] in us, in the flesh of HIS Word, WHO [because the anointing is PERSONified] takes us behind the veil into a state of communion, where we are able to become (or, function as) the sons of GOD - in HIM. This is the purpose of the Marriage Of The LAMB; to manifest (or, give "birth," through the Marriage Union, to) sons [sons of GOD] unto GOD in holiness.**

We can in addition, now understand that the anointing is the Spirit Of CHRIST, in seven component Lights, that are entirely begotten and perfected in CHRIST. This composite Light Of CHRIST JESUS is the manifested (PERSONified) expression of the Spirit Of CHRIST, in HIS substance perfected in a TRUE SONship unto YAHWEH. This is why the FATHER is called the FATHER Of Lights (see James 1:17) WHO bestows gifts in HIS Perfection! The composite Light put together (Eph 2:21b-22), is the Candlestick that represents the Light Of The Church, the Testimony of CHRIST in HIS Spirit Body [constructed and united in the flesh of HIS Word (see Eph 5:31-32), by HIS SPIRIT]. HIS witness of Light that is PERSONified in us and amongst us as a koinonia. [And, this is the true expression of life - see John 1:4.] The strength, steadfastness and truth, of the testimony (see Col 1:9-11) of the Church is in direct proportion to the level of the Bread Of The Presence existent in Her (in us as individuals and, in us collectively). Which is why the Candlestick depicts the Church in different spiritual states in Rev 2-3.

But, there is a perfect state predestined where the Candlestick **is** the full expression of CHRIST in HIS Body, the Church (see Eph 1:22-23). And this reality unfolds according to something that is called the Testimony. And, this Testimony (in the LAMB) we must behold in hope, faith and, love (see John 1:12,16) with the intent of being holy unto YAHWEH. When we do this, this Testimony will manifest from the Holy Of Holies through the Tablets Of CHRIST formed in us [see 2 Cor 3:3-6; Gal 4:19b] - in our heart - and, written into by the Finger Of GOD [Ex 31:18] to augment the power (anointing) within us, in fulfillment of the Law and the Prophets.

**This is fulfillment in the Will Of GOD, according to the Word Of The Oath fully manifested unto us through the SON (Heb 7:28,22), according to the Word Of CHRIST's Power, that exists with the level of the Testimony, that we have beheld in our own free will.** We are transformed supernaturally as long as the Seed Of CHRIST within us keeps growing according to HIS Testimony of Light received.

We can now really see how we can live **through** CHRIST (1 John 5:9a) the Bread Of Life. HIS Spirit in us enables us to live through HIM. We also live by HIS Spirit in us. This is why Gal 4:19 implies that CHRIST can actually be formed in us! **HE is formed in us in Spirit terms, by the flesh of HIS Word formed into us becoming, our heart of flesh (see Eze 36:26-27).** The flesh of HIS Word **becomes** the LORD PERSONified towards us [we see HIM], in Spirit (and Life) terms. We are thus able to be conformed to HIS image. Because we can see HIM and can therefore **desire** to be like HIM in our free will!

The flesh of HIS Word when revealed (and perfected) in us, in different states of fullness, can bring us to different states of conscious (and sub-conscious) communion with GOD in CHRIST (see Deut 29:29; Heb 10:19-20; John 15:1,7; Eph 3:17,19). The level of the Bread in us determines the strength of the Light. This is why the Bread is called the Bread Of the Presence. It is HIS Presence, that manifests the specific terms of HIS reality to us as a **knowing** that originates by faith [see Prov 9:10b; Heb 11:3a]. All of this revealed and perfected Word, is the Word Of CHRIST in Spirit terms that we hear and live by (see Rom 10:17).

**The Light and the Bread are therefore, the actual expressions of Spirit and Truth that enable the communion of a living lifestyle of worship (see John 4:23-24). This is what the Marriage Supper will consummate into a *perpetual state of being*, in the LAMB, WHO will become our Lamp.**

This witness of a lifestyle in worshipful communion, is expressed in the witness formed through the SPIRIT Of Truth in communion with us forever - see John 14:16-17. This witness is fashioned as a witness of Prayer; as a witness of Worship [in terms of an act of witness in our thoughts, intents and desires that manifest as a total lifestyle]; and, as a witness in Contemplation [the eating of the Word - the flesh of HIS Word - that manifests the reality of HIS PERSON; which, enables communion in the Presence]. The witness of Prayer, Worship and Contemplation are represented by the Altar Of Incense in the pattern of the Mosaic Tabernacle.

**That this should be a perpetual state of communion under the New Covenant, is shown in Heb 9:3-4, with the Altar Of Incense being in the Holy Of Holies! This means that the tablets of our spirit heart, written into by the Covenant Word (2 Cor 3:3-6) of HIS flesh, is meant to be in the Holy Of Holies! AMEN!** It is time for the Church to enter this reality - *experientially* - in order to manifest a testimony according to our BELOVED!

In order to see this more clearly we need to see the development of the Spirit Of CHRIST in CHRIST HIMSELF. We are going to briefly and *simplicitically* look at the development of “our” anointing in the life of the CHRIST. This is the development of our anointing, in HIS spirit, as Spirit substance.

**Just how did YAHWEH make JESUS the CHRISTOS, the ANOINTED ONE?** And in this sense, we are not just talking of the LORD JESUS being the ANOINTED of GOD; but, we are actually talking of the LORD being (and becoming) the ANOINTED to us and *in* us. This is how we are perfected in HIS image.

**[“Unto us a Child is born. Unto us a SON is given!” AMEN!** The Child born is an indestructible seed in us (1 Peter 1:23; Gal 3:16). In “HIS growth” in us (as CHRIST formed in us - see Gal 4:19b) comes a sonship that GOD has given to those who will receive the *gift* of the SON!]

There are keys by which we can supernaturally draw our transformation from the LORD JESUS - the CHRIST. This is how GOD proposes to change us, by removing our carnal flesh in the reality of CHRIST JESUS - in HIS Name (see Col 2:11; Luke 2:21). When we accept the proposition (see John 1:12) we enter into a Covenant relationship. In a Covenant relationship *both* parties are *irrevocably* bound [in terms of a union] to each other according to the terms (or, articles) of the Covenant that are firmly in place.

The articles of our Covenant flow from the infinitude of YAHWEH's Oath in the SON. Our Covenant is testified to by the LAMB. That is, the Covenant is articulated in the flesh of the LAMB's Testimony (and this is the revelation of the symbolisms of the Levitical sacrifices). This Covenant proposes to make us [through the articleship of HIS flesh into us] a royal priesthood of sons and daughters.

**The question is: whether we accept [being articulated in HIS flesh]; and, whether we are prepared to pursue this acceptance in hope, faith and love, in holiness unto YAHWEH.**

**So we can now actually say that CHRIST is "our" ANOINTED. That is, that *we have* [by having a right to have - see John 1:12 - because, the SON has been given to us] *an anointing* fully defined and perfected in HIM. This anointing can be received and perfected in measures of the fullness of CHRIST (Heb 12:1-2; Eph 3:17-20; Eph 4:13).**

The anointing, its PERSONified attributes and power, were perfected, in the LORD's manhood. A similar process happens in us through the HOLY SPIRIT (Eph 3:16-17). And, when the anointing of CHRIST is perfected in us, it produces the fruits of the HOLY SPIRIT because it is the ministry of the HOLY SPIRIT that is central to the process of us being perfected in the image of CHRIST. The fruits are the product of the HOLY SPIRIT's ministry. And this is the testimony of the application of the Law Of The SPIRIT Of Life In CHRIST JESUS.

[Other applications of the Law Of The SPIRIT would be in the area of the gifts of the HOLY SPIRIT and, in the area of learning to walk in the SPIRIT. Yet in each of these applications there is at their core something called the anointing of the Spirit Of CHRIST that pertains to the "in CHRIST" portion of the Law.]

In our overview of the testimony in this book, we will in passing, look at some aspects of the life of the LORD as the perfect (TRUE) MAN. We shall implicitly also be looking at the operation of the inward witness which produced HIS Testimony in perfection. This Testimony of the miracle of the creation of new man in the PERSON of JESUS the SON, however, begins with the birth and childhood of the LORD JESUS. This awesome Testimony of YAHWEH's love manifests according to GOD's prophetic Word Of The Oath (Heb 7:28,22) which testifies that: **"Unto us a Child is born."**

However, before we can understand the defining of the anointing in CHRIST, we need to first contrast the divinity of the LORD in HIS

manhood and in HIS GODHOOD, so that we can understand the process in which the anointing was perfected in HIM, in order that our salvation could be fully manifested *in perfection* (see Matt 5:48). The Oath in the SON is *given* [**“Unto us a SON is given”**] in order to bring us forth in the perfection of the FATHER HIMSELF!

## THE LORD JESUS: TRUE GOD AND TRUE MAN

Luke 1:26-35 tells us that the LORD JESUS was “conceived” in the womb of the blessed virgin Mary when the HOLY SPIRIT came upon her and the power of the MOST HIGH overshadowed her. [The Greek word used for “overshadowed” is “epikaizo.” Note the application of this same word in Luke 9:34-35 and Acts 5:15. See also Ps 91:1 to understand what GOD means when HE says: “Unto Us A SON Is Given.”] And, for this reason the Child was called *the* SON Of GOD. [From Rom 1:3-4, we see that the SON was fully “begotten” at HIS resurrection. See also Heb 1:5; Ps 2:7-8; Acts 13:33; John 1:18,16 (KJV/NKJV).]

The LORD JESUS was “conceived” of the SPIRIT of the MOST HIGH in a body prepared for HIM in the womb of Mary (Heb 10:5). [Heb 10:5 tells us that ***GOD prepared*** CHRIST’s body. The first line of the same verse puts this declaration which is in the latter part of the verse, in perspective, by explaining that the body prepared refers to LORD JESUS conception: ***“Therefore, when HE comes into the world, HE says ... ‘But a body THOU hast prepared for ME.’”***

The WORD was made flesh. We are told in no uncertain terms that HE was not of Mary’s substance, HE was of the SPIRIT Of GOD’s substance. HE was GOD incarnated into a ***“body THOU hast prepared.”*** We also need to understand that the LORD JESUS was conceived as spirit, soul and body in HIS manhood, from the SPIRIT Of GOD.

GOD the WORD was incarnated into a body of perfect flesh. HIS spirit MAN was perfect and was perfectly and completely conceived in, and manifested from, the SPIRIT of the MOST HIGH. HIS soul in turn carried the fullness of the PERSONality of the WORD HIMSELF.

HIS body was prepared, and the PERSON within the body was manifested, by the SPIRIT Of GOD in the womb of the blessed virgin Mary devoid of the contamination of all sin, as a “second” Adam. Ultimately, we are brought into HIS Body in HIS Spirit (see 1 Cor 15:45), through HIS SPIRIT. We are also to be joined in one flesh (see Eph 5:31-32).



HE became MAN; and, in HIS spirit (and Spirit) and soul HE was the fullness of Deity in bodily form (see Col 2:9). And, this expression of Deity includes HIS soul PERSONality as the WORD.

[Strictly speaking we should capitalize the words “spirit” and “soul” as “SPIRIT” and “SOUL” because they refer to the fullness of Deity in bodily form. We will not do this because we want to distinguish between the Deity in CHRIST’s manhood and the Deity in HIS GODHOOD.]

The fact that HIS soul reflects HIS Divine PERSONality explains why the LORD JESUS did all things as the WORD HIMSELF. HE acted in HIS Divine PERSONality and essential Nature. [Note that it is this PERSONality and essential Nature, that stands at the core of the miracle of transformation, that rises from the witness and testimony in us. We see the Glory Of GOD in the Face Of CHRIST.] Yet, notwithstanding HIS Divinity, HE acted fully in submission to GOD in order to fulfill the task of establishing TRUE MAN. A new man was to be established in HIS image, as perfected and founded in HIS Spirit PERSONified (from HIS spirit and soul).

It is fascinating that the bible records that YAHWEH has a SOUL PERSONality in HIMSELF [see Lev 26:11-13,30; Isa 42:1; Jer 32:38-42; Matt 12:18; Heb 10:38; Eze 18:20-23,26-32]. So we can appreciate the nature of the LORD JESUS’ PERSONality (see some selective examples in John 12:27-32; Luke 22:15; Matt 23:13-39; Matt 26:38; Mark 14:34; and, Luke 23:34) that, in the context of the verses highlighted, manifests HIS PERSONality in the deepest soul expressions of HIS innermost nature of righteousness and love. In these expressions of HIS soul we see the duality of HIS PERSONality as MAN and as GOD.

It is the WORD PERSON and PERSONality of the WORD MOST HIGH, that is the fullness of Deity in bodily form as described in Col 2:9. In other words, HE is GOD expressed in human terms - GOD incarnate. When we see HIM with our heart we also see the FATHER. For YAHWEH is ONE. The PERSON and PERSONality are unchanged. Because GOD is Immutable. And in this context we must understand that no *creature* could ever assume this equality with GOD from the perspective of manifesting YAHWEH’s “I AM.” The awesomeness of this equality of oneness in “I AM” is testified to by the incredible scope and power of CHRIST’s words that radiate the gospel narrative (see for example Matt 5-7; Luke 6:20-49; Mark 1-2; John 6,13-17).

No one after HIM would even try and duplicate the same words. For the simple reason that they could never express the words in their person



and personality. **All of CHRIST's ministry radiated from HIS PERSON and PERSONality. The Testimony of HIS Gospel was in HIS PERSON, rather than in concepts or ideas or brilliant words. In fact when we examine all the ideas, concepts and words, we are riveted by the PERSON WHO stands behind them. Because no human could have said these words. For HE was GOD in flesh, on earth amongst men (see Luke 2:10-14).**

**HE proposed to fulfill all that HE said! Across the dimensions of eternity!** HIS Gospel was the most dynamic expression of a proposition to prove an entirely new reality: "Believe ME and receive ME in your heart and you will see MY awesomeness proven in you and through you." Again the accent is on HIS PERSON rather than holy sounding concepts.

[This PERSON is the key to the anointing! This key is described as the Key Of David, which we will discuss later on.]

So, for example, we see that the LORD JESUS forgave sin. And this aspect of HIS ministry was an objective Testimony of HIS PERSON and status. And, this was a *necessary* Testimony. Because, at Calvary too HE forgave us, on the basis of this same status and PERSONAGE. On this basis, HE then asked the FATHER to forgive us based on HIS OWN merits as the LAMB, a role that HE fulfilled as a PERSON for us. Salvation, atonement, transformation are all defined in HIS PERSON.

**The LORD JESUS was the only PERSON WHO "inscribed" everything that HE said in HIS PERSON.**

[Start reading the bible through HIM and see what a different book it becomes! It will "transfigure" right through you because HE will speak in astonishing terms!]

**HE said and did all that HE said, because HE could transcend space and time in a continuity of experience and prove it to those who would take up HIS offer. HE could prove it PERSON to person (see Rev 3:14b)! HE is the Christian experience that manifests as a living testimony through our inward witness formed in HIM (see Rev 3:14b). HE is the Word Of Our Testimony (see Rev 12:11)!**

HE atoned for us in HIS status as "I AM". That was the Testimony that was proven through the cross - "I AM." But, HE also overcame sin for us in HIS "I AM" status so that we could be perfected in HIM (see Matt 5:48).

**And, so the resurrection was manifested in the perfection of the Spirit Of Holiness (Rom 1:3-4), an attribute that has meaning only in HIS Divine PERSONality and Essence alone. Because only GOD can describe HIMSELF as being holy. This is what the LORD JESUS expressed as a Testimony through HIS resurrection.** So salvation was wrought in the holiness of GOD in flesh! And the Spirit Of Holiness was perfected into the anointing so that, in CHRIST, we too could become holy (unto HIM, as a growing state of being, in belonging to HIM) and so be able to commune with YAHWEH as HIS sons and daughters (2 Cor 6:18; 7:1). But, our being holy unto HIM, *only* exists in HIM. Forget HIM and the holiness disappears - instantaneously.

The word “Spirit” that is used in the context of CHRIST needs to be clearly understood. In the MAN JESUS, this Spirit is the substance of HIS spirit MAN. When imparted to us it becomes an anointing that we have called Spirit because it is actually the Spirit Of CHRIST. The Spirit of HIS spirit. However, we shall also discover shortly, that in HIM too (in HIS manhood) HIS Spirit was an anointing that grew throughout HIS life as HIS divine nature was perfected into the Spirit of HIS manhood, as a Testimony of HIS manhood as the TRUE MAN. A “Spirit-state” to be imparted (without measure) and perfected in us through eternity!

Besides this, there is also another aspect of HIS anointing that we need to understand. HIS Spirit was also augmented and fully perfected (through the cross) in something called the “ministry anointing” that came upon HIM after HE was baptised in water [symbolizing the Water of HIS Word, which HE would manifest as proof of a transforming cleansing experience (see Eze 36:25) through HIS Testimony through the cross]. The reality of the ministry anointing came forth in the Waters Of Life manifested from the Voice Of YAHWEH (see Eze 1:24; Rev 1:15) and its purpose would ultimately be fulfilled in the prophetic Word Of Life manifested experientially in eternity through the position of the LAMB Of GOD.

[In the prophetic Word spoken in Luke 3:22, at HIS baptism, there comes the intent of **the Word Of The Oath inscribed in the SON** that is the doorway to understanding the prophetic word tied to the name “David” which means “the Well-Beloved” - see Heb 7:28; Eph 1:3-6; Rev 22:16. Please spend some time and receive this revelation as it is the key to understanding the Key Of David (see Rev 3:7b), which we will speak of later on.]

That anointing not only enabled HIS ministry but, it was also nurtured and perfected in HIS ministry (see Heb 2:9-10,14; 5:8-9) and became a part of HIS Spirit through the Word of HIS Testimony, in the SPIRIT of the WORD. **From this aspect of HIS ministry anointing arise all the ministry anointings, in specific offices of the Church (Eph 4:11) and even in the general ministries specific to individuals in the Body Of CHRIST (Rom 12:6-8; 1 Cor 12:27-31). It will be the basis of our functioning in a multitude of functions in the future manifestation of the administration of the Kingdom Of GOD (see Eph 1:10 in the NASB).**

**So we see that even the mandate of ministry is to be in the likeness of CHRIST - the ANOINTED. To ignore this *necessity* of CHRIST likeness as a focal point of our rooting and grounding in ministry, is simply to be foolish (see Matt 7:22-23; 1 Cor 3:11-23).**

The same principle also applies in a broader more encompassing sense to all in the Church; we find in the ministry of the LORD, something that describes and re-inforces what HE commanded in Mark 16:15-18, as something to be seen in *all* of our lives. HIS ministry, personified through the life of *every* child of GOD, in a person-to-person mode, from the perspective of the personal anointing. Where the personal anointing in all of us, is to manifest a CHRIST-like ability to minister to the sick in spirit, soul and body.

**Our grounding in CHRIST is therefore the essence of the inward anointing in not only its personal perspective but also in all the functional perspectives (of service or “ministry”) in eternity.** The implications of this is that as leaders our responsibility is to mobilize a Church into the ministry dimensions of Mark 16:15-18 and this is an essential part of their development. The concept of ministry only for a select band of anointed persons will not be able to cope with the needs of a world in turmoil where we have the mandate to take the gospel to the ends of the earth.

[This tells us that there are different realms of ministry that flow from CHRIST HIMSELF. One realm encompasses the specific offices of the Church (see Eph 4:11). A second realm encompasses the specifics of the General Body Ministries (see Rom 12:6-21; 1 Cor 12:27-31). And finally, there is a third realm that encompasses every believer (see Mark 16:15-18). The anointing to operate in each of these dimensions comes

from the LORD's ministry anointing. And each of these dimensions of ministry are to be expressed in HIS Way, HIS Truth and HIS Life. So CHRIST's ministry anointing is meant to mobilize an entire Church, in the intimacy of HIS anointing (see Rev 12:10-11).]

There is however one *supreme* realm of HIS ministry anointing that we need to see; which, enables *all* of the personal and ministry dimensions to operate or, become realizable and functional in eternity. And, this is the highest realm of HIS ministry as the LAMB of GOD, WHO would not only atone for our sin but, WHO also would establish the victorious dimensions of HIS sacrifice in eternity in the anointing that HE would bestow in HIS ministry to us, through the PERSON of the HOLY SPIRIT. **Ultimately, this is what makes the personal and ministry dimensions of the anointing in us, in the Spirit Of CHRIST, a practical and tangible reality.** This is why the LAMB is Worthy!

The dimensions of this sacrifice, as hidden in the symbolism of the Levitical sacrifices (Lev 1-5), are introduced in my books on the Covenant (as fulfilling the Law Of Covenant - in eternity) and the Anointing (as being the spiritual foundations of the Law Of The SPIRIT Of Life In CHRIST JESUS that are the essentials of our spiritual growth - in eternity).

## Understanding The Nature Of CHRIST's Deity

We now come to the question of bridging CHRIST's Deity with HIS humanity. How do we reconcile HIS humanity with HIS Divinity?

Let us for a moment try and understand the dimensions of CHRIST's nature. There are two realms of this nature. One realm is the essential nature of Deity [which exists in two essential components: firstly, an attributive component pertaining to HIS PERSON and HIS PERSONality as "I AM"; and, secondly as an expressive or, functional component pertaining to the Glory of HIS "I AM"]; and, the other realm is the moral nature of Deity. The bible declares that the WORD emptied HIMSELF and became flesh (John 1:1,14; Phil 2:6-7). What did HE empty HIMSELF of? What happened to the status of the WORD in the GODHEAD?

The Athanasian Creed clarifies that *the manhood was ultimately added* to the GODHOOD. This means that the WORD expressed HIMSELF in the form of a MAN, in addition to HIS BEING the WORD, and this manhood was eventually added to HIS GODHOOD in a process in which HE (in HIS manhood) was "begotten." What was begotten was

the CHRISTOS. However, we need to understand that the process of emptying HIMSELF and being begotten, does not mean that HE ceased to be in the GODHOOD. **HE became flesh in addition to HIS BEING in SPIRIT as "I AM the WORD."**

In HIS flesh HE was also I AM the WORD, because HIS spirit was in union with HIS DIVINE SPIRIT. They "were" of ONE nature and BEING. It is only that, one totality and nature pre-existed in the fullness of Deity; while, the other totality and nature was *conceived* in the fullness of Deity in bodily form. The BEING in the flesh came with the exclusive purpose of redeeming man and, **to be fully nurtured in submission to the FATHER so that TRUE MAN could be fully perfected as the first born of a new creation** (Col 1:15). The BEING of the WORD in the GODHOOD remained (while the LORD was in the process of perfecting a new MAN in space-time terms) in eternal and co-equal UNION with the FATHER and the HOLY SPIRIT.

So we see that in order to establish a TRUE MAN, the WORD became flesh. HIS BEING in the flesh on earth was temporarily (in space-time terms) separated from HIS DIVINE FULLNESS when HE emptied HIMSELF. [However, in HIS Eternal BEING, the WORD was, is, and will always be I AM.] **What is it that separated the spirit of the MAN JESUS from the SPIRIT of the WORD? It is the will of the FATHER with regards to the redemption and salvation of man, that the WORD chose to adhere to in HIS BEING both as TRUE GOD (in predestined eternal terms) and TRUE MAN (in space-time terms).** [Note the implications of 1 Cor 15:28.]

We see this with particular clarity in John 10:17-18. In this passage the LORD is saying that HE has authority to lay HIS life down (in HIS manhood) and **to raise HIMSELF from the dead** (in HIS Deity as the WORD in the GODHOOD)! But verse 18b tells us that both realms of this authority (in HIS manhood and GODHOOD) have been voluntarily placed in submission to the FATHER (HE was commanded!) in order to redeem a fallen mankind. [The FATHER commands because HE ordains perfection.]

So the LORD sweat blood at Gethsemane because HE had to actually (in practical terms) bring HIS entire free will totality and nature in submission to the will of the FATHER, in all the frailty of HIS manhood, in the context of the experience of the cross. And, HE had to do all this in HIS humanity. And, it wasn't easy because HE had the *essential*

authority [in HIS PERSONality] to choose otherwise. [That is why when victorious, HE was *bestowed* a Name above every other name (Phil 2:8-11)!]

The WORD, WHO defined the whole natural and spiritual universe in the Word Of HIS Power (John 1:3) and, upholds all of the natural and the spiritual universe in the Word Of HIS Power (Heb 1:3), had to [in HIS OWN free-will expressed in the frailty of HIS humanity] abide by the will of GOD and actually manifest a *perfect* love for a fallen mankind in order to justify in righteousness [by faith in "I AM"] a plan of salvation. **HE did not just choose to obey but HE chose to love the unlovable.** HE brought HIS essential Authority and Power in submission to the FATHER's will (Heb 5:8-9) in HIS manhood, through the power of HIS love for the FATHER.

All this was expressed in the human form. That is simply astonishing! But what is Wonderful (HIS Name Is Wonderful) is that this entire expression in HIS humanity is recorded in HIS Spirit for impartation to us. This is the secret of the Key Of David - love (receiving HIS love by choosing to express love so that HIS love can be miraculously perfected into us)! AMEN! The Key Of David releases resurrection power for the impossible changes in our nature and character. AMEN!

[It is important that we understand that it is the power of the love in the GODHEAD [GOD Is Love], that manifested the will to love us (see John 15:9). AMEN!]

Given the fact of what we are like in our fallen nature and, given the fact that we are of no consequence in the astonishing vastness of the Universe, it is incredible that YAHWEH chose to love us (Rom 5:8) by putting HIMSELF to the test on the cross, in human frailty. It was the FATHER's Will that this be done and proven before all creation in eternity. There is something very important for us to grasp about the Will of GOD; GOD's Will is a Testimony of HIS Nature. At the cross we see HIS Will testify to the fact that HE Is Love. **This is HE WHO IS "Our FATHER!" AMEN!**

[In the cross, the Will of the FATHER was perfected in the SON - in HIS willing obedience. And so we are told, that man too can *"be filled with the knowledge of HIS [the FATHER's] will in all spiritual wisdom and understanding (Col 1:9)."* Notice that knowledge, wisdom and understanding are all attributes of the inward anointing. We are filled in Spirit terms (see John 4:31-34), in HIS PERSONality that manifests unto us as a Testimony. **"Unto us a Child is born. Unto us a SON is given!" AMEN!**



**So the FATHER's Will is a revelation that we need to receive (see Rev 12:10-11 in the context of John 4:31-34) by choosing to obey as an expression of love. As mentioned before, love expressed in our imperfection manifests the miracle of HIS love upon it so that there is a transfiguration of our love into HIS love perfected. The long drawn process is because we have a "free" will that is worse than the nature of an ox (see Isa 1:2-3)! The battle is for this free will to put on CHRIST.]**

What the LORD JESUS did is not just a show of power in frailty. More than this, the LORD JESUS had to express HIS submission *in love* through the cross - for a mankind that despised HIM. HE had to both forgive and overcome all sin for a new man, so that a new man would be *able* to be born of the HOLY SPIRIT, in HIS Spirit, through HIS blood. The battle at Gethsemane was within HIS OWN PERSON. The battle at Calvary was over all the fullness of the sin nature that was expressed against HIS OWN PERSON in the frailty of a MAN.

**The nature of GOD was fully put to the test in human frailty. HIS equality with GOD was something that HE did not manipulate and use in HIS Testimony as a MAN (see Phil 2:5-7). [The proof of that will be through us (see Rev 12:11-12,10)!] But, in this test, a nature for a new man was fully tested and also fully perfected in the Spirit Of Holiness so that man could not only be fully reconciled to GOD but, so that the sons of man could *become* the sons of GOD. AMEN!**

So the Spirit Of CHRIST, perfected in the MAN JESUS (see Isa 42:1-8 taking note of verse 5b; 48:16-17; 49:5-13) is the PERSONified substance (and Nature) of HIS spirit MAN. And, this is not all we need to understand. We also need to understand that because the LORD is Divine, HIS Spirit (the Spirit of HIS MANhood) when brought fully into the GODHOOD (in the Spirit Of Holiness), after HIS resurrection, *became* Spirit without measure (John 3:34) to be poured out upon us in the abundance of HIS grace (see Eph 2:4-10).

This is the essential significance of the miracles of the bread being multiplied, recorded in Matt 14:15-21 and 15:34-38. In Matt 14, five loaves (five representing grace corresponding to the five wounds of CHRIST and the five Levitical sacrifices) were multiplied and the 5,000 fed and there were 12 baskets (12 representing the Church) remaining. **What this signifies is that in the Bread of HIS Spirit, manifested from the flesh of HIS WORD [PERSONified], that is Spirit and Life, HE**



would *create* the Church in Spirit by HIS grace. Matt 15 speaks of seven loaves (seven signifying perfection) being used to feed 4,000, with seven large baskets remaining. **What this signifies is that the LORD would also perfect the Church in HIS Nature. Out of HIS perfection PERSONified in Spirit will arise a perfected Church that will grow in perfection in eternity, in increasing measures of the fullness of HIS perfection. AMEN!**

[What is the significance of 5,000? Five represents those touched by the prevenient grace of GOD. 1,000 is the compound of 10 by 10 by 10, which represents the complete work of the FATHER (the Will), the WORD (the Definition and Formation), the HOLY SPIRIT (the Manifestation).

**What is the significance of 4,000?** Four represents the fullness of CHRIST as noted in Eph 3:18 - the Length, the Breadth, the Height and the Depth. And, thousand represents the complete work of the FATHER, the WORD and the HOLY SPIRIT.]

**We must understand that the Spirit of CHRIST had to be fully perfected in the Spirit Of Holiness (Rom 1:4) as a complete Testimony ["Behold The LAMB!"] before it could be brought into the GODHOOD. Because, GOD is Holy.** We also need to understand that HIS Spirit had to be brought into the GODHOOD so that salvation could be manifested through the Bread of HIS Spirit being multiplied and HIS Spirit being poured out without measure (see John 3:34), in measures of HIS fullness, through the ministry of the HOLY SPIRIT.

[The above lines are written from a space-time perspective. There is an eternal perspective to salvation that arises from the essential Eternal Nature of the WORD HIMSELF (see Isa 41:4,5-20). That is, salvation when expressed from the GODHOOD knows no dimensions of time. It is eternal because GOD is Eternal. Being Eternal, is HIS essential Nature. So we need to understand that Enoch was able to walk with GOD because of CHRIST's sacrifice manifested from the GODHOOD in eternity! Jude 14 gives us a clue of what Enoch experienced of CHRIST.

Since the LORD is the Alpha and the Omega (Rev 1:8). All beginnings and endings are two simultaneous points in eternity to HIM. HE is Omniscient. So we see that HIS Eternal Omniscience, Omnipresence and, Omnipotence makes atonement and salvation a reality across time and space, in eternity, through the Law Of Faith (Rom 3:27b) in HIM, WHO is I AM the Eternal. See John 8:56.]

The Spirit Of CHRIST is being (and has been and will continue to be) poured out without measure as prophetically expressed in John 3:34. And this Spirit works according to our hope and faith in HIM, being expressed as obedience (Heb 5:9; John 14:21,23), in the truth (John 17:17,19; 14:6). In John 14:21, the LORD calls this obedience love. And says that HE will manifest HIMSELF to one who is obedient (see John 4:31-34 and see also Isa 66: 1-2 and John 8:56) by actually filling us with HIS SPIRIT and Spirit.

## THE LORD'S CHILDHOOD AND UNDERSTANDING THE PERSONAL ANOINTING

We now have the necessary background to see *some* aspects of the growth of the LORD JESUS in HIS childhood as outlined in Luke 2:40,46-52. From this passage we note that the LORD experienced growth in human terms. [This was necessary because HE had to define the specifics of spiritual growth in HIS Spirit and Testimony too!] Heb 2:17-18 and 4:15, gives one perspective on why the LORD had to experience HIS humanity like us. However, HE was perfect. HIS growth was spectacular because HE was perfect and the grace of GOD was upon HIM (Luke 2:40b). As HE received from GOD in faith [Eph 2:8 explains the principle], HE *grew* in wisdom (in HIS manhood).

The same sort of process happens in our lives too. For this reason, it is important for us to see how this growth process in wisdom took place in the LORD. It has, is and will, take place in us in exactly the same way. Because HE is *the* Way! AMEN!

### Understanding The Growth-In-Wisdom Process

In this section we want to discover the meaning of what is recorded in Luke 2:40 and 52, that JESUS grew in wisdom. From the passages we quoted from Hebrews we saw that the LORD had to experience all things as a MAN. Because, HE had to overcome sin as a MAN so that man could be set free; and, because HE had to assume a ministry of being our High Priest in *practical* terms. Therefore, we can conclude that the manner in which HE grew spiritually is the same as the one we are to experience except that HE was perfect. Let us take a look at this growth "complex" from the principles underlying the mind of CHRIST in 1 Cor 2:6-16. As we do so, note the contents of verse 7: "**we speak of GOD's Wisdom in a mystery, the hidden Wisdom, which GOD predestined before the**

**ages to our glory.”** See also Col 2:2-3 and Prov 9:10. The Wisdom is hidden in CHRIST.

From 1 Cor 2:6-16, we see that wisdom is an expression of the mind Of CHRIST. The process by which this wisdom is received is expressed in 1 Cor 2:16,7,9-12. Notice that through the spirit of man, man is able to receive from the HOLY SPIRIT the deep things of GOD. The receiving is a transference that manifests in a process of SPIRIT to spirit through “Spirit substance.” “Spirit” is the medium of exchange or, the substance of the transference. 1 Cor 2:13, describes this process as **“combining spiritual with spiritual.”** [Using the NASB, while *excluding* the translators inserts that are in italics.] This transfer of combining spiritual with spiritual is a process by which GOD’s Wisdom, predestined to **our** glory, actually becomes a part of us. And, this is a process entirely ordained as part of the Word Of The Oath, in CHRIST (Col 2:2-3).

We are looking at a process of actually receiving “wisdom” and expressing “wisdom” from the HOLY SPIRIT (see the meaning of Luke 2:40 from the perspective of the SPIRIT Of Grace, a ministry title used in Heb 10:29c), WHO is the SPIRIT Of WISDOM.

What exactly does the term “wisdom” **contain** in the context of 1 Cor 2:7? We know that the mind (or, thoughts and imaginations) expresses more than just wisdom. So there is deeper meaning to the use of the term “wisdom” than would appear on the surface. Prov 9:1 gives us a broader perspective of this wisdom that 1 Cor 2:7 says has been predestined for **our** glory! Prov 9:1 declares that, **“Wisdom has built her house, she has hewn out her seven pillars.”** This is GOD’s Wisdom that 1 Cor 2:7a also mentions. From Heb 3:6, we know that we are a house - the House Of CHRIST. The house that is built in HIS Spirit. From Prov 9:1, we can conclude that the House Of CHRIST is to be hewn in seven pillars that reflect HIS Spirit.

**Wisdom, is the expression of the SPIRIT Of WISDOM WHO builds the house in seven pillars.** We are being built into a house that belongs to CHRIST (Heb 3:6; 2 Cor 5:15). This house expresses its belonging to CHRIST in Wisdom. But, the Greek word for mind in 1 Cor 2:16 is “nous” which is the external mind. There is however, also the mind of the spirit or, Spirit of the mind [that is, part of the HOLY SPIRIT birthed mind, which is part and parcel of our spirit man - see Eph 4:23-24]. This is the inner spirit mind (or, mind of the Spirit) of CHRIST. We can deduce from Eph 4:23 and 1 Cor 2:11 that there is an inner, deeper

realm of the mind that is tied to our spirit, that expresses the Wisdom imparted to our heart in Spirit terms (see Prov 10a).

Together with Prov 9:1's seven pillars, we are concluding that there is deep meaning to the use of the term wisdom. The mind of CHRIST is much more than just the expression of the attribute of wisdom. It is actually an expression of the total inward anointing that is the Spirit substance of the house which is the true substance of Wisdom.

This total expression is called wisdom because true wisdom is the total expression of the fully anointed mind of CHRIST in us. Wisdom is actually the total expression of the anointing through the attribute of wisdom. So wisdom is an expression of the Light of the anointing of CHRIST in us and, also amongst us as we collectively build the house in CHRIST.

Prov 9:1 says that WISDOM has built HER house in seven pillars. We know that one of those seven pillars is the Spirit Of Wisdom. So WISDOM does not just impart Wisdom. WISDOM also imparts Truth, Understanding, Counsel, Knowledge, Strength and, The Fear Of The LORD (see Isa 11:2; John 14:16-17). We also know that the HOLY SPIRIT builds (or, constructs) our house (Rom 8:2,11,13-16) in the Spirit Of CHRIST (John 3:34) and hence, the WISDOM that builds our house, is purely the expression of the totality of CHRIST JESUS in HIS Divinity - through HIS SPIRIT and Spirit. So we can now understand the broader use of the term wisdom even as it applies to the LORD's childhood. Prov 9:10a confirms this line of thought by declaring that true wisdom begins with the fear of the LORD. An attribute that is the foundation of the inward anointing that was entirely formed and perfected in the life of the MAN JESUS.

## Understanding JESUS Growth

The foregoing helps us to understand what Luke wrote, **"And the Child continued to grow and become strong, *increasing in wisdom*; and the grace of GOD was upon HIM."** What this verse is saying is that GOD continued to manifest HIS anointing upon the CHILD JESUS and HE grew spiritually, as Spirit from the HOLY SPIRIT was imparted to HIS spirit continually. Heb 10:29c in fact calls the HOLY SPIRIT the SPIRIT Of Grace (see 2 Cor 1:20,22). And, Isa 11:2-3a gives us an idea of the dimensions of this impartation that came upon HIM. The wisdom in which the LORD JESUS was growing was a total expression of HIS

Spirit. So we see that the CHILD was being anointed from HIS birth as the CHRIST. **We thus have to distinguish between this anointing and the anointing that HE received at the Jordan prior to HIS ministry.**

We need to distinguish the types of anointing that impacted CHRIST's life. The spiritual growth of the CHILD JESUS was part of the PERSONAL dimensions of the anointing that GOD imparts. We too receive from GOD in this manner from the time we are born of the SPIRIT OF GOD.

The anointing of the LORD at the Jordan, on the other hand, was HIS corporate ministry anointing. In HIS birth the LORD was in HIS perfect nature and PERSONALITY, and HE was already the fullness of GOD in bodily form (Col 2:9) - nature and PERSONALITY that is. This also enables us to understand what Eph 3:19 tells us. From the time of HIS birth to HIS ascension to the right hand of the FATHER, all the LORD's inter-actions with GOD were in HIS manhood. **So the fullness of GOD in bodily form refers to HIS perfect nature and PERSONALITY after HE was emptied of HIS Glory, Omniscience, Omnipotence and Omnipresence, and expressed as a MAN, so that HIS manhood could be manifested and be fully begotten in the SON.**

When the SPIRIT OF Grace came upon HIM, HIS human spirit was augmented by Spirit received. HIS human spirit and Spirit grew, as Spirit was imparted to Spirit. What facilitated this growth in HIM was the "Old Testament" word that spoke of HIS status, calling, and mission as the MESSIAH. The HOLY SPIRIT the Teacher taught HIM HIS purpose. HE had to receive by faith and move into HIS Messianic role in communion with GOD. The principle of growing in and through the Word OF Grace is illustrated in Acts 20:32. The LORD had to see HIS destiny and inheritance, and move to take hold of HIS inheritance as the SON (a position that was being begotten). By age 12, HE already had deep revelation as to HIS purpose (Luke 2:49).

We can see that the LORD had to grow in HIS faith the same way we now do. There were no short cuts for HIM. HE had to catch HIS FATHER's vision for humanity, in HIS humanity. GOD in HIS incomprehensible love for us, took the risk of coming by HIMSELF to define a perfect MAN WHO would be the perfect and absolute SON so that all of the sons of GOD - the human ones as well as (I believe) the angelic ones - would be able to truly **become** perfect sons too.

[GOD did not just give us a SON. HE also defined the mode of

spiritual growth for every new man in HIM. This is why the LORD JESUS had to come as a Baby. And satan hunted this Baby. And GOD spoke to Josphe and Mary exactly as HE would speak to any spiritually mature human being, on the premise that they would hear, obey and protect the Child. The FATHER did not protect the SON by sending a Legion of angels to encamp around HIM but, instead HE worked in JESUS life in exactly the same manner as HE does in ours, through the typical situations and circumstances of life in a wicked world. All of CHRIST's experiences in HIS manhood were stored into HIS anointing by which HE would minister as High Priest (see the principle illustrated in Heb 4:15-16). So we can appreciate in a small way the FATHER's love for us. Amazing isn't it!]

[While we would be transformed by the inward testimony, the angels would be perfected by the external witness that they see unfolding in the Body Of CHRIST. The angels are actually watching the greatness of GOD, in HIS nature, manifest towards us and in us. It is a witness (or, testimony) that is telling the angels why they should worship YAHWEH. Something Lucifer questioned, that led to the spiritual demise of one third of the angelic host.]

When the LORD was anointed by the HOLY SPIRIT in the Jordan river, HE was anointed with HIS corporate ministry calling and HE then began to *minister* according to the will of the FATHER. This is a different kind of anointing. And so, HE began to establish the ministry dimensions of the anointing for us. What we need to understand here is that HE had already been continually receiving a PERSONAL anointing from the HOLY SPIRIT, that had been continually increasing HIS spiritual stature. The nature of HIS Divinity was being perfected into an anointing PERSONAL (PERSON-to-person) to each one of us. But, we need to appreciate something more here; there is a ministry dimension to the personal anointing by which Eph 1:18 is manifested. YAHWEH has a call upon each of HIS sons and daughters that is tied to the maturing of the Spirit Of Understanding (see Prov 20:5; 9:10b).

The spiritual growth process that worked in the LORD JESUS is the same as ours; only, in HIS case the results were in very spectacular terms [see Luke 2:46-52] because HE was absolutely perfect MAN in the fullness of the nature and PERSONality of the FATHER (see Isa 9:6). This is why HE is called *the* SON Of GOD. HIS nature was the divine nature ITSELF (see Col 2:9; Heb 1:3a). The WORD emptied HIMSELF



of HIS Glory, Omniscience, Omnipotence, Omnipresence (Phil 2:5-7) to become flesh so that the CHRISTOS could be perfectly defined (or, begotten) to manifest the perfect salvation of man by forming the TRUE MAN in HIMSELF in Spirit. This Spirit would be poured out without measure when the CHRIST entered into the fullness of HIS Deity after the resurrection (Ps 2 and 100).

The CHRIST, in HIMSELF, defined a TRUE and PERFECT MAN. This perfect manhood is fully described in true, full and perfected Word expressed [as the Word of HIS flesh] into the various attributes or, dimensions of the Spirit Of CHRIST, that we call the anointing. All these dimensions are described by the Word *as* Spirit (and Life) and, the nature of the Word *in* Spirit (and Life). This is what is called the flesh of HIS WORD - the PERSONified Word revealed and perfected into us as a living witness of [the Word Of the Oath of] Covenant (see Deut 29:29; John 6:53-58,63; Heb 10:19-20; Eph 3:17,19) - in the tablets of testimony that is our heart (in spirit and soul).

## **The (Necessary) Divinity Of The CHRIST**

**It would now appear that the LORD's manhood was exactly the same as our manhood. *No it wasn't.*** HE remained GOD in HIS manhood, in terms of HIS essential nature and PERSONality. Yes, HE emptied HIMSELF into HIS manhood; and yes, this manhood was added to HIS GODHOOD. But, there were certain attributes that could not be emptied for they made HIS PERSONality as GOD the WORD. That is, the LORD in HIS manhood carried certain essential attributes that were inherent to HIS PERSONality. [This is in addition to all of HIS moral attributes of Love, Holiness, Truth, Righteousness and, Faithfulness].

Theologians express the essential nature of GOD as HIS Eternal BEING, HIS Pre-Existence (which simply means that HE was not created), HIS Immutability (which means that HE is Unchanging in HIS PERSONality), HIS Omnipotence, HIS Omniscience, HIS Omnipresence, HIS Authority, HIS Glory [manifested towards HIS creation as a growing measure of HIS Presence, in some (growing) manifested measure of Majesty and Light].

**We are saying that although the LORD emptied HIMSELF of HIS Glory, HIS Omniscience, HIS Omnipotence, and HIS Omnipresence, which are the *expressive* attributes of HIS essential nature, HE still retained HIS PERSONality as described by HIS Authority, HIS Pre-**



**Existence, HIS Immutability, and HIS Eternal BEING - in HIS manhood; in addition to HIS moral nature. HE was still the WORD HIMSELF in PERSON.** HE had the authority to shift from HIS humanity to divinity at HIS will. In HIS love for us, and HIS obedience to HIS FATHER, HE didn't do that until all was made complete in HIM for a new man. So HE became [that is, HE was begotten into becoming] the first-born of a new creation in HIS manhood.

But, we also need to understand that, the impartation [to us] of HIS state of manhood (described in Spirit) could only be made in the Divinity of HIS Omnipresence, HIS Omnipotence, and HIS Omniscience. For HE would (in the Presence) have to be indwelling all mankind, and work simultaneously in all mankind, who had entered the economy of HIS salvation throughout all eternity!

[Notice that the LORD's gospel *always* made the implicit assumption of HIS Glory, Omnipresence, Omnipotence and Omniscience being there. HIS seven "I AM" statements are the easiest to identify. HIS gospel stated that **HE** could be fully experienced. That, **HE** could be tasted! This is a revelation that is the essential part of receiving the Key Of David (see Ps 34:8-9); a key partially revealed to the psalmist David, who stood prophetically (from the perspective of the ministry anointings) in the offices of prophet (his Psalms were astonishingly prophetic), priest (he fashioned the worship that surrounded the Tabernacle Of David) and, king.

**These anointings too [in terms of manifesting: (1) the prophetic word through our lives (see 2 Peter 1:19); (2) the worship that keeps us in communion with YAHWEH; and, (3) the authority of the KING Of Kings through our inward witness] are part and parcel of the revelation of the Key Of David (see Rev 22:16).**

No *creature* could be created in such dimensions. Why? Simply because the dimensions of salvation in any single child of GOD is actually a *perpetually* growing state through out eternity; in other words it is limitless! Because, salvation is described in the limitless attributes of the Spirit Of CHRIST that find their true meaning in GOD HIMSELF! And all that is Spirit in these attributes is limitless (Eph 2:21-22) because HE is GOD! AMEN! The point is HE (the LORD JESUS) had (and has) to be GOD! [Even as our High Priest, the LORD JESUS must be Divine in order to fulfill HIS role!]

So we see that in the SON, the FATHER transferred man from darkness to light (see Col 1:12-22). If CHRIST JESUS were not GOD this

would be an impossibility; for the scope of this redemption would be, to be in all things and, hold all things together, through eternity (verse 17). Only GOD the WORD could describe and hold all things (as in a Law governing all spiritual and natural systems) in eternity in the perpetually growing state of beings who are called the sons of GOD simultaneously (see Rom 8:2).

In the SON, GOD has given an Oath (Heb 7:28). If the SON were a creature that would be an absurdity. For the Oath Of GOD is in HIS BEING - I AM - in perpetuity. One can never translate infinitude into the confines of any creature. **The SON has to be absolutely Divine in order to be the guarantee of YAHWEH's Oath in Covenant (Heb 7:22).**

## **THE MINISTRY ANOINTING OF THE LORD JESUS**

The LORD was anointed after HE arose out of the waters of baptism. Often times it is assumed, that because the term anointing referred to an empowering bestowed *upon* individuals standing in the offices of Prophet, Priest, and King in the Old Testament; that, the LORD was anointed *only* after HIS baptism in water. As we have discovered, this is not the case because there are in broad terms two aspects to the New Covenant anointings: one is personal (of the LORD JESUS' PERSON and PERSONality), and the other is in the area of corporate ministry (of HIS enablement to fulfill the FATHER's purposes).

The Old Covenant anointings were in specific offices (1 Sam 16:12-13) and for specific functions (Ex 31:1-6) and therefore, were entirely ministerial (or, functional) in nature. The New Covenant anointings are however, far deeper and wider in scope simply because they concern the transformation of our person and our calling in eternity. The New Covenant anointings are principally subject to the fulfillment of the prophetic word (within us) in terms of the Testimony Of JESUS. And this is the essential criteria for all realms of the New Covenant anointings. This implies that the anointing changes as the prophetic word is fulfilled in us - in the true, full and perfect knowledge of CHRIST JESUS (see 2 Cor 4:6-7). Since the prophetic word (defined in the PERSON of CHRIST JESUS) develops through eternity, we see that the New Covenant anointings actually *grow* through eternity. So we see that because the prophetic word is limitless, the personal anointing which arises from the personal dimensions of the prophetic word [that are tied to the Testimony Of JESUS being perfected in us] are limitless.

**All of us** have a personal anointing that rises from our predestined position in CHRIST (Eph 1:3-4). **All of us** have a ministerial anointing associated with our personal anointing that is also expressed in Eph 1:3-4,18 which is tied to our calling in CHRIST JESUS that stretches into all eternity! But, all of us **do not** stand in the offices of the Church; and so, there is a special realm of the ministerial anointings that are specific to the offices of the Church as outlined in Eph 4:11-12. There is also another realm of ministerial anointings that are specific to functions we are called to stand in; this too varies amongst individuals (see Rom 12:6-13; 1 Cor 12:28b); we shall call these the general body ministries.

The anointings for office [in the Church] and specific functions [in the general body ministries] are similar to the Old Testament anointings. They are however deeper and potentially much greater because they can draw from the realm of the personal anointing that is defined in the stature of CHRIST (see Eph 4:13). We have now made a bare bones outline of the personal and ministry anointings that is particularly applicable in the present dispensation of the Church.

However, while the anointing is in two realms, one personal and the other ministerial, the demarcation is not a clear line and neither is it straight forward especially since it has application beyond this present dispensation (of the Church). While the foregoing paragraph describes the dimensions of the anointing as they apply to our present dispensation, they are in some part not applicable beyond this dispensation. We shall attempt to explain this complexity of the anointing beyond the present dispensation. However, we must yet bear in mind that there are dimensions of the longer term anointing that are already beginning to be seen even in our present dispensation. For example, there are a group of people that the LORD is raising up all over the world who will experience ministry in the dimensions of being priests unto GOD. That is they will actually experience the anointing of the priesthood manifest in their lives. We will be looking at this anointing under the Testimony Of Holiness later on.

So here again there are no clear cut dispensational demarcations. And, this is because all of the anointings are fundamentally of a Covenant nature. This means that they are tied to the reality of our Covenant relationship with the ALMIGHTY. [And so Enoch walked with GOD! There is much to appreciate in this great man's life!] It is important to understand the reality of this Covenant relationship,

because all of the New Covenant anointings operate on the Law Of Faith [which is part of the Law Of The SPIRIT Of Life In CHRIST JESUS] which transcends time and space.

So we see that Enoch walked with GOD, and he was not, because GOD took him (Gen 5:24)! So, Enoch walked in the realm of the anointing that has probably not even (as yet!) been seen in our dispensation! [See also 1 Kgs 17:1; 2 Kgs 2:14 and Num 12:7-8. Notice that because the prophetic word is in the PERSON of CHRIST, this realm of the word actually operates in eternity and therefore, there is an experience of the LORD JESUS CHRIST that transcends space and time! AMEN!]

## **Appreciating The Eternal Dimensions Of The Anointing**

We need to understand the dimensions of the New Covenant anointings in eternity. Simply because we can tap into the eternal even today, by faith in YAHWEH and HIS Covenant Word [which is entirely prophetic]. In our present day context, we can already see that the personal anointing enables the fulfillment of the ministry anointing. This happens as the personal anointing flows into the ministry anointing and enriches the ministry anointing as CHRIST's Testimony in us unfolds in some measure through the anointing within. We see that the personal anointing actually determines the spiritual quality of the expressions of the ministry anointings in terms of their CHRIST- likeness quality.

**So we see that even today the personal anointing is actually the essential anointing. This is because the personal anointing perfects the ministry anointing in terms of making it a CHRIST-like ministry.** This happens because the ministry anointings are fundamentally concerned with presenting CHRIST, by producing HIS Testimony [that arises from the personal anointing] through our ministry. So we can see that in the context of the nations in Rev 21:24, the anointings that will operate in the bride will be exclusively one composite anointing [which, because of the many faceted dimensions of their attributes, will be unique in each one of us according to our individual personalities] in the fullness of the Spirit Of CHRIST that resides in all of us who are part of the bride (as opposed to those who are part of the nations). At this point I believe the personal and ministry anointings will actually merge into the anointing peculiar to our calling in the LAMB, WHO is our Lamp (Rev 21:23b).

The process by which the personal anointing in CHRIST flows into us, is through the medium of *HIS* ministry anointing. HIS ministry

anointing however is complex because it was created and consecrated in eternity in the WORD made flesh. It was consecrated according to the prophetic fulfillment of the Word Of The Oath consecrated in the SON according to the FATHER's Will (see Eph 1:3-6). Therefore, CHRIST's ministry anointing is of the highest importance to us not only because it is the medium of impartation towards us, but also because it is necessary to our understanding of the anointing as a subject that is to become part and parcel of our life in all eternity.

Fundamentally, we receive the anointing (both personal and ministry) through HIS ministry to us. And this comes about through the many facets of HIS ministry anointing. But, there is much more to understand and receive within our heart.

HIS ministry anointing covers the Old Testament offices of Prophet, Priest and King and, the New Testament offices of Apostle, Prophet, Teacher, Evangelist and Pastor. **Above all this, HE stands in the peculiar ministry of the LAMB Of GOD. Peculiar, because this ministry of the LAMB is exclusive to the LORD JESUS CHRIST. And it enables the transference of HIS anointing [which is the fat of the LAMB's Sacrifice] towards us (in both personal and ministry terms). The ministry of the LAMB is an amazing ministry although many of us think that the task of the LAMB was accomplished on the cross. It was, but, only in a positional sense. It's reality of expression [the eternal consequence of the cross] is in eternity.**

A perusal of Revelation reveals that the position played by the LAMB is *central* to all that is prophecied in this book. The LAMB's ministry is being expressed in eternity. [See Rev 5:6-14; 6:1-17; 7:9-17; 8:1; 12:10-11; 14:1-4,9-10; 15:1-5; 17:14; 19:1-9; 21:9,22-27; 22:1-5.] So we see that in Rev 1:10-20 the LORD JESUS reveals HIMSELF to John in an open vision as the LAMB. Rev 1:8 tells us that this reality of the LAMB is tied to HIM being in HIS PERSON Eternal - the Alpha and the Omega. So the LAMB's ministry is in fact a pre-existent ministry (see Rev 13:8b) and we see the beginnings of this ministry in Gen 3:21. Actually, HIS ministry is the basis of the creative in Gen 1:1, in the dimensions of eternity that covers all creation (see Heb 1:3)!

**The title of LAMB relates not only to all that was done on the cross but, also to what results as a consequence of all that was done on the cross.** The ministry of the LAMB radiates all across Revelation, in terms of bringing forth a people in fulfillment of the Testimony Of JESUS, as

well as, in terms of judging mankind in the light of mankind's response to all that was done on Calvary. So we see that the position of LAMB is actually a description of a very peculiar and holy realm of ministry.

It is an eternal ministry; that we see mentioned even in Rev 21:22 and 22:1-5. To us, it is the foundational ministry that establishes (in terms of purpose and fulfillment - Rev 21:23b) all of the anointing in us in eternity. The ministry of the LAMB produces the fullness of the Spirit Of CHRIST in eternity. And, this is so important because of the many positions (see Eph 1:9-10 in the NASB) that arise as a consequence of HIS anointing in us [see Rev 21 and 22:1-5]. The anointing enables the reality of the Tabernacle to manifest as an eternal Testimony that radiates (as life and life-giving substance - see Rev 21:23-24; John 1:4) all creation in the universe of the new heavens and the new earth.

**The importance of CHRIST JESUS' ministry anointing arises from the fact that, if not for HIS ministry anointing and what was accomplished in HIS ministry, the personal dimensions of HIS anointing would not be useful to us, for they could never be imparted [received by us and perfected in us].** Through HIS ministry anointing, was established the ministry of the LAMB WHO established atonement and the processes of becoming [growing and being perfected], and remaining, in a growing state of perfection (as prophetically symbolised by the Levitical sacrifices) in eternity.

That is, HIS ministry as the LAMB, fully perfected HIS personal anointing and, all the other (subsidiary) ministry anointings, and made them available and communicable to us in eternity. This means that the dispensational limitations [for example in the offices of the Church] on the anointing will merge into the dimensions of the personal anointing [this is the meaning of all the precious stones that depict the Bride in Rev 21:9-11,18-22] when the Bride is brought forth fully founded on the apostolic anointing that will carry the Testimony Of YAHWEH in all eternity. For we are meant to manifest the composite apostolic anointings (see Heb 3:1-6) of Kings, Prophets and Priests unto the Nations. Each manifestation will be uniquely personal and yet be fully ministerial.

All this flows from the ministry of the LAMB in our lives; from the perspective of a Marriage Union. So, the ministry of the LAMB manifests and establishes the power to be continuously perfected, into us, as part of the inward anointing. And this inward anointing can operate in any ministry position defined by the will of GOD [please remember that



we are discussing the anointing in terms of eternity]; because, as Rev 22:5b declares, **“the LORD shall illumine them; and they shall reign forever and ever.”** But, this inward anointing that is characterised as the Light by which we are illumined is ministered to by the LAMB (Rev 22:3). So we see that the ministry of the LAMB is in eternity. And, it is the overriding ministry of YAHWEH unto us.

Within the eternal ministry of the LAMB is the continuing ministry of the LORD in the offices of Prophet, Priest and King. The anointings of these offices are currently being imparted to us through what the LAMB has established in terms of an inward anointing that conforms us to HIS image. How is this happening? **The prophetic ministry of CHRIST** is concerned with the fulfillment of HIS Testimony in the Church and ultimately in the Kingdom Of GOD - forever. This prophetic manifests the substance of the Word that is Spirit and Life in all eternity. **The priestly ministry of CHRIST** is tied to bringing forth a kingdom of priests unto our GOD - forever. It is also to manifest a universe that worships the Creator (see Deut 10:8-9). **And the kingly ministry of CHRIST** is involved in establishing the Kingdom Of GOD in HIS Authority in us and amongst us; and through us, this authority will be manifested over the nations of Rev 21:24 (see also Rev 22:3-5) - forever. This is the authority of the Name Of JESUS.

The inward anointing, which is a Kingdom oriented apostolic anointing, has the purpose of establishing us [in eternity] as a nation of prophets [2 Peter 1:19; Rev 19:10b; 22:9,6], priests [Ex 19:6; 1 Peter 2:5,9; Rev 3:12; 20:6] and kings [Rev 1:6; 2:26-27; Eph 1:9-11,18-23; 2:6; Rev 3:21; 22:5] strictly (and only) in the image of CHRIST.

## **The Manifestation Of The Eternal Today**

We can already see the beginnings of the manifestation of all three of these states in us in some measure. The prophetic word is able to manifest in us and we can see its transforming power in us and even through us in the lives of others. We can see ourselves as priests unto GOD when in deep worship. And we are already experiencing the blessedness of being in HIS Presence. We are already beginning to experience the certainty of YAHWEH's Covenant when we pray both for ourselves and others. We can see authority manifest in the spirit realm in our prayer and in our ministry. These are just glimpses of what YAHWEH has in store for us. And when we combine them with the



dimensions of the New Testament anointings we see that the precious stones described in Rev 21 are an apt description of the anointings. This is the true treasure of CHRIST, that YAHWEH has given to us (see Matt 6:19-21).

All these are a result of the riches of HIS glory made available to us in the Face Of CHRIST (see 2 Cor 4:6-7; 3:17-18). **This glory is tied to our holiness unto the LORD. And this is the purpose of consecration which is the essence of our position as priests.**

**All of the riches of the FATHER's glory will only arise in their higher dimensions, out of our seeing ourselves as the priesthood of the Order Of Melchizedek. A priesthood formed in the power of an indestructible life (see Heb 7:12,16).** Notice that Heb 7:12 talks about the *changing* of a priesthood. Such a priesthood will receive, and operate, in the magnificent fullness of the prophetic Word Of The Oath. They will also be the manifestors of such an Oath in the prophetic and ministry sense in the Body Of CHRIST. The manifestation of this will result from the level of the fulfillment of the Oath of HIS Testimony in them.

This is what 2 Peter 1:19 is actually pointing to: **“And so we have the prophetic word made more sure, to which you do well to pay attention as to a lamp shining in a dark place, until the day dawns and the morning star arises in your hearts.”** In a real sense we are looking at the birthing of a new kind of prophetic order who will operate out of the authority of the realm of the Word Of The Oath. A kingly, prophetic order of priests.

The morning star represents the Word Of The Oath fulfilled in us in terms of establishing our sonship. Rev 22:16 tells us that the LORD JESUS (see this in the context of Luke 1:31-33) is the bright Morning Star, and this brings us to the understanding that the Word Of The Oath is PERSONified. It is the reality of the PERSON of the LORD JESUS CHRIST WHO must arise in our hearts. Take careful note also of the prophetic significance of Matt 2:1-2,9-11 in the context of Bethlehem being the House Of Bread.

This enables us to understand the significance of the LORD JESUS being the Root and Offspring Of David. David (prophetically) stood in the offices of prophet, priest and king. And this is how the prophetic in CHRIST becomes ours in the reality of CHRIST becoming David, the WELL-BELOVED, to us! AMEN!

**Our current dispensation is involved in the restoration of the Tabernacle Of David (see Acts 15:15-18; 13:34-37) within ourselves as**

**CHRIST is formed in us and amongst us.** The anointing of (and in) CHRIST includes the anointing for the offices in which David the man stood in prophetically. The Tabernacle Of David has, in its essential meaning, the peculiar realm where ministry is carried out from the Presence of GOD. This is the realm of ministry that YAHWEH wants to introduce amongst us in the tail-end of this present dispensation of the Church.

As Heb 3:6 declares we are the House Of CHRIST. [This house is not only a house in the spirit, manifested in Spirit terms in the SPIRIT Of CHRIST but, it also represents a royal household of priests who carry the prophetic Word that is tied to the Name of JESUS, the King of kings.] The term SON used in Heb 3:6 refers to the fullness of the Word Of The Oath that is fully inscribed in the SON (Heb 7:28).

### **Appreciating The Development Of CHRIST's Ministry Anointing**

Luke 3:21 records that **“while HE was praying heaven was opened, and the HOLY SPIRIT descended upon HIM in bodily form like a dove.”** Luke 4:1 tells us that the LORD was **“full of the HOLY SPIRIT.”** HE was anointed to minister to man, and as we see in Matt 4:1-11 and Luke 4:11, the anointing was perfected to a level of fullness within HIMSELF prior to the commencement of HIS ministry.

The final and fullsome process of HIS perfecting in terms of HIS ministry to mankind, against the totality of sin (this is the significance of the sour wine that HE consumed at the end of HIS crucifixion - John 19:30) **in** man, would be completed on the cross. And so HE said, **“It is finished.”** It is very significant that Luke (23:46) records HIM committing HIS spirit (and the Spirit substance of HIS spirit) into the FATHER's hand (for judgement), while John records that something was finished.

What was finished was a perfecting of the anointing (or, Spirit) within the Temple of HIS Body (John 2:19,21), that would enable the perfecting of the sons of men into the sons of GOD! Luke is the Gospel of the SON Of MAN, while John is the gospel of the SON Of GOD. As Romans 1:3-4 declares, the LORD JESUS' resurrection resulted from the triumph of the anointing being perfectly manifested as the Spirit Of Holiness, which is the most perfected form of the anointing of the Spirit Of The Fear Of The LORD (see Isa 11:2-3a and 2 Cor 7:1). Praise the LORD!

The ministry of the LORD in the office of HIGH PRIEST is to bring forth and manifest the fullness of HIS sacrifice, as the LAMB, in terms of the perfection of man through the realm of the Oath Of The Covenant

Word manifested in the SON. So Heb 7:15-28, declares that the LORD has assumed HIS position of HIGH PRIEST **“according to the power of an indestructible life”** [Heb 7:16b] that fulfills the prerequisites of the Oath Of GOD (Heb 7:21-22) from the view point of the Law, in terms of the Spirit Of Holiness (Rom 1:3-4; Lev 19:2).

And this *enables* the LORD JESUS to *become* the guarantee of a better Covenant - through HIMSELF in HIS PERSON (see Heb 7:24-25,28). And, one of the key revelations that will be manifested through this book is how exactly will this Testimony Of CHRIST that is the fulfillment of the prophetic word, manifest to and within us. What exactly is this Testimony? How exactly do we take hold of it in our heart? We shall address these dimensions beginning with chapter three, by discussing the dimensions of CHRIST's perfecting and what it potentially holds for us.

What we have glimpsed at in this chapter is the astonishing potential of the anointing that is the Spirit Of CHRIST. That YAHWEH would painstakingly prepare such treasure for the likes of us is beyond comprehension. We can call it love but, it is a Testimony that we must begin to manifest towards each other. That is the least by which we can show some appreciation of an infinite love given to us with so much long suffering.

**“Our FATHER Hallowed Be THY Name!” AMEN!**

The time has come to show that we mean this. The time for the testimony is upon us. **The Hallowed must “be” in our inward witness.**

And, remember that the Church Of The LORD JESUS CHRIST has been purchased in HIS Blood; not by our theological positions. So please have mercy on the weak. Our job is to set the oppressed free. There are many who are oppressed in the Church today because they are bound in falsehood. Remember the words that are the basis of your life and my life: **“FATHER, forgive them for they do not know what they are doing.”** To bless our brethren is our calling in HIS love. There is an eternity to unfold in HIS love. May the Testimony of the LORD JESUS CHRIST manifest your ministry. AMEN!

## THE IMPORTANCE OF THE LORD'S TESTIMONY

**I**n this chapter we are going to look at why we need to understand and value the LORD JESUS' Testimony. This is the Testimony, which HE produced in being perfected in HIS manhood, as noted in Heb 5:8-9: **"Although HE was a SON, HE learned obedience from the things which HE suffered. And having been made perfect, HE became to all those who obey HIM the source of eternal salvation."**

We already appreciate the fact that the anointing was perfected into the MAN JESUS. And it is because HE was perfected that HE *became* to all those who *obey* HIM the *source* of eternal salvation. How did the LORD become the source of eternal salvation to those who *obeyed* HIM? How is this tied to obedience?

**There is a spiritual pivot or, linkage here that is key to our spiritual development: HE becomes (supernaturally) a Testimony to those who obey (see John 14:21a,c).** This Testimony is the source of eternal salvation because the Testimony enables us to see HIM. And so, HE *becomes* (as a result of our receiving HIM *in HIS Testimony*) the source of eternal salvation. This Testimony is revealed and formed into the tablets of our heart (see 2 Cor 3:3-6 and Ex 25:16) which is why the tablets in Ex 25:16 and Ex 31:18 are called the Tablets Of *The* Testimony.

In the process of being made perfect, the LORD JESUS not only produced a Testimony **but, HE also established a Testimony in HIS Spirit. This Testimony when received in our spirit (see Deut 29:29), in Spirit terms, and perfected in us, in Spirit terms, manifests and produces eternal salvation through obedience. Obedience is the process by which what is received as revelation is perfected into the very substance of our spirit in Spirit terms. This happens as we obey in our daily living, according to HIS Testimony revealed into our heart. Obedience represents our willing acceptance of HIS Testimony.**

This Testimony of JESUS is of such awesome magnitude that Rev 19:10b actually declares that this Testimony is the Spirit Of Prophecy. That is, this Testimony is actually the *spiritual fulfillment* of the prophetic Word (in Spirit terms) that is the sum total of the substance of the eternal Covenant of YAHWEH - in terms of its content and its realization in man (see 2 Peter 1:19; Rev 22:16). **But, the prophetic Word is only perfected (or, fully manifested) in those who obey HIM, according to HIS Testimony revealed into them (Eph 1:17-19) in their daily lives.**

Obedience draws HIS Testimony into our being and personality and, brings our will in submission to HIS Testimony. More importantly, obedience draws the power of HIS Testimony into us and enables the manifestation of HIS power (see Eph 1:19) within us (see 2 Cor 4:6-7). We receive, we accept and, we are empowered for change through obedience!

In the foregoing paragraphs, we already see the (critical) importance of the Testimony of the SON [I AM “WHO” and I AM “THAT”] that must be molded into the Tablets Of The Testimony, which is a position that our own heart is to be brought into, according to the Law Of The SPIRIT Of Life In CHRIST JESUS (see 2 Cor 3:3-6). **Notice that Ex 25:16 declares that the Testimony is something that YAHWEH HIMSELF gives to us.**

This Testimony is YAHWEH's handiwork in the SON being made manifest towards us, through the circumcision of our heart by the SPIRIT Of CHRIST (see Deut 30:6; Rom 2:29; Col 2:11). As Col 2:12 declares: **“Having been buried with HIM in Baptism [by an undertaking into a commitment of hope, by being positionally immersed into the Water Of The Word, that is the Covenant Of Grace], in which you were also raised up with HIM [into a position that is *made* a reality according to HIS Testimony in us] *through faith in the working of GOD, WHO raised HIM from the dead.*”**

## **The Meaning Of Obedience**

Before we enter into the understanding of the realm of CHRIST's Testimony, and what it opens to us, we must *always* bear in mind that there is something called obedience that is *necessary* to the revelation. Obedience begins with our willingness to submit. It matures when our will actually enters the joy of obeying by allowing HIS Testimony to permeate all of our thoughts, intents, desires and actions.

**This obedience establishes our “union” of agreement, [which is the essential premise to the idea of being in Covenant] in Spirit with the Mediator of the New Covenant, in terms of a *joint* testimony in agreement - HIS Testimony with *our* testimony.** That is, HIS Testimony being reflected in our testimony in some measure of HIS fullness, perfection and completion.

We ***only*** become party to the specifics of **YAHWEH's** Covenant when we enter, by obedience, into a spiritual state of agreement in CHRIST (see Heb 7:28,22). This is when the Covenant becomes our Covenant In The LORD JESUS CHRIST, in the measure of its perfected revelation within the tablets of our heart. In the specifics of this agreement, HIS Testimony and our testimony become linked by the force of obedience [which the LORD JESUS describes as love in John 14:21]. The power of obedience is that it manifests a union of true love in a many-faceted relationship (or, belonging) that develops and blossoms through eternity.

This many-faceted relationship can be seen in the following snapshots between that of: (1) A creature and his Creator; (2) The slave and his Master; (3) A child and his FATHER (see Isa 9:6); (4) The subject and his King; (5) The Bride and her Husband (see Isa 54:5); (6) A warrior and his General (see Josh 5:13-15; Rev 19:11-16); (7) A priest and his GOD; and, many more. Now each of these relationships (of belonging) has a peculiar aspect of love that makes it a growing, fullsome reality. Each of these relationships is of some relevance to each one of us according to our calling in CHRIST (see Eph 1:17-18). And this complex produces a unique relationship (of belonging) between each one of us and the LORD JESUS CHRIST. This complex of relationships are expressed as the jewels of the Bride in Rev 21:9,11,17-20.

This multi-faceted unique relationship of love in each one of us is expressed in our witness. This is the miracle of the witness of obedience in agreement, that radiates from our inward man. In this agreement, we are beholding CHRIST (see 1 John 1:1-3; Eph 3:17; Matt 5:8) from within in some measure of HIS fullness. **We can see, sense, perceive, know, discern, feel etc., through our inward man depending on the reality of our relationship (of belonging) with HIM. This congruence (in agreement) is formed in Spirit terms described in the flesh of HIS Word. This is the manifested reality of the specifics of the Covenant in us at any point in time (and in the growing continuity of eternity).**



**This inner witness of obedience is a necessary part of the *salt* of our Covenant in the LORD JESUS CHRIST** (see Ex 30:34-38 in contrast with Matt 5:13). Our obedience is actually the true product of a heart circumcised by the SPIRIT (see Rom 2:29; Phil 3:3), with the perfect circumcision of CHRIST (see Col 2:11), manifested in the specifics of the Testimony of the Word Of CHRIST that is Spirit and Life (see John 6:63; Jer 31:33; Eze 36:26-27; Rom 10:17; Deut 30:6). It is in this reality that the Name of JESUS finds its meaning and application (see Col 3:17).

**Obedience is the (perfected) product of the Witness and Testimony of the LORD JESUS CHRIST in us.** That is, we desire [where desire is the result of our choices in HIM being made perfect within us] to be like HIM, in the fullness of our inner witness. And, this produces an agreement (of belonging) within us, when we obey HIM in what we see HIM as; and, this produces an atmosphere of inner peace (see John 14:26-27,21) and confidence (see 1 John 5:14-15). And, this in turn determines the extent and quality of our external witness. This is the flesh of HIS Word that manifests as the word of *our* testimony (see Rev 12:11,10).

**Obedience therefore, enables our spirit to be joined with the SPIRIT of GOD in agreement** (see 1 Cor 6:17). We willingly belong to HIM. Obedience “enables” or, “produces” the process by which we are joined in one spirit with the SPIRIT Of CHRIST. For obedience, is the essence and substance of HIS Testimony before the FATHER (see Phil 2:5-9; Heb 5:8-9). This obedience must be according to the Word Of CHRIST resident within us, through the receiving of HIS Testimony within ourselves.

[This is *not* obedience that is according to the letter of the Law, as many of us practice it. This is obedience in the *reality* of the LORD JESUS CHRIST. *HE* makes the obedience fruitful. Remove HIM from the picture, and the obedience is *useless*. Because our righteousness is like filthy rags (see Isa 64:6). Always remember, *HE becomes* the source of eternal salvation to those who *obey HIM*. It is HIM as a PERSON WHO makes the belonging a true reality in our witness.]

**We need to grasp the dimensions of CHRIST's Testimony in our inward man in the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth, so that HIS Testimony manifests within us, in a Spirit Of Obedience [which is part of the anointing of the Spirit Of The Fear Of The LORD].** What exactly is obedience? How do we understand it with the eyes of our heart?

Obedience is part of the process of our being perfected in CHRIST. It is a qualifier to our being perfected. That is, in order for us to be perfected, we **must** necessarily be obedient. From this perspective, we can perceive that obedience must necessarily be formed by our very thoughts, intents, desires and objectives, being shaped by CHRIST's Testimony in Spirit terms. We must allow CHRIST's Testimony to penetrate our thoughts, intents, desires and objectives.

**That involves CHRIST's Testimony being opened (by our asking, seeking and, persevering for it) and manifesting into us (through the ministry of the HOLY SPIRIT) in Spirit terms, with the specifics of the Word of HIS flesh being revealed (Deut 29:29) and perfected in us, through obedience. That is, we learn to submit to the Testimony of HIM, in our thoughts, intents, desires and objectives.**

**This is the Word associated with the indestructible Seed (CHRIST), WHO is to become the living and abiding WORD [in HIS PERSON as opposed to a theological framing of concepts], according to HIS Testimony in us (see 1 Peter 1:23; Gal 3:16,14). Obedience must become part and parcel of our objective will. And, this obedience matures with the *practice* of HIS Testimony in our daily living. The power to live in this manner is produced from our spirit in accordance to the Spirit Of Strength (see Eph 3:16-17).**

[Please remember that all this falls under the ministry of the HOLY SPIRIT. Trying this in our own strength will only bring frustration and dejection. It will **never** work. **This entire process is engineered in partnership with the HOLY SPIRIT. In fact the purpose for all this being written is to teach us to work out every aspect of life in real partnership with the HOLY SPIRIT.** Which, is why HE is to abide in us and with us **forever!** AMEN!]

**This is the concept of obedience that we must inculcate (by faith in CHRIST) and reproduce in the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth, by simply trusting HIM (see Ps 37:4-6). Remember, *only* the LORD JESUS is the Bread Of Life (John 6:48). So the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth is only produced when the bread of HIS Testimony is eaten or pursued in the Covenant terms of HIS flesh and blood (see John 6:53-58) radiating our witness in a state of living "remembrance." And, this brings the power of CHRIST, the Passover Sacrifice (see 1 Cor 5:7-8) into our lives, in terms of HIS resurrection**

power being manifested into us (into our being - in spirit, soul and body), through the ministry of the HOLY SPIRIT (see Rom 8:11; Eph 3:16).

This power emanates from the Bread Of The Presence within us, which is the Spirit substance of the Word [CHRIST's flesh] that manifests as CHRIST's Presence within us (Eph 3:17). As we shall discover, **this inward state of our being, built into us through meditation and contemplation of the Word, draws (by faith - Eph 3:17) the realm of the Word Of The Oath in the SON, into our inward man as a living reality, in Covenant - in terms of a living inward witness or testimony, in the fullness of the SON.**

[Special Note: When we absorb the Word Of CHRIST, it is of the utmost importance that we absorb the Testimony of HIS Word. The Testimony must in consonance also reveal the Witness of GOD in HIS SON. For the Witness of "I AM" in HIS SON, when we receive it, **becomes** an Oath Of Covenant (see 2 Cor 4:6-7) to us according to the Light received within us. That is, it manifests the reality of the Oath into us, as Light (of revelation knowledge - Eph 1:17-18). When we desire to apply the Word in the full context of CHRIST's Testimony, the Word realm of the Oath (that is HIS flesh) is systematically opened to us (by the PERSON of the HOLY SPIRIT) in conformance to GOD's will and calling upon our lives (see Col 1:9b; John 14:12-14; 15:7-8; 16:23-24; Col 1:10-12,13b).]

## UNDERSTANDING OUR COVENANT IN TESTIMONY

In order to appreciate this revelation of the Testimony Of CHRIST, we need to understand the meaning of the word "testimony" as it is used in the bible. There are fundamentally three realms of testimony: (1) The realm that is of GOD HIMSELF; (2) The realm that is of the LORD JESUS CHRIST; and, (3) The realm that is of each one of us (singularly and collectively). **The realm of the Testimony that is in CHRIST unites the Testimony of YAHWEH with that of ours - in Spirit and Truth.** [And this defines true worship.]

The impossible becomes possible in the SON. So CHRIST's Testimony is in two realms. One that stands before the MOST HIGH (on our behalf) and, another that is YAHWEH's in HIM manifested towards us (that becomes our inward witness - see 1 John 5:10a,8). This union of testimonies in CHRIST is critical to our understanding of all the details that we will present under this topic of understanding our Covenant in Testimony.

## Understanding The Blood As Testimony

From Rom 1:3-4, Heb 13:20-21 and Heb 7:28,22 we can say that the Testimony Of CHRIST is locked into the blood of the Eternal Covenant in Spirit terms. Because, by and in the divinity of CHRIST JESUS, and by HIS divine essence, the blood is both eternal and covenantal. Where the word “covenantal” applies to both a spiritual legal framework of the Law Of Covenant, as well as to the framework of union [formed in the Word of HIS flesh that articles “our specific” Covenant] in a state of communion which is the essence of the New Covenant Law Of The SPIRIT Of Life In CHRIST JESUS. [This concept of living in communion was explained in my book on the anointing.]

Since blood is also life (see Lev 17:11) we see that blood represents the Testimony of CHRIST's life eternal [**in all that this life was perfected to be, in accordance to the FATHER's will**] that is made available to us, so that we may *become* true partakers (see 2 Peter 1:3-4a) of the Eternal Covenant. And, this Eternal Covenant is CHRIST's inheritance testified to by HIS blood.

So the Covenant is the *Testimony* of CHRIST's inheritance (see Eph 1:18) that encompasses every spiritual blessing that the FATHER has given us (Eph 1:3-4). [And this is so, as we have come to understand, because every facet of Covenant will only be opened according to HIS Testimony! That is, the Covenant and the Testimony are two faces of the same coin.]

## Understanding Blood As A Testimony Of The Oath

**But, there is another aspect to this realm of Covenant in the Testimony Of CHRIST. And that is, that this blood of the Eternal Covenant also incorporates an *Oath* that bears Testimony of YAHWEH's Covenant with man, that is fully inscribed in the SON.** That is, in raising CHRIST JESUS from the dead, the FATHER manifested the Testimony of HIS Covenant in terms of an Oath - through the blood.

What happened is this, the FATHER on seeing the blood of CHRIST JESUS' Testimony manifest in the Spirit Of Holiness, released the Testimony of HIS Covenant [in terms of an Oath] into the blood (see Ps 89:3-4, 34-35), thereby uniting HIS Testimony with the Testimony Of CHRIST JESUS (the TRUE MAN), into an Eternal Covenant. And, the power of this Covenant was immediately established, as CHRIST was raised from the dead, through the Testimony of blood that enabled [in

practical realizable terms] the existence of the Covenant in eternity. **This is why Heb 13:20 actually tells us that CHRIST was raised *through* the blood of the *Eternal* Covenant. And, the action of raising CHRIST from the dead validated the Covenant.** [In the same Way, CHRIST is raised in our hearts, according to the Wonder of HIS Testimony, the Covenant becomes validated into our inward witness (see John 1:12), as each article of the Word of HIS flesh manifests into our inward witness! This is why HE is called Wonderful! Because the unfolding of this reality is quite simply Wonderful! AMEN!]

**This means that the Oath Of GOD is manifested in the blood of the LORD JESUS CHRIST - the Blood Of The Eternal Covenant. And, this happened as a consequence of the LORD JESUS CHRIST's Testimony. We celebrate the Blood Of Eternal Covenant in Holy Communion today as a testimony from our inward witness! This is the true framing of the realm that is called "remembrance."**

## **Two Realms Of The Testimony**

There are therefore, two realms of testimony here that we must see. **The first** is the Testimony of the MOST HIGH HIMSELF [JEHOVAH ELYON] that stands as an eternal Oath in Covenant through the Blood of the LAMB. **The second**, is the Testimony of the SON in blood that actually seals the Oath into a state of spiritual "being" which exists in eternity in the Word terms [of HIS flesh] in Spirit and Life. **[Spirit and Life are the spiritual substances of the flesh of CHRIST in terms of HIS Word Testimony (see John 6:63).]** Spirit and Life are therefore *an inheritance for us to partake* (see John 6:55-56) of. This is revealed by Eph 1:3-4, when the contents of this passage are combined with the Testimony that CHRIST bore according to the perspectives shown in John 6:63 and, John 17:6,8.

Heb 7:16b aptly describes this Testimony Of CHRIST as **"the power of an indestructible life."** [See also 1 Peter 1:23.]

2 Sam 6:2 enables us to appreciate the realm of Testimony that belongs to the MOST HIGH - in HIS Name (see also Ps 138:2 in the NASB). Heb 7:28,22; 1 Cor 1:4-6 and John 17:6,8 enable an appreciation of the realm of Testimony that rises in, by and from, CHRIST. The two realms of Testimony are *different* but they are in *agreement* or, in a state of *Covenant*. This state of Covenant is a result of the blood of CHRIST's Testimony having been manifested eternally in the Spirit Of Holiness -

according to the power of the Testimony of an indestructible life which HE demonstrated before the FATHER as the perfect (and *achievable* - see Matt 5:48) basis of salvation (Heb 7:16b) - in us! The Testimony was validated into a Covenant Of Agreement (for each and every one of us).

And since this agreement is sealed and validated in blood eternally, the blood is referred to as the Blood Of The Eternal Covenant. **The Covenant is eternal according to the blood Testimony of HIS life (in HIS essential nature of BEING Eternal). When we draw upon the blood, in terms of its Testimony of an indestructible life in holiness unto GOD, we can draw upon all of its Covenant implications. When we “see” the reality of the Blood Of The Eternal Covenant in truth, we can enter into the *actuality* of this realm of being in Covenant with the MOST HIGH, by faith in the LORD JESUS CHRIST, in HIS Testimony in blood. AMEN!**

So we see that the agreement of Covenant manifests only by the blood of CHRIST - the Blood Of Eternal Covenant. [See Luke 22:20, from this perspective and, receive its revelation. Notice the reference to the eternal, in the words “which is” that refers to the blood being poured out eternally.] The blood of CHRIST stands as an *eternal Testimony before the FATHER*, of the validity of the FATHER's Covenant of grace (towards man) in the BELOVED (see Eph 1:6). The blood Testimony was established in the Spirit Of Holiness, that is the eternal essence of the Spirit Of CHRIST judged and found to be *fulfilling* of all legal requirements pertaining to the Law Of Covenant. This is why, it is by the *blood of HIS Testimony*, that we have legal access to the Covenant.

[This legal access is opened according to the Law Of Faith (see Rom 3:24-27) and the Law Of Righteousness (Rom 9:30-33), where the latter refers to the specifics of the testimony per se. This Law Of Faith and Righteousness is part of the Law Of the SPIRIT Of Life In CHRIST JESUS. This is why the LORD JESUS CHRIST is called the Author and the Perfector of our faith. Perfected faith is righteousness expressed; *HIS* righteousness expressed through us - supernaturally!]

## **Understanding Atonement In the Context Of Covenant**

**The subject of legal access is the essential meaning of atonement. Atonement is a legal spiritual term that pertains to the *fulfillment* of**



**the Law, that opens the realm of Covenant to us; because, of the Testimony of CHRIST JESUS in blood. And, this is a blood Testimony of love that fulfills the Law (see Rom 13:10).** We can now see why the Ark Of Covenant (Heb 9:4) is also called the Ark Of *The* Testimony (see Ex 25:21-22). The contents of the Ark Of Covenant are made available to us by the Blood Of The Eternal Covenant *because the blood is an eternal Testimony* of all that CHRIST achieved and established on *our* behalf before the FATHER - in HIS merits.

In the Old Covenant the High Priest could go into the Holy Of Holies covered by incense (see Ex 30:34-36) provided, he immediately applied blood to the Mercy Seat (see Lev 16:11-14). We need to understand that the application of blood here, signified the eternal dimensions of CHRIST's blood Testimony. For the blood of goats and bulls could never atone for man even in Old Covenant terms (see Heb 10:4,11-14). Because, atonement can only be made manifest in a testimony of holiness, a state which is entirely unachievable by the blood of animals.

Why is there a necessity for holiness? **Because the Testament Of Atonement must be holy before a GOD WHO declares without compromise that "I AM WHO I AM, I AM HOLY!"**

Such a Testimony could only come forth from Deity. Because only GOD is holy. So the WORD came to manifest atonement in the Spirit Of Holiness, as an *eternal* Testimony in blood. [It would be *tragic* if we only see this as an event that happened 2,000 years ago. Because the LAMB was slain from the foundation of the world.] This blood Testimony is of HIM having overcome, in the fleshly terms of a MAN, the sin of man so that man would be able to live before a holy GOD.

This again is proof of CHRIST's divinity. Because only GOD can manifest the essential attribute of "the Eternal in eternity". Only GOD can produce something in the essence of HIS BEING as "I AM". All seven "I AM" statements of the LORD JESUS are eternal statements that transcend time and space and therefore, can only be made in HIS divine PERSONality and BEING as I AM.

Only an Eternal BEING, WHO is Eternal in HIS Essential BEING, can make such statements **because all seven of these statements necessarily require the Speaker to be Eternal, Omnipresent, Omnipotent and Omniscient in the manifested essence of HIS BEING.** Otherwise, HE would not be able to fulfill any of these statements in *any* semblance. That's why nobody else in history repeated these statements!

Many have said I am the reincarnation of CHRIST but, nobody ever said I AM the Bread Of Life. Because, they would not be able to sustain that statement in anybody's life. For example, the Archangel Micheal could never be the Bread Of Life to millions of Christians on earth, at the same time, no matter how hard he tried to do it and, no matter what power GOD gave him, simply because even GOD can't make Micheal GOD! The fact that the LORD JESUS is today fulfilling all seven of these statements in us - in experiential terms - is the ***proof*** of our faith; in terms of the tangible experience of the living Testimony of the LORD JESUS CHRIST - that HE is Divine.

So ***all*** of our Christain belief is testified to by our experience of the inward certainty of the reality of CHRIST JESUS within us. This confidence (Greek: parrhesia) is CHRIST's Testimony and witness alive in us (see 1 John 5:11-15). It is in this confidence [which is the ***evidence*** (in our inner witness) of the reality of atonement] that, we draw upon the Covenant that GOD has given us (see Heb 4:14; 10:35; 3:1-6). And the results are entirely experiential from the realm of our inward witness. Because, we come to know YAHWEH! Because we love HIM! And love necessarily embodies an intimate relationship.

Imagine loving a figment of the imagination! We can believe in a figment of our imagination but, we ***cannot*** love a figment of our imagination. Because, true love is necessarily experiential and verifiable (see 1 Cor 13:4-8a). This is why love is said to fulfill the Law. ***All fulfillment is perfectly verifiable***. The proof of CHRIST is the ***experience*** of HIS love inside us! AMEN!

No man would say that, "I experience the love of Abraham Lincoln or Gandhi or Buddha as a living testimony in my daily life today." Because these were mere men. But, many (have and) can declare - even in the circumstances of the greatest suffering and poverty - that they love JESUS CHRIST ***because HE loves them!*** Many have died for the name of JESUS for one reason: "Because JESUS loves me." That is the testimony of history in every generation of true Christian. This evidence of HIS love within us is also the experiential reality of atonement. Because atonement, enables our heart to access the secret place of the MOST HIGH.

So we need to understand that we can enter the Holy Of Holies as a **Covenant right** [testified to by our inward witness - arising from our faith in CHRIST and HIS Testimony before the FATHER], **given to us**

**because of CHRIST's atonement in blood, that is HIS perpetual, holy and enabling, Testimony before GOD.** [This reality of blood bearing testimony, is birthed in Gen 4:9-10 and reinforced in Heb 12:24.]

**We must take hold [that is, we must behold with the eyes of our spirit - in both heart and mind] of the dimensions of this atoning reality, in hope, faith and love in CHRIST, in the Testimony of HIS Blood Covenant sacrifice. Hope enables** the Word beheld in our inner man (meditatively and contemplatively) to purify us (see 1 John 3:3). **Faith enables** us to takehold of [or, "see" with the eyes of our heart] the Covenant Oath in truth (see 2 Cor 4:13-14). **Love enables** the manifestation of the Testimony of CHRIST HIMSELF in us and, through us (see 2 Cor 5:14a,15) by our obedience (see John 14:21; 15:10,7-8).

## **The Practice Of Covenant**

Love draws from the Covenant in fullness and power. Love manifests this power through us. This is the realm of the inward anointing - the realm of practical Covenant that manifests from our abiding in CHRIST (see John 6:55-56,63). **Holy Communion has the intent of manifesting our practice of Covenant in the blood Testimony of CHRIST in us, from the perspectives of hope, faith and love [in holiness unto YAHWEH].**

We need to open this realm of Holy Communion with earnest desire (see Luke 22:15) in the same manner in which CHRIST inaugurated it: when HE in the fullness of HIS earnest desire [expressed before the FATHER, in the SPIRIT] gave thanks, **while declaring HIS assurance for the Communion's Oath of fulfillment** in the Kingdom Of GOD, by the Word Of The Oath In Covenant, which HE would seal [or, guarantee - see Heb 7:22] in HIS OWN blood (Luke 22:16-17,20) in Spirit terms. And, HE would subsequently raise this Spirit Of Prophecy to all fullness, in HIS Divinity, as Spirit without measure. He went to the cross to bear Testimony of this truth.

**So we see that the Covenant is a Covenant Of Testimony or, a Covenant Testimony.** In Holy Communion, our inward man can "remember" by *testifying* of CHRIST JESUS before the FATHER. **We "remember" by desiring the true, full and, perfect fulfillment of CHRIST within ourselves.** We declare our fulfillment in CHRIST before our FATHER as the essence and fullness of the manifestation of YAHWEH's Covenant Testimony in the tablets of our heart! **Our HIGH PRIEST, presents our testimony of HIM in its state of perfection,**

**before the FATHER in the atoning Testimony of HIS blood covering. And in the Testimony of CHRIST JESUS toward us, *the FATHER grants us all that is in accordance to HIS SON* - which is HIS will manifested as living Word for a true mankind.**

[Isn't this the perfect Way of asking, seeking and persevering for something which, has already been guaranteed! We need to express this entire process in the HOLY SPIRIT; and, we will see amazing results (see Luke 11:13,9-10)!]

This Testimony of CHRIST that we produce before the FATHER, must be a testimony fired by the HOLY SPIRIT our Advocate. We must testify in the fullness of the HOLY SPIRIT (Eph 1:13-14; 2 Cor 1:20-22; 5:5; 1 John 5:7-8) so that the entire testimony is *by* GOD, *in* GOD and *to* GOD. **That is, it is by the HOLY SPIRIT, in the WORD, unto the FATHER; so that, the fullness of testimony is acceptable to GOD in the fullness of *HIS* Holiness, *HIS* Righteousness, *HIS* Love, *HIS* Faithfulness and, *HIS* Will and Purpose fully inscribed in the SON.** This is the wonder of the revelation of Holy Communion expressed through the ministry of the HOLY SPIRIT, in CHRIST.

[Anything that is not fired of the HOLY SPIRIT is unacceptable because YAHWEH is Holy. Please understand that this ministry of the HOLY SPIRIT is a ministry in eternity (see John 14:16; and read carefully Prov 8:30-36).]

And, this is our right in the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth *because* the blood atones for our imperfections in CHRIST JESUS' Testimony of forgiveness. **But there is more, the atonement in HIS blood also *allows* the holy Covenant Testimony of GOD to be written into us in the Spirit terms of the Testimony of CHRIST JESUS as a binding Covenant that lives within us as a witness of "I AM".** What happens is that YAHWEH's Covenant is formed in us, in accordance to the Testimony of CHRIST which is desired and perfected within us by our actions (of obedience) according to the desire for the Testimony.

**The Testimony of CHRIST [produced by HIM in HIS love for us], when manifested in us, fulfills the Law Of Covenant. This fulfillment enables the Covenant to be inscribed in us as a *right* (see John 1:16-17,12) - in HIS grace and truth.**

All of the inward anointing is in one sense actually an expression of HIS Testimony in terms of *HIS* perfected attributes of Truth, Wisdom, Understanding, Counsel, Strength, Knowledge and, The Fear Of GOD

[perfected in HIS manhood and, expressed in HIS GODHOOD]. But, there is another aspect to seeing this anointing. We can see it as the true fulfillment of the Law, in the Spirit Of The Fear Of The LORD.

This opens the realm of YAHWEH's Covenant Testimony into us as the Word of HIS flesh [made flesh in CHRIST JESUS that is], in the specific terms of Truth, Wisdom, Counsel, Understanding, Strength and Knowledge. So we can actually see Covenant fulfillment in terms of the inward anointing. And this Covenant reality, is the state of our inward witness.

**So we see that the anointing, can actually be viewed as the Spirit substance of the Covenant fully inscribed into us in CHRIST.** The anointing springs from the blood of CHRIST and, is to be described in terms of HIS Testimony formed in us according to the Word of HIS flesh that is Spirit and Life. The Testimony of CHRIST fulfills the Law Of Covenant so that YAHWEH's Covenant Testimony is received in ourselves as a measure of our spiritual legal right of Covenant [that is witnessed to within ourselves in terms of a "confidence" described by the Greek word "parrhesia"].

**And this legal right in Covenant, arises as a living witness and testimony within us that is the essence of the anointing of the Spirit Of Knowledge - in CHRIST. We simply *know* (in terms of a faith state expressed as a confidence or, parrhesia) that we have something in terms of a right.** It is the Spirit Of CHRIST - in HIS Testimony, which reveals the FATHER in terms of a "knowing" (see John 17:3) - that ultimately makes the reality of being in Covenant, a true expression of eternal life (see Jer 31:33-34; Eze 36:26-27).

So, we can now see how the blood, that signifies life (see Lev 17:11), is the Blood Of The Eternal Covenant (in Heb 13:20). This Blood Of The Eternal Covenant is meant to manifest the perfection of GOD's will into us (Heb 13:21; Col 1:9-11). That is, under the New Covenant the blood does not just atone for the life of the flesh but, it atones for the life of the spirit by **enabling** [from the standpoint of fulfilling the Law Of Covenant] our spirit to draw from the flesh of HIS Word, so that we may live eternally in the true and full knowledge of YAHWEH (see John 17:3; 6:56; Matt 5:8).

We express our Covenant through the HOLY SPIRIT, from our position in CHRIST; and, this spiritual legal framework is called the Law Of The SPIRIT Of Life In CHRIST JESUS.

**So, we have a unique Law. A Law that requires fulfillment like the Old Covenant Law. But, this is done in partnership with the HOLY**

**SPIRIT, the Helper!** The Law Of the SPIRIT was brought into place at Calvary - in eternal fulfillment - by the blood of CHRIST's Testimony (see Heb 9:14). It was established in CHRIST. **But, this is also a Law that embodies YAHWEH's grace by giving us access to two PERSON's of the TRINITY [by Law!] so as to enable us to receive the fulfillment of this Law in the tablets of our heart through the HOLY SPIRIT (Jer 31:33; Eze 36:26-27; 2 Cor 3:3) from the position of atonement opened in us, by CHRIST.**

Our position in CHRIST is released to us [that is it is allowed to manifest] when we abide in HIM (see John 6:56; 15:1,4-5,7,10). So the Law Of Covenant is one that, in GOD's grace, ***will be fulfilled*** through the fullsome ministry of the HOLY SPIRIT by (and from and through) our abiding in CHRIST!

YAHWEH's Testimony (or, witness) of Oath is "I AM" (see 1 John 5:8 - NKJV, KJV). And, CHRIST's Testimony of perfection (of Spirit inscribed in blood - see Rom 1:4; Heb 10:19-20; 6:17-19), which is also "I AM," ***enables*** the Covenant to be in place in us in all eternity (see Heb 13:20; 2 Cor 3:3-6). We enter this Covenant in, and through, the blood Testimony of CHRIST; and, we draw from this Covenant Oath through ***our*** testimony of CHRIST in some [continuously changing] mix of hope (see Heb 6:19), faith (see Heb 11:1,6,5) and love (see John 15:10; 14:21,23; 15:7-8; 1 John 5:14-15) expressed unto the FATHER's glory in the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

And, in drawing upon the Oath, the Testimony Of YHWH is made manifest towards us so that it can be fulfilled in us as a (growing) witness and (increasingly) greater testimony of CHRIST in us - with each passing day. **All of the Covenant *must be exercised with the focus of manifesting CHRIST's Testimony - in both the singular and corporate sense unto the FATHER's glory.*** Now we can understand how we can actually use the Name Of JESUS, so as to actually make a Covenant claim ***in HIS Testimony***, from within ourselves (see Col 3:17).

## **Understanding The Unleavened Bread Of Sincerity And Truth**

**How does this Covenant claim in HIS Testimony arise? In the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth! That is, the hope, faith and love that we spoke of, must arise in the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.** So, YAHWEH in HIS infinite grace and mercy has actually ***given us all of HIS Covenant*** simply on the basis of our presenting the



Bread Of CHRIST's Presence (arising in and from our faith level - Eph 3:17) in the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

**That is, YAHWEH's entire Covenant is opened to us simply in *our* sincerity and truthfulness in manifesting CHRIST's Testimony - in us, and through ourselves, unto the FATHER's glory!** And, we will (100%) find the supernatural power to change in amazing ways.

[Personal Testimony: All of my spiritual growth has been a result of my declaration of the Oath Of Covenant before GOD; *strictly* according to HIS written word (the flesh of HIS Word) fired by the HOLY SPIRIT. I use tongues and contemplation to proclaim my desired testimony (of CHRIST in me) in fire. I testify and declare the deep dimensions of the Word of HIS flesh as the HOLY SPIRIT propels the revelation within my spirit.

All that is declared or, contemplated and prayed for, I ask to be sealed in the blood, and by the blood of HIS Testimony I present my Covenant claim or confession of my desires of HIS Word (see Heb 3:1) before the FATHER. I make my Covenant claim on the merits of the LORD JESUS CHRIST. I am very particular that all of this process is *entirely focussed into CHRIST JESUS*. And, I present my Covenant claim in the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth as I perceive it in my spirit.

In my teaching services, the HOLY SPIRIT converts the teaching for the day into a specific aspect of Covenant pertaining to personal or ministry life. After the presentation of this revelation, we break bread and proclaim in koinonia (under the anointing upon because there is normally a very powerful anointing in our celebration of Holy Communion) the Testimony Of CHRIST that we desire the FATHER to manifest in our lives.

It is in this way that we partake of CHRIST's flesh and blood - in HIS SPIRIT. And, we have seen tremendous spiritual growth in the Body in terms of a real knowing of GOD. And, this has been a very satisfying aspect of ministry to me personally. Praise the LORD!

So the celebration of Holy Communion can be a very dynamic and fulfilling *spiritual experience* when it is celebrated as a Covenant celebration in the blood Testimony of the LORD JESUS CHRIST. ***There is nothing symbolic about Holy Communion***, it is a *very* powerful experience of GOD's real and tangible Presence. It is the immeasurable celebration of the Word Of CHRIST's Power.

**So Holy Communion is the celebration of the Word of HIS flesh, in the Testimony of HIS blood; an offering of hope, faith and love from our heart, in remembrance and expectation, by the fire of the SPIRIT**

**Of Promise (Eph 1:13-14; 2 Cor 1:20-22) that manifests over us and rises within us, so as to manifest a true communion in one spirit (1 Cor 6:17) - in the Name of JESUS, unto the FATHER's glory.**

In Holy Communion we can manifest from our heart the full dimensions of the Sin, Guilt, Burnt and, Peace Offerings together with the true inward intent of the Meal Offering that we desire to bring forth as a living testimony of CHRIST. The Meal Offering is the life that we truly want to live as our testimony of CHRIST in our daily living and ministry. It is the Meal Offering that is most holy (Lev 2:3). **The entire celebration *must* be in the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.**]

What exactly is sincerity and truth? It is the Testimony of CHRIST [taken hold of from the flesh of HIS Word] that we seek to manifest (in sincerity and truth) as the basis of drawing from GOD's Covenant with us. We can manifest "sincerity and truth" at various levels of spirituality. The way in which we can ensure that we are drawing from the highest level [which we have attained to] is to ensure that we focus into the Testimony of CHRIST according to the flesh of HIS Word.

**This implies our necessary understanding of what the reality of being in Covenant means; that, we *cannot* use YAHWEH's Covenant Testimony *outside the intents and purposes of the LORD JESUS' Testimony before the FATHER*.** That is, sincerity and truth can only truly exist in the framework of the intents and objects of CHRIST's Testimony.

When we manifest sincerity and truth, we must check to see if the framework for this expression is in CHRIST's "intents and objects." This is why we need to see HIS Testimony. This is why we have an inward witness that will enable us to check and produce an offering in the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth, according to the manifested fire of the HOLY SPIRIT - our Helper.

[And, in order to facilitate our understanding of what this means, some key elements and facets of CHRIST's Testimony will be analysed in the framework of the prophetic word in order that we can grasp the ways in which we can take hold of our Covenant more clearly and more fully.]

**The Covenant is true reality *only* by, in and through, CHRIST.** As explained earlier, at the beginning of this segment, the link between YAHWEH's Testimony and our testimony, is CHRIST's Testimony; which is also, the Testimony of the Covenant. For CHRIST not only manifests YAHWEH's Oath towards us but, CHRIST also *enables us* to draw upon YAHWEH's Oath through HIS Testimony of it. So CHRIST is

in reality the substance and fulfillment or, the guarantee of Covenant (see Heb 7:22). **And so, in looking at this process carefully, we see that our testimony has validity *only when it is the Testimony of CHRIST in us.***

And this validity is produced by the true state of hope, faith and love in us at any point in time, in accordance with the intents of our heart framed in the Word Of CHRIST (see Rom 10:17; Col 3:16a), in sincerity and truthfulness.

## RECEIVING THE TESTIMONY OF COVENANT

We have seen that there are two realms of testimony; one, that is of the MOST HIGH HIMSELF, and the other, that is *our testimony* of CHRIST arising from our inward witness. **And, it is as a result of these two testimonies being matched in CHRIST [reconciled in HIM], *through HIS Testimony*, that the realm of practical Covenant manifests.**

**To us this manifestation is in a state of agreement, that is witnessed within ourselves by our inward man, as an actual state of being in the SPIRIT Of CHRIST [which is our testimony of abiding in CHRIST].** It is from this state of abiding, testified to by the inward witness [of the peace that passeth all understanding], that the Covenant and all that it stands for, actually manifests as a living reality according to our confidence in the LORD JESUS CHRIST. This is the *word of our testimony* (expressed in Rev 12:11,10), that is to be manifested in this period of the Church as a living witness that, **“the salvation, and the power, and the Kingdom of our GOD and the *authority* of HIS CHRIST have come.”**

We will look at some aspects of the Testimony pertaining to GOD in parts of this book but, our focus will be on understanding the importance of the Testimony of the LORD CHRIST JESUS, which actually unlocks the Covenant to us. The Covenant is unlocked, in terms of an Oath of certainty, made available *in the merits of HIS Testimony manifested in blood*, which we have received in our inward witness. This reality is revealed, and witnessed to, within us as a state of inner confidence (see John 1:12; 1 John 5:14-15).

[This is the essential realm of revelation that Heb 10:19-20 speaks of bringing forth as a living reality in CHRIST. This realm of revelation is of HIS flesh, and it manifests in the reality of Blood Covenant that is a new and living Way (see Heb 6:1-2,9,13-19). AMEN!]

The Testimony Of CHRIST enables the Testimony of the MOST HIGH GOD to manifest towards us as an Oath Of The Word in the SON (see Heb 7:28). This takes place because the totality of the Testimony Of CHRIST was ultimately inscribed in blood and in Blood Covenant terms that fully testified to the eternal fulfillment of the Law Of Covenant and, all that is governed by the Law Of Covenant. The Law Of Covenant is fully described in us, and made a reality to us, in the New Covenant Law Of The SPIRIT Of Life In CHRIST JESUS. This Law Of Covenant in the SPIRIT Of CHRIST is meant to become the basis of governance (see Eph 1:9-10) of the nations through the Bride (see Rev 21:24-27; 22:3-5).

[This Law Of the SPIRIT Of CHRIST arises from the symbolisms of the Levitical sacrifices. This is a subject that is dealt with in some detail in my books on the Covenant and the Anointing.]

**All of the Testimony of YAHWEH is opened only as a *consequence* of the fulfillment of the Law Of Covenant in CHRIST. Obviously, it will *only* open to us *in CHRIST* on a similar basis; *through HIS Testimony* being perfected within us in accordance to the Law Of The SPIRIT Of Life In CHRIST JESUS. This happens according to our ability to walk by the SPIRIT Of CHRIST.**

**The Spirit Of Holiness mentioned in Rom 1:3-4, that gave rise to the resurrection, is therefore not just an attribute of the anointing but it is the sum total of the *Testimony* inherent in the anointing, that the LORD JESUS fully perfected through the cross so that it could be perfected into us in “Holiness Unto YAHWEH.”**

This Testimony fulfills the requirement of the Law Of Holiness in Lev 19, that YAHWEH is Holy and can only be approached by a people who are holy (see Eze 43:7,12). Or, a people who are willing to be holy unto GOD. This is the Law of functioning in and from HIS Presence (see Deut 10:8).

**This state of the holiness of man is potentially made available in the Testimony Of CHRIST in HIS Blood.** But, this Testimony must be drawn upon in the substance of the Word of HIS flesh that forms our heart, in the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth. That is, we must want it [the state of holiness unto the FATHER] for ourselves. Even as we express this in our inward man, we need to value the privilege given according to all that the LORD JESUS manifested in Holiness Unto YHWH, in HIS anointing sanctified in HIS blood, as HIS Testimony for us.

**So we are in turn deemed holy by the blood *provided* our testimony of CHRIST - within ourselves - testifies to our wanting this holiness in**

**sincerity and truth. This produces an inward state of agreement: our inward testimony of desire - in hope, faith and love - that matches the Testimony Of CHRIST (in some measure) releasing the testimony of blessing (in some corresponding measure), according to all that YHWH [see Eph 1:3-4] has ordained for us.**

And, this testimony has a totality of purpose that is given to us in a fullness of CHRIST (see Eph 4:13-24). **Heb 13:21,20 teaches us that through JESUS CHRIST, the GOD of Peace wants to equip us in every good thing to do HIS will, by HIS working into us that which is pleasing in HIS sight (Eph 3:16-20).** Heb 13:21b tells us that by reason of this awesome grace, of enabling the will of the FATHER to be established in and amongst us, the glory (that is the merits of the glory expressed through us) forever and ever *belongs to the LORD JESUS* (Phil 2:8-11). Praise the LORD!

**[We need to value the LORD JESUS CHRIST. It is only when we actually express this that we begin to really appreciate HIS Testimony.]**

In this sense, the will of the FATHER can only truly manifest when we are brought into a state of spiritual communion [koinonia] in CHRIST, in HIS Testimony being expressed in us in the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth. And this is the true purpose of meditation and contemplation. And, this is one of the essential purposes of the LORD's institution of the Holy Communion.

[Unfortunately, the modern Church has marginalized the Holy Communion spiritually, by making it a ceremonial ritual and/or a symbol. This simply means that the contemplative is "disallowed" for all practical intents and purposes. For example, we could actually teach the Word contemplatively, prior to the celebration! Why are so many parts of the Church so weak spiritually? Simply because they do not appreciate the LORD JESUS in everyday terms. They have been given a programmed doctrinal appreciation rather than a flesh and blood testimony. How can anyone fall in love with a doctrine?]

## **Drawing From The Testimony Of Covenant In Holy Communion**

**Our Holy Communion is a celebration of the Testimony Of CHRIST that is able to open the Testimony Of YAHWEH unto us as a release of the Word Of The Oath! The Blood opens the realm of the Testimony to us in a new and living way through the flesh of HIS Word**

(see Heb 10:19-20) and, the Spirit Of HIS Testimony. We can celebrate Holy Communion in the Outer Court or the Holy Place (and, even in the Most Holy Place when in deep contemplation).

Lev 24:5-9 tells us that the celebration of the Bread Of The Presence (Ex 25:30) must be in a holy place **because it is *most holy* to the priest. Yes, *most holy*! [And what is most holy is the response expressed within our inward witness rather than how solemnly we execute the ritual outwardly; the holy place is therefore meant to manifest within us (see Ps 24:3-4).] Because of where it puts the priest in the sight of GOD - see Prov 20:27; Heb 11:6b; Jer 17:10,7-8. This has profound application to the priesthood of the Order Of Melchizedek (see Heb 7:11-12,24; 1 Peter 2:5,9).**

[The priesthood of the Order Of Melchizedek will minister unto GOD (see Ex 28:3; Rev 1:6) in agreement with YHWH's Testimony unto them, in accordance to the Law Of The SPIRIT Of Life In CHRIST JESUS. The agreement is produced by the Testimony Of CHRIST JESUS in the hearts of this priesthood that enables them to minister unto GOD according to HIS will and purpose - in Spirit and Truth (see Deut 10:8). AMEN!]

From a New Covenant perspective, we can see why the celebration of the Bread Of The Presence is most holy (see CHRIST JESUS' Testimony in Luke 22:15). **The Bread Of The Presence is the flesh of HIS Word and, it is the Word Of CHRIST's Power that is able to set us apart unto the LORD! The Bread Of the Presence prepares us into the state of being "Holy Unto YAHWEH."** It is the Bread Of The Presence that enables man to enter into the Sabbath Rest of the LORD (see Heb 4:9-12,14; Heb 3:1; Ex 31:13,16-18). The Sabbath Rest is described by CHRIST's Testimony and it is a state to be fulfilled prophetically as the Bright Morning Star arises in our hearts as pointed to in 2 Peter 1:19 and Rev 22:16b. Please note (from Ex 31:13) that this opens the realm of the Oath that is manifested in the Covenant Name YAHWEH-M'KADDESH (The Sanctifier).

[We have made sanctification a human process of the Law instead of making it a process manifested according to the Law Of The SPIRIT Of CHRIST, where YAHWEH HIMSELF actually sanctifies us unto HIMSELF. We continue to teach our people to practice "rules and regulations" (for example: seven steps to being led by the HOLY SPIRIT) instead of teaching them to have a living relationship with the MOST HIGH. We have made "knowing GOD" a teaching for the "saintly" few. That is not what the bible teaches.]



So Holy Communion arises from the *intent* [arising from our inward witness, in the unleavened bread of sincerity and truthfulness] of being sanctified and consecrated in CHRIST, by the HOLY SPIRIT, unto the glory of the FATHER (see Ex 28:3b and notice the enabling and the empowering that is implied in the statement: ***“that he may minister as priest to ME”***). There is a deeper dimension to this intent and this is the realm of “koinonia” - the oneness of Spirit that is the essence of communion. Hence, the name Holy Communion. **The point is, it *must* be Holy Communion.** Ultimately, Holy Communion is a state of being in CHRIST. The mystics testified to the reality of this realm. Which means that we can live and minister out of the Presence Of GOD (see Deut 10:8). This is the true revelation of the Name IMMANUEL.

## **The Need To Behold The Testimony Of CHRIST**

What does all this tell us? It is not enough for us to understand the dimensions of CHRIST’s anointing. **We also need to “see” the dimensions in which *the inward witness of HIS Testimony was perfected into the anointing; because, HIS Testimony is the release mechanism, formed into the anointing, that releases the Word Of the Oath in Covenant to us.*** Inherent in this Oath is the resurrection power of the LORD.

The transfiguration of CHRIST depicts the transforming power that is inherent in the fulfillment of the Law (represented by Moses) and the Prophets or, the Prophetic Word (represented by Elijah) that would be established in the resurrection of the LORD as a realm of the Oath in fulfillment - of the FATHER’s Will.

What was established, and is now manifested to us is GOD’s Oath in the SON. And, what engineers our Passover from darkness into Light (experientially) is resurrection power. **The mechanism of transfer however, is the Testimony Of CHRIST in us that conforms us to HIS death (1 Cor 11:26; Phil 3:10-11; 4:19; Eph 3:16-17) so that there is within us the fulfillment of the Law and the Prophetic Word predestined by the FATHER.** We shall attempt to explain this release mechanism of CHRIST’s Testimony in the next several paragraphs.

## **Understanding The Key To Being Transformed**

Resurrection power was released by the FATHER through the HOLY SPIRIT (Eph 1:19-20; Rom 8:11), into the Blood Of Eternal Covenant

*through which* CHRIST was raised (see Heb 13:20-21) so that the fullness of the Testimony in the Truth of CHRIST JESUS is locked into the substance of the anointing as an eternal Oath (see Heb 7:28). We need to “see” and tap into this by revelation (see Deut 29:29). We need to understand that the moment we take hold [see, choose and eventually desire] of the necessity of putting on CHRIST (by being conformed to HIS death - Rom 6:5), we are immediately opened (by faith) into the realm of the Oath Of YAHWEH.

True desire is the perfected outcome of true choice made in the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth. **But what exactly is the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth? It is the Testimony Of CHRIST in HIS nature formed in us as the Testimony Of CHRIST is perfected into us.** This happens in increasing measures of the fullness of CHRIST. So, as we pursue (see John 1:12) increasing measures of the fullness of CHRIST, as a right in Covenant, we will see the fullness of Covenant open to us in the unleavened bread of sincerity and truthfulness.

This is the realm of the Oath that releases resurrection power (that transforms us), into us in accordance to the Testimony of the LORD JESUS, opened and perfected into us through the ministry of the HOLY SPIRIT. Rom 8:11,13 and 6:3b-5 explains this process as: **“But if the SPIRIT of HIM WHO raised JESUS from the dead dwells in you, HE WHO raised CHRIST JESUS from the dead *will also give life to your mortal bodies* [that is, perfect us out of our fleshiness] *through HIS SPIRIT WHO indwells you.* ... For if you are living according to the flesh, you must die; but if by the SPIRIT [according to the Testimony Of CHRIST, by *choosing* to demonstrate the Testimony Of CHRIST in the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth] *you are putting to death the deeds of the body you will live.*”**

**... Do you not know that all of us who have been baptised into CHRIST JESUS have been baptized into HIS death? Therefore we have been buried with HIM through baptism [which is covenanted into by hope and faith] into death, *in order that as CHRIST was raised from the dead through the glory of the FATHER* [in a process, by which, the Oath was established in the SON - see Rom 1:3-4 and Heb 7:22,28], so we too might walk in newness of life. For if we have become united with HIM in the likeness of HIS death, *certainly* [because of YAHWEH's Oath] *we shall be also in the likeness of HIS resurrection.*”**

But what we need to see, is that central to this entire process of being quickened by the resurrection power of CHRIST, is the **Testimony** Of CHRIST. For the essential purpose of resurrection power is for us to be conformed to the image of CHRIST by being first conformed to HIS death so that we can attain to HIS resurrection (Phil 3:10-11). And, this is **GOD's will** for *everyone* of us. By now we can understand that this conformance is brought forth in the Spirit Of CHRIST being formed in us. However, this conformance is engineered in the power of HIS resurrection that becomes resident within us - see Eph 3:20,17-19 - in increasing measures of the fullness of CHRIST.

[This is the point we must understand. Rules and regulations and even principles can't change people. **Only YAHWEH changes people.** When we look to the MOST HIGH, we enter (by default, supernaturally) into HIS Covenant. **The Covenant is expressed in terms of "I AM"** (that is why it is called a Covenant Testimony); **and when anyone sees "I AM"** (whether he understands Covenant theologically or not!) **he automatically enters into the realm of Covenant, on the basis of all that the FATHER has ordained in the SON. This is grace in practice.**

Therefore, the Covenant must never be seen in terms of rules and regulations or even in terms of principles. That is not to say that there are no rules or principles involved; but, the rules and the principles are brought alive, and find expression, **only** in the SPIRIT Of CHRIST, in Spirit terms. All of this realm of the Covenant Testimony is founded in the (epignosis/knowledge) of CHRIST.]

How does this power come to abide in us. Through the Word Of CHRIST's power (see Heb 1:3a; Col 3:16a; Rom 10:17) that forms in us. This Word Of CHRIST is the Word of HIS flesh (see John 6:53-58) that belongs to HIS PERSON. The Word that "brings" [in deep reverence] HIM in SPIRIT and Spirit into us. **When revealed, this Word of HIS flesh takes us behind the veil (see Heb 10:19-20) so that the glory of the FATHER can come to bear upon (and into) us in CHRIST, even as it came to bear upon (and into) the LORD in HIS resurrection. So we can now see ourselves being transformed in HIS glory, from glory to glory (see 2 Cor 3:16-18; 4:6-7).** And, this glory inside of us, manifests in the Spirit terms of the inward anointing, formed in the Bread Of HIS Presence, that comes through the epignosis (true, full and perfected knowledge) of HIM.

This we must "see" and we will then receive. This is how (as the HOLY SPIRIT explains through Paul), we come to **know** the power of

HIS resurrection (see Phil 3:10; Eph 1:17-19) as we **know** CHRIST [in terms of a state of understanding in koinonia - Prov 9:10b]. In Phil 3:10, the HOLY SPIRIT is revealing that the processes of “knowing” and “power” are linked by **HIS Testimony** being experienced through the spiritual union of koinonia [in hope, faith and love] with CHRIST that is the flesh of HIS Word formed and perfected in our heart as Spirit and Life (see John 6:63).

[The dimensions of this koinonia with CHRIST are actually expressed by the seven “I AM” statements that the LORD made in the Gospel of John. These statements are designed to describe and manifest the fullness of the glory within us, even as we “see” and understand the LORD in each of these seven statements. **These seven statements actually declare the dimensions in which the LORD JESUS CHRIST expects us to receive HIS Testimony and also manifest HIS Testimony so that our testimony will be in accordance with the will of the FATHER (see Col 1:9-10).**]

In Paul’s life this was particularly manifested in terms of an inward koinonia of CHRIST’s suffering. We are all expected to be perfected through the inward process of koinonia, through which our inward man is being conformed to HIS death, so that (Phil 3:11) we can actually attain to HIS resurrection (by being transformed - as symbolized by the transfiguration of CHRIST JESUS - in HIS resurrection power). For CHRIST our Passover has been sacrificed (1 Cor 5:7). We must see this provision of YAHWEH-JIREH [HE provides; you and I **can never** provide] by faith. This faith must be expressed in Covenant consecration.

We need to “see” that **the FATHER has delivered us** from the domain [or, authority] of darkness, and transferred us to the kingdom of HIS SON (Col 1:13). The Kingdom manifested by the Oath in the SON (see Luke 22:16). Which, is why it is called the “Kingdom of HIS SON.” So our koinonia of dying to self and rising to CHRIST is part of GOD’s Oath (see 1 Cor 1:9), and **if we receive this revelation, we then know how to objectively tap into resurrection power. AMEN!**

What we need to receive in our spirit is that the power of the resurrection was manifested by the FATHER in accordance to the LORD JESUS’ **Testimony** in the Spirit Of Holiness. **It’s got nothing to do with who we are. But, it has everything to do with WHO CHRIST is.** In us, it **will** manifest in accordance with our willingness **to put on CHRIST** - in Holiness Unto The LORD [see Ex 28:36-38]; by our choosing and desiring

to become like HIM. And, this is **not** difficult, if we can see the revelation of HIS blood Testimony in Covenant. Because it is a supernatural process!

## **The Revelation Of Enoch's Testimony**

We shall illustrate this through the example of Enoch in Gen 5:24. Yes, Enoch! Enoch experienced the resurrection of CHRIST in HIS life on earth and so he was taken. We often interpret scripture as if the truths of scripture are confined to space-time attributes. They are not! Because truth is of GOD, and the highest realms of scripture are all entirely tied to the PERSON of GOD (Ps 138:2 - NASB) and therefore belong to eternity; simply because, GOD is Eternal. That's why the LORD JESUS is Deity. Because HE expressed ***the eternity of man in HIMSELF*** in terms of the Oath Of GOD. Only Deity can do this. Because only Deity is Eternal. The WORD WHO is GOD, describes that which is Eternal. And the Testimony (and proof) to the divinity of the LORD JESUS CHRIST is Enoch! AMEN!

[We need to see that the Bible is brilliantly consistent in principle. But, to see this realm of consistent principle it is necessary to first "see" GOD with our heart. We cannot intellectually enter this realm simply because it is beyond our intellect. The principle of any worthwhile study of the word therefore, begins with GOD and its focus must always be GOD and HIS purposes - **not** man and his purposes.

Even salvation only makes sense in a state of being in GOD. All spiritual growth only occurs when we are firmly focussed into GOD in CHRIST. Any other kind of "spiritual growth" is only apparent spirituality that will disappear one day. **Only** the fruits of the HOLY SPIRIT are the testimony of our true spiritual state of being in GOD; **not** even the level of our ministry anointings. The fruits of the HOLY SPIRIT are the hallmark of CHRIST's Testimony produced in us as the true fruit of the ministry of the HOLY SPIRIT.]

We must understand that what CHRIST established in HIMSELF is eternal - not time denominated; although, HE fulfilled it in space-time terms. It is the blood of the eternal sacrifice that is the essence of the ***Eternal*** Covenant. And, this is a blood Testimony that rises across the dimensions of space and time into eternity. CHRIST JESUS' sacrifice on the cross is an eternal sacrifice that guarantees (Heb 7:22) and fulfills the position of true man in eternity. Its impact on us will be through out eternity. [That's why the LORD JESUS is Deity. HE had to be.] We can therefore, never grow out of the cross.

Heb 13:20 talks of the Blood Of The Eternal Covenant (Heb 9:13-14). The blood is **eternally** tied to the sacrifice on the cross. The blood has meaning **only** in the context of the sacrifice and what this sacrifice established in eternity by Covenant. The blood seals the Covenant in eternity (see Heb 8:5; 9:2-8, 11-14,24-26). This is the Testimony of the expression of the totality of true and full salvation grace that is the Testimony of "I AM THAT I AM" and "I AM WHO I AM" towards man. This is why the Ark Of Covenant is in the Holy Of Holies; because, it expresses "I AM" in terms of the "WHO" and the "THAT" of "I AM." It is this Testimony - in CHRIST JESUS - that manifests and maintains salvation and true life in all eternity.

All of eternity belongs to "I AM". Eternity is YHWH's creative expression in perfection. All that is eternity is forever expressed in the substance of Covenant that is defined in terms of "I AM WHO I AM" and "I AM THAT I AM". This is the Testimony Of Covenant. **That is, this is the purpose of Covenant: To produce the Testimony of "I AM" in us and over us in all eternity!** This Covenant reality, in us and over us, is governed by the Law Of The SPIRIT Of Life In CHRIST JESUS. Eternity is actually a subordinate (or, derivative) realm of the Eternal in YHWH. Eternity grows in the perfection that draws from the All Sufficient Eternal in I AM through the Law Of Covenant, which is the Law Of The SPIRIT Of Life In CHRIST JESUS. The Law Of Covenant governs the Sons Of GOD. Enoch entered the true reality of this realm, and so he was not.

Enoch entered a position where he **couldn't** belong to the earth. How he entered this realm is a mystery. But, he most certainly did it in the LORD JESUS CHRIST. For Jude 14-15, tells us that Enoch knew his LORD and Saviour. The passage actually says that he "saw" or "beheld"! Why it is we can't see clearly, 2,000 years after the fact, is indeed the greater mystery! This is the mystery of true faith. This is why true faith is righteousness.

True faith spiritually ties us or, locks us into GOD in terms of a state of koinonia. This state of koinonia has been given to man in CHRIST JESUS. True faith unlocks the Oath Of YAHWEH's Righteousness (YAHWEH-TSIDKENU) and this is why faith **can** be regarded as being an expression of righteousness. For this righteousness to manifest however, requires our faith to be expressed **according to the will of GOD. This true faith must manifest the Testimony Of CHRIST**, because the Testimony Of CHRIST is the full substance of YAHWEH's will for man in all eternity.



Since only GOD is Righteous, the faith of righteousness is actually YAHWEH's *gift* (see Rom 12:3; Eph 2:8; Heb 12:1-2). This gift was manifested in the fullness of JESUS - the Author and Perfecter of our faith. This Enoch received by revelation (see Deut 29:29). But, this faith he received in the LORD JESUS. Enoch must have really thirsted for YAHWEH for this realm to have opened to him! Faith opens into the eternal in GOD. Love does it even more powerfully by manifesting a state of communion.

Enoch's walk with GOD was so close that he came to love GOD for HIMSELF. **We must understand that it is GOD WHO engineered this miracle. Enoch simply gave his heart. GOD manifested Enoch's heart in the Oath Of JESUS the SON.** It was through the LORD JESUS' love that Enoch was perfected in his walk with GOD as he saw the Testimony Of CHRIST manifest in the realm of the spirit across the dimensions of time. [See some other examples of something similar happening in Dan 9:3-7,20-27; Eze 8; Ps 22.]

## **We Need The Testimony Of CHRIST**

So we too need to receive of the Testimony of the LORD JESUS in our heart. The Testimony of the LORD JESUS needs to be written in our hearts in the establishment and fulfillment of the Law (see Jer 31:33). GOD has made it immensely easier for us by making this Testimony available to our spirits through the substance of the inward anointing. We know from Rom 1:3-4, that the spirit and Spirit of CHRIST was judged and found to be holy. We are told that because of this state of holiness, the LORD was raised. The power by (and, the state or nature of BEING in) which HE was raised is also an inherent part of the anointing.

**But we need to see that the release of the power is according to the Testimony of HIS BEING (see Col 1:9b-11a). The anointing was perfected according to the perfection of the Testimony. Without the Testimony, the anointing would be meaningless. The Testimony proves and perfects the anointing into us as a state of being too!**

And, we simply draw this into our heart (see Eze 36:26b) through the Word of HIS flesh. And, the Word of HIS flesh will in itself manifest the resurrection power of HIS Testimony into us. So, by hope, faith and love, we can be made perfect. We need to see this miracle made available to us in the Word of HIS flesh.

We can't divorce the anointing from the Testimony. All seven "I AM" statements that the LORD JESUS made are expressions of the reality of HIS Testimony towards us that are available to us in Spirit, that is to *become* the substance of our spirit. **The point is, that even right now the LORD JESUS is a living Testimony of GOD towards us. Right now! Right now we can experience the power of this Testimony through HIS Word that is Spirit and Life.** The seven "I AM" statements actually describe the dimensions in which this Testimony has been made available to us - experientially. And this Testimony will form in us according to the attributes of the inward anointing. **GOD has made perfection to directly correlate with our heart of willingness.**

The creation of perfection is entirely HIS product that manifests from the substance of HIS BEING and Presence - the anointing. So while it is impossible for the camel to enter the eye of the needle; it is not so for GOD. Can you see what the LORD meant when HE said this? **Perfection is a realm we enter into with our heart tuned into GOD knowing that while perfection in itself is impossible for us, nonetheless it is part and parcel of everything in GOD and from GOD; so therefore, it is entirely the product of HIS handiwork in us. We simply supply the heart for HIM to work on. And, in HIS time and in HIS perfection, perfection will begin to manifest in our nature, thoughts, intents, attitudes, words, actions etc. AMEN!**

In us, the Testimony Of CHRIST JESUS when grasped in our spirit *through the word* revealed and formed in us, will if it is lived, enable *our* testimony of CHRIST JESUS to be *automatically* accompanied by a *release* of the power of the anointing of CHRIST. This power exists in the Spirit Of Strength in CHRIST's Testimony in eternity. And, this we can receive because it is GOD's will for us to receive it. This is part of the Word Of CHRIST's power (Heb 1:3a).

Strength is released through the Word Of CHRIST [that we partake of - see Col 3:16a; Rom 10:17]; and, the Word Of CHRIST is perfected through the action of living the testimony in hope, faith and love. **The revelation that we need to receive is that unless we are willing to put on CHRIST in terms of a testimony - in hope, faith and love - the experience of the power of the inward anointing will never be an experiential reality.**

The true experience of the inward anointing is tied to the Testimony Of JESUS in us and through us. Unless the prophetic Word Of CHRIST is

fulfilled in us - by being perfected in us - the realm of the inward anointing will be an experiential mystery. **On the other hand if we allow the prophetic Word to be fulfilled in us, we will come to know CHRIST JESUS in a koinonia that is as real as any relationship in the natural. More than that, we will discover that koinonia with CHRIST is immensely more fullsome than *any* relationship in the natural!**

**The fact that this can be so and should be so, is also CHRIST's Testimony of HIS FATHER! So all that CHRIST experienced in HIS state of BEING as TRUE MAN is entirely open to us too - in the true experience of YHWH in CHRIST. AMEN! So one aspect of the Name Of JESUS that we must see, is the experiential blessedness of the Name Of JESUS before WHOM we bow.**

This is why we *must* receive HIS Testimony in our spirit, and practice it by faith. The Testimony Of CHRIST must be perfected in us so that we can come alive in HIM through resurrection power. This is necessary because the intent of the anointing perfected in CHRIST, is to supernaturally enable the formulation and reproduction of HIS Testimony in us, and through us, as a living witness and testimony before the FATHER. The witness of *our* testimony [CHRIST's Testimony perfected in us] before the FATHER. And, as noted in Chapter 2, this is the essence of the prophetic Word to be fulfilled in us as the Church.

## **The Prophetic Word Of HIS Testimony Will Be Fulfilled**

Rev 12:11 declares, **"And they overcame him (satan) *because of the blood* [of the Eternal Covenant Testimony] *of the LAMB and because of the word of their testimony*, and they did not love their life even to death."** The realm of the Covenant Word that manifests this testimony and witness of the Church is described in Rev 12:10: **"And I heard a loud voice in heaven saying, 'Now *the salvation, and the power, and the kingdom of our GOD and the authority of HIS CHRIST* have come, for the accuser of our brethren has been thrown down, who accuses them before our GOD day and night.'"**

If we "see" by faith the revelation of the Blood of CHRIST's Testimony being established over, and in, our lives, then satans accusations against us will automatically become null and void. I believe our fundamental problem is that instead of using the Blood of CHRIST's Testimony as our basis of life in CHRIST, we insist on presenting our self denominated (self-righteous) works before GOD, as if we could

actually do something for GOD. Think about it, how on earth can flesh and blood do something for the GOD WHO created the universe to express HIS perfection.

We need to understand that it is only because GOD wills us to do something “for” HIM that we can do something “for” HIM. In addition, we need to appreciate that GOD being a holy GOD will not accept our works unless our works are presented as the works of CHRIST through us. This is what is called “the word of their testimony” in Rev 12:11. Our fleshly works are unacceptable because our righteousness is as filthy rags (see Isa 64:6). It is *only* CHRIST’s blood Testament of atonement and sanctification that makes our works acceptable. Our works in CHRIST are to be a manifestation of GOD’s Covenant in and through our lives. This is why it is called the *word* of our testimony. For the Covenant bears the Testimony of “I AM” unto us, and CHRIST JESUS in us, as *fulfillment* of the prophetic Covenant Word in us. See Jer 1:11-12, NASB.

Three key words in the two passages from Revelation 12, describe the Covenant dimensions in which the triumph of the testimony of the Church is produced over satan. **The three covenant dimensions are the blood** (Lev 17:11; Luke 22:20; Heb 10:19-20,22; Lev 1,3) - of the Eternal Covenant; **the testimony** (Ex 25:21-22; Rev 19:10b) - of the receiving this Eternal Covenant and, the practice of this Eternal Covenant; and, **the CHRIST** (HIS Spirit PERSONified) WHO is the “essence and substance” (Isa 11:2-3a) and guarantee (Heb 7:22) of the Eternal Covenant.

The **blood** (of the LAMB) describes the fullness of Blood Covenant living that is established as a realm of the Oath Of GOD inside us (see Heb 7:28,22; 9:3-4; Jer 1:11-12; Ex 17:14-16,9b). This state of being arises from the true reality (in Spirit) of the fullness of **CHRIST** WHO is formed (and perfected) in us as a living witness and testimony, that becomes *our testimony* in HIM.

This is the true reality of CHRIST abiding in us and, of us abiding in CHRIST. Our perfected state represents the degree in which we abide in CHRIST. And, this perfected state is the degree in which the reality of Covenant is witnessed in us as a living testimony of YAHWEH [see 1 John 5:7-8 in the NKJV and KJV, in the context of Ex 25:22 and 2 Sam 6:2 with 2 Cor 3:3-6]. **This is the realm in which the power and authority of CHRIST** (Eph 1:22-23 and Matt 28:18) is released to us in the contexts of passages such as John 14:12-14; 15:7-8 and 16:23-27.

The manifestation of “the salvation, the power, the kingdom and the authority,” mentioned in Rev 12:10, is a result of WHO CHRIST JESUS is to us, in terms of the FATHER’s predestined will and purpose (see Eph 1:3-4; 2 Cor 4:6-7; 2 Peter 1:2-4).

- It is CHRIST in us, in our heart (Eph 3:17), that is *the true and full substance* of our position in GOD.
- It is CHRIST WHO manifests within us the compliance and the abiding in the Law Of The SPIRIT Of Life In CHRIST JESUS, as a state of being validated by Oath in HIM (see Jer 31:33-34; Ps 23; Ps 138:1-3; Eze 44:28; 48:35b; John 14:21,23; Eph 3:16-19).
- It is CHRIST formed or perfected in us - in our hearts - that is the fulfillment of the Law in terms of a state of worshipful communion.

[The underlying fullness of meaning of the Law Of The SPIRIT Of CHRIST is described in my book on the anointing.]

The deepest essence of the Law [that is operated in two PERSONS of the TRINITY to the glory of the FATHER], governs our Covenant *in a state of being in communion*. This is what is meant when we are called the temple. This state of *Covenant communion* is what is the true substance of the inward witness that is in YAHWEH and us, that 1 John 5:7-8 [in the KJV and NKJV] describes so wonderfully. See also 1 Cor 6:17.

The reality of this Law Of The SPIRIT Of Life In CHRIST JESUS, is written into the tablets of our heart, as the *Testimony Of Covenant* that is in the Holy Of Holies - in terms of a living state of communion (see Ps 15:1-2). The Testimony Of Covenant is in fact the living witness of a state of being in communion with GOD. And it is this state of being, that is the Testimony Of Covenant, that enables the realms mentioned in Rev 12:10a to fully open to us as the Church. It is the PERSON of GOD (see Zech 4:6), WHO we see in CHRIST WHO must be our focus; not what HE gives. What HE gives, will flow naturally from our position of communion in CHRIST.

1 Cor 1:9 describes this position of communion as koinonia. [That is, koinonia is communion that arises in a state of spiritual union that is entirely engineered by the HOLY SPIRIT, and maintained and developed in the FATHER’s will.] **To be in koinonia with CHRIST, is GOD’s calling upon our life. It is truly wonderful that this “calling” will be established because GOD is Faithful!** GOD will establish this koinonia

in the Oath of HIS nature of faithfulness - YAHWEH-M'KADDESH. AMEN! See Jer 1:11-12, NASB.

The fuller revelation of the dimensions of this "koinonia" is described in 1 John 1:3; 2 Cor 13:14; John 17:21-23; 1 John 1:5-7. It is important for us to understand that this word "koinonia" must be interpreted in the total context in which it is used in scripture because the common translation of "koinonia" as "fellowship" is, in its modern day context, virtually meaningless in the light of scripture noted here. The meaning of koinonia is very much deeper than fellowship. This koinonia is a communion of Worship in Spirit and Truth in terms of a life-style in GOD, that exists as a total state of being - in CHRIST.

## **The Testimony Of Agreement Is Covenantal**

This understanding of koinonia is important because it has very powerful implications in terms of Matt 18:18-20. The Presence of CHRIST amongst us in the context of this passage, is in a state of koinonia in the Spirit Of CHRIST. It is only in this state of koinonia that Matt 18:18-20 will open. **The term "agree" is a state of agreement in spirit and Spirit brought forth by the HOLY SPIRIT as a manifested inward state of the FATHER's will. This is a state of Covenant communion; where the Covenant describes the state of agreement in terms of a living witness of spirit and Spirit within us. It is a state of agreement in the fullness of CHRIST in us and amongst us. This realm of agreement is a necessary facet of the realm of the Oath as shown in Heb 7:28,22.**

We shall illustrate this concept of the Oath in agreement in the context of corporate spiritual warfare. We can see the powerful context of this application from Ex 17:8-16. The Staff Of GOD in Ex 17:9 is HIS Oath (see Ex 4:2-5 in the context of Ex 3:6,2-15). See also Ex 17:16. The Oath sworn here against Amalek from generation to generation is that which brings the application of this passage to our generation - according to the Will Of GOD. Amalek represents satan. Ex 17:13 tells us that we are to wield the Sword Of The SPIRIT (Eph 6:17) against the enemy.

**[Central to *all* realms of Covenant agreement is the Will Of GOD! It would be *entirely worthless*, from a Covenant perspective, to talk of agreement outside YAHWEH's Will. This means that all agreement is first established within ourselves with GOD - in HIS Will.]**



Notice however, that the sword of Joshua prevailed only when the Oath Of Covenant was held as a Banner in place. [That Oath manifests in the Banner of the Name "JESUS" in the fullness of HIS Testimony.] Also notice that this Oath was kept in place in the koinonia of Moses, Aaron and Hur in agreement according to the Will Of GOD. Isn't this what the LORD prayed for in John 17:21-23? Notice that Moses was seated on the rock. Matt 16:18-19, gives us the dimensions of what is open to the Church that stands on the ROCK - CHRIST JESUS - in HIS Testimony.

**So we can actually even define the parameters of warfare in agreement in the breaking of bread in koinonia and then actually go into spiritual warfare drawing from the specific realm of the Oath that we have defined - by faith in CHRIST (see Josh 5:13-15; Rev 19:11-16) - in accordance to the Will Of GOD as manifested to us by the leading of the HOLY SPIRIT.** All this we must do in CHRIST; after all, doesn't Heb 7:28 tell us that the Oath is the SON HIMSELF? Isn't the breaking of Bread the celebration of the SON, in the Oath of GOD, that opens all the riches of the glory of the FATHER to us (Eph 3:14-21) - in power?

If we can celebrate repentance in our Holy Communion according to the Oath Of GOD in the SON [that arises from the Covenant Name YAHWEH-M'KADDESH the Sanctifier], is there any reason why all the other realms of the Oath - which are also in the SON - are *excluded*? After all, there are ten Covenant Names of GOD *given* to us in CHRIST (see John 17:6-12; 2 Sam 6:2). There are also seven "I AM" statements of CHRIST that have the exclusive intent of manifesting the fullness of the realm of the Oath to us in CHRIST. Notice in John 17:12, that the LORD says that HE keeps those who belong to HIM in the Name of the FATHER! [This is the description of CHRIST's inner state of agreement with HIS FATHER - in submission.]

This is the purpose of the anointing of CHRIST, to open the glory of the riches of the FATHER to us (see 2 Cor 4:6-7; John 17:1-6,22). And, if we refuse to open the dimensions of the glory of CHRIST during Holy Communion, what on earth are we celebrating? What on earth are we remembering? Does not the cross symbolize victory? This is CHRIST's victory, we don't have to earn it. We only have to believe and act out our salvation - with *fear* and *trembling* (Phil 2:12-13). If we remember CHRIST in hope, faith and love, all of the Oath Of GOD is made available to us. This is Blood Covenant guaranteed by the LORD JESUS (Heb 7:22).

Isn't YAHWEH-NISSI the Covenant Name of the Oath of "I AM" in spiritual warfare that is opened to us in the Name Of JESUS? Isn't this the deeper meaning of Ps 60:4-5? Isn't the proclamation of CHRIST's death as depicted in 1 Cor 11:26 also a victory over satan in both the personal and corporate contexts? Only remember that the realm of the Oath *must* be entirely defined in the Will Of GOD, in the Spirit Of Holiness manifested by the sanctifying power of the Blood Of The Eternal Covenant, in the fullness of the HOLY SPIRIT.

It would be foolish to take wrong fire before the LORD. This is warfare entirely in the HOLY SPIRIT. This is how we bind the enemy by the Finger Of GOD (see Luke 11:20; Matt 12:28). Also, this realm of warfare must be entered into only by those who are properly clothed in the garments of the anointing in Holiness Unto The LORD - in a state of agreement with GOD within ourselves and amongst ourselves. We will discuss the realm of the garments of the anointing when we discuss the Priesthood Of The Order Of Melchizedek.

This chapter on the Testimony Of CHRIST, is important to our understanding of how the FATHER's Will will manifest in the Church. Because, the substance of this koinonia is also Spirit - one Spirit of spirit and SPIRIT, in union which is what 1 Cor 6:17 really means.

## **We Must See CHRIST's Testimony**

It is important that we understand what kind of qualities in CHRIST [expressed in terms of HIS Witness and Testimony] have been perfected into the anointing. This will enable us to see the magnificent wonder of the true power expressed in the anointing, that has been made available to us in CHRIST. And, it also enables us to appreciate the treasure of the true substance of our position of abiding in CHRIST in Spirit. As long as we abide in CHRIST we can draw on the power of the anointing upon so that the power within us increases and we are transformed (see Eph 3:20,16-19).

We need to understand that these dimensions are only released to us when we see it in the "Word" [that is Spirit and Life] that describes the wonder of the CHRIST and HIS life of sacrifice for us. This is an astonishing realm of revelation that has many tiers to it. Tiers, that we are raised into only as we live CHRIST in our life; so that, what is revealed is first perfected into us before further revelation is opened.

We will study the perfecting of the anointing in CHRIST in Part II however, we can only look at a few specifics that enable us to appreciate the dimensions of what was perfected into CHRIST JESUS. The totality of the revelation of HIS being perfected will fill many hundreds of libraries at least! So, what we will be doing is an “appreciation” of CHRIST’s perfecting, that will enable us to be conscious of how this realm can be taken hold of in our spirit; **because, it is CHRIST WHO paid the price for our perfection. HIS perfection engineers our perfection.** Which is why we *can* be perfect!

We lock our spirit into CHRIST JESUS through hope, faith and love. And all these three dimensions are different states of communion in Spirit in us; that are revealed and perfected through the ministry of the HOLY SPIRIT. Hope perfected in CHRIST becomes faith (see Heb 11:1); faith perfected in CHRIST becomes love (Eph 3:17-19a); love perfected in CHRIST becomes a fullness of a state of communion with YAHWEH in CHRIST (Eph 3:19b; John 14:21,23). Our heart will behold GOD in the true Spirit substance of the Word [and WORD] that [WHO] is in us.

And, this process of being perfected, that is in the realm of the ministry of the HOLY SPIRIT, covers the dimensions of ministry of the Helper, the Teacher, the Comforter, the Counselor, the Strengtheners, the Intercessor, the Advocate and, the Standby. Only the HOLY SPIRIT can open this realm of being perfected to us in practical terms. Even as HE did so in CHRIST JESUS’ life on earth. The medium that HE uses to engineer the perfecting into us is the anointing that is the Spirit Of CHRIST.

Part II will open the dimensions of CHRIST’s Testimony and the prophetic Word that illuminates HIS wondrous Testimony, so that we can receive the keys to the development of our testimony that will crush the serpent under our feet - experientially. The time is upon us when we are going to enter the realm of spiritual experience where we will see the enemy flee from the manifested Presence of GOD over us and within us, in the Name Of JESUS. This will happen as we manifest the triumph of the MOST HIGH [the victory is GOD’s victory *not* our victory] in our testimony of CHRIST JESUS - our LORD. AMEN!

## PART II

---

# THE ROBE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS

- ◆ Understanding The Anointing As Having The Intent Of Producing A Robe Of Righteousness, That Is Knitted Through The Witness Of The Testimony Of Our Righteous Acts - In The Saints

In Part I, we outlined the importance of the Testimony Of JESUS and, the Covenant dimensions that open to us when HIS Testimony is revealed (see Deut 29:29) and perfected (see John 14:21; Eph 3:16-20) in us. We have come into the understanding that the Testimony Of CHRIST JESUS is the **key** to the realm of the Oath Of GOD in Covenant. We are to be conformed to HIS image, in the dimensions of HIS Testimony. This process of being conformed is a spiritual molding, that is quickened (or, made alive) in the reality of HIS Testimony, being received and formed in us, through the ministry of the HOLY SPIRIT.

This results in several dimensions of blessings and privileges that blossom in the true reality of the LORD JESUS CHRIST. This reality enables us to function in, for example, several positions that are deeply experiential of the reality of HIS PERSON. Positions that come alive through communion with HIM.

Positions such as: (1) Sons and daughters of GOD (see 2 Cor 6:17-18), in the SON; (2) Priests unto the MOST HIGH (see 1 Peter 2:1-5,9), in our HIGH PRIEST (see Heb 7:12,15-17,28); (3) Vessels of authority in the LORDship of the KING Of Kings (see Matt 28:18-20; Rev 22:1-6); (4) True Covenant testimonies unto the FATHER's glory, by becoming peculiar (perfected) expressions of the Testimony Of CHRIST (see Ex 25:16), through the fulfillment of the highest and purest realms of the prophetic word made available in the Word of HIS flesh formed in our hearts (2 Peter 1:19; Rev 22:16b); (5) Bearers of the anointed, prophetic Word of the WORD OF GOD (Rev 19:12-16), that testify to the Counsel of the FATHER's Will (Eph 1:11), in the PROPHET (Deut 18:18-19), in and through WHOM the prophetic Word of HIS flesh is formed and fulfilled in and amongst us (Luke 24:44; 22:15-16,37a - NASB).

All this sounds awesome. The point is, it is awesome! This reality is to open our inward witness into worship of YAHWEH ELYON. However, the manifestation of the reality of any of the above is **conditional**. For this to happen, we need to first understand that GOD's Covenant is a Covenant meant to be opened to our experience through our inward man being entirely framed in CHRIST JESUS our LORD (see John 1:12,16-18). We are meant to see this reality of IMMANUEL in our daily living, as a testimony of our life in CHRIST. The manifested inward quality of this testimony correlates directly with the realm of Covenant that **we are able** to operate in (see Deut 29:29; Ps 25:10,14) as a **consequence** of the position the LORD comes to occupy in our lives.

The quality of our testimony is bench-marked against the Testimony Of CHRIST. We must be **willing** to receive HIS Testimony in our hearts, by **allowing** GOD to work with the inward person of our heart (see 1 Peter 3:4). We **need** to see (that is, we must understand - see Eph 1:17-18a; Prov 9:10b; Deut 29:29) that, this testimony is YAHWEH's miracle (see Ex 32:16), **not** ours (take careful note of the contents of 2 Cor 4:6-7; 3:17-18). We shall be looking at some of the dimensions of YAHWEH's miracle of the Testimony in the remainder of this book.

In Part II, we shall begin to look at the Testimony Of CHRIST under specific scenarios so as to obtain an appreciation of the dimensions of this wondrous and complex subject. The Testimony Of CHRIST can only be opened in the expressive reality of the anointing of the Spirit Of CHRIST within us (see 1 John 2:20,27). Because, the anointing has been **designed** to find true expression **only** in the Testimony of the LORD.

In this sense we need to understand that the LORD JESUS CHRIST bears a Testimony in two dimensions: **(1) HE bears GOD's Testimony towards us** so that we will see the glory of our GOD (see Ex 34:6); and, **(2) HE also bears the Testimony of the TRUE MAN towards us**, as ordained by GOD, **so that we may become [by faith in HIM] the recipients of YAHWEH's Testimony Of HIS Covenant by Oath, for a new man in the SON.**

The Testimony of the LORD is a very profound subject and we will not be able to do justice to this subject in one small book. So what we will attempt in the remainder of this book is to present snapshots of **some** of the elements of the LORD's Testimony and the inheritance opened in this Testimony, so that we can see the incentives for **pursuing** and **receiving** the Testimony. However, even in this we need to understand that each snapshot can be viewed in several perspectives; so our presentation is once more merely "introductory" in nature.

Nonetheless, what will be presented in this and the subsequent segments, will be most useful because they have the intent of planting the seeds for the desire for the continuing revelation of the many varied, and fascinating, facets of CHRIST's Testimony within our hearts (see Jer 24:7; Ex 32:16). **This is meant to precipitate a yearning to know the PERSON WHO is meant to become nearest and dearest to our heart - our BELOVED.**

**To fall in love with CHRIST JESUS, the LAMB, is the essence of the revelation of being the Bride.** Yet, we need to begin to appreciate



that the fruits of this awesome manifestation of HIS Testimony of love in our lives (see 1 Peter 3:15a), is going to stretch our imaginations and thoughts through eternity. For **this Testimony of the LORD JESUS CHRIST hides the riches of the *wealth* of the FATHER HIMSELF** (see John 16:14-15; 17:21-22,24,26; Eph 1:3-6,9-14, 22-23; 2:6-7,19-22; 3:14-20; Phil 4:19; Jer 32:38-41).

So we see that the Testimony of the LORD JESUS actually hides the depths of the prophetic Word that is to be fulfilled in us [notice the implications of Deut 18:21-22,18-19] especially, in the hidden person of the heart - in the riches of the FATHER's glory (see Eph 3:16-20). And so, we know (see 2 Peter 1:3-4a) that the riches of this glory are expressed in (and through) the dimensions of the Spirit Of CHRIST. The expression of this glory is meant to manifest in our testimony of CHRIST, as we are transformed into becoming partakers of the Divine Nature (2 Peter 1:3-4). And, this revelation of the Spirit Of CHRIST rises into its highest realm of "design," in communion with the MOST HIGH - in the infinite realm of increasing levels of [HIS] perfection.

**And, this is the purpose of the Spirit Of CHRIST: to love the LORD our GOD with all of our being in increasing measures of the fullness of CHRIST, in the manifested testimony of the Spirit Of Holiness, being brought forth, as never ending measures of HIS fullness are *perfected and completed* in us. AMEN!**

We can now begin to see that the FATHER's intent is to produce an intimate sonship in the SON. A sonship of Priests, Prophets and Kings, of the Royal House Of CHRIST (see Heb 3:6), who are *able* to be bearers (or, vessels) and Ministers of the Divine purpose (see Deut 10:8) in all eternity unto the glory of GOD. This is a sonship of testimony in holiness unto GOD, in fulfillment of the Word Of The Oath Of GOD, in the SON, in steadily increasing measures of the fullness of CHRIST. This will be a reality that will grow in us through all eternity; an expression of true life in the fullness and perfection of CHRIST as we are completed in HIM.

**All this, is YAHWEH's blessing. This is the realm of our FATHER's Heart manifested as a Testimony of Truth, Righteousness, Faithfulness, Love and Holiness that is the WITNESS "I AM" (1 John 5:7 - KJV/NKJV) manifested *into* us in the SON (1 John 5:10a).**

This is the realm of an *unending* blessing that grows in all eternity! Ordained by HIM, defined in HIM and, produced by HIM, into HIS sons

and HIS daughters, so as to produce the eternal Testimony of a living and abiding Tabernacle Of Communion (see Deut 10:8; Rev 21:3,22-23) unto the glory of HIS Name.

YAHWEH means to fill HIS children with HIS glory, in increasing measures of CHRIST through out eternity! This is the will of HIS Testimony in us, through the LAMB. **This Testimony we need to desire in holiness unto the LORD. The stirring and enkindling of this desire is the purpose of the remainder of this book. If you open your heart to the HOLY SPIRIT HE will manifest a new work of “knowing GOD” into your heart, as a reality brought forth in the richness of the Testimony of CHRIST JESUS (see Eph 3:16-20; 1 Cor 2:7-13).**

## THE TESTIMONY OF RIGHTEOUSNESS

**W**e shall begin our discovery of the Testimony by introducing the Testimony of righteousness. We shall focus the discussion of righteousness to/from the perspective of the overcomer because the overcomer is clothed with the Spirit Of CHRIST even as he overcomes. We are living in an era of the revelation of the prophetic word where, becoming an overcomer is essential to the realization within ourselves of the fulfillment of the prophetic, which is in turn expressed as *our* testimony in the LORD JESUS CHRIST (Rev 12:11). This is the key to understanding Rev 22:16.

The LORD became an Overcomer on our behalf, so as to *empower* us to overcome in HIS Testimony and HIS anointing, through HIS SPIRIT (see Zech 4:6). When we look at HIS manhood we see that HE overcame through several stages. In each stage, the stature of HIS righteousness that became expressed in HIS manhood increased. This manifestation created the anointing of the Robe Of Righteousness, that is the robe of HIS Testimony [which we put on in HIS Testimony perfected in us]. HE was perfected in HIS manhood. The result was a righteousness that was established as a Testimony in Spirit terms [the Robe Of Righteousness] of the TRUE MAN. When perfected into us [that is, when worn by us in our own free will], this Robe Of Righteousness enables us to become true partakers of HIS Righteousness in HIS SPIRIT and Spirit.

HIS, is a Testimony of the righteousness of faith that was developed throughout HIS childhood (see Luke 2:40) and HIS manhood (see Luke 23:34,43,46). It was a Testimony of HIS faith in YAHWEH. This was the *empowering* that HE perfected for us (see Heb 5:9) so as to *enable* us to receive and perfect by faith, the Testimony of HIS faith (Heb 12:1-2).

***HIS faith is perfected in us according to the Light of HIS Testimony received within our witness.***

[We need to understand this in the context of the Law Of The SPIRIT Of CHRIST, manifested according to the Law Of Righteousness, which HE came to fulfill (Rom 9:30-32; Matt 5:17). The Law Of Righteousness was accomplished in HIS Testimony. And, it is revealed and perfected in us according to the Law Of The SPIRIT Of CHRIST, that produces the inward witness which testifies to the *quality* of the in built word of our testimony - our righteousness in CHRIST JESUS (see Ps 37:3-6), expressed as a living testimony.]

This is a righteousness HE consciously chose to fulfill at HIS baptism (see Matt 3:15). A righteousness HE consciously chose to fulfill at Gethsemane by choosing the FATHER's Will (see Matt 26:39,42,44). HIS is a righteousness earnestly manifested on the cross (see Luke 23:34,45-46; John 19:30). **HE produced a Testament of the righteousness of faith in YAHWEH (John 19:30; Luke 23:46), in which, HE was raised from the dead (see John 20:17; Col 2:13-15; Rom 1:4-5).**

Most importantly, 1 Cor 1:30 tells us that CHRIST JESUS by doing this *became to us righteousness from GOD*. Righteousness imparted according to the Covenant Name YAHWEH-TSIDKENU (see John 17:6). That is, we can be *made* actual partakers of YAHWEH's Righteousness through CHRIST the Way (see Matt 5:48). This is the *miracle* of HIS Testimony that we must receive as revelation in our heart. This is the *miracle* that we must see by faith. And, this faith must manifest from our inward witness, arising from a heart that is continually perfected in the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

Righteousness is an attribute of GOD. In the Testimony YAHWEH-TSIDKENU (see Isa 45:22-25; Jer 23:6; 33:16), manifested through the LORD JESUS (see John 17:6), an inward spiritual realm by which the righteousness of GOD could be made manifest unto us (Col 1:9b) was made available. Our SPIRIT born spirit has been designed to enable us to draw from the righteousness of GOD, *by faith* in CHRIST [through the Will of the FATHER being expressed in the intents of the Testimony of the LORD JESUS' Inward Witness, expressed by the fullness of Deity in CHRIST, and which is formed in the substance or, hypostasis of HIS Spirit]. The righteous Will of the FATHER transforms us, in the fullness of CHRIST (see the amazing depth of Col 1:9-11)

[This is the nature of faith, that faith manifests the nature of the *object* in which faith is expressed in. True faith will manifest truth while false faith will manifest the death of falsehood. Remember, *only* YAHWEH is

Truth. The opposite state expressed (by false faith), in human philosophies, achievements and institutions, is explained in no uncertain terms in Ps 14:1, **“The fool has said in his heart, ‘There is no GOD.’”** Whenever we look to ourselves to accomplish something, we are by default actually saying that GOD is inconsequential or, not relevant to the specific task at hand. ***This is the reasoning of a fool*** (see Gen 2:16-17; 3:4-7)!]

The righteousness of GOD manifests as a testimony formed [by faith] in the substance (see Heb 11:1) of Spirit (through the anointings of the Spirit Of Fear Of GOD, Counsel, Knowledge, Understanding and, Wisdom) manifested into us by *our* faith **in CHRIST JESUS** (2 Peter 1:3-4). **We receive the Testimony Of GOD in CHRIST, by faith, in terms of the substance [hupostasis] of CHRIST’s Spirit** (see Eph 1:17-18; Heb 1:3a).

This faith in HIM as a PERSON, **empowers a transfer** [Spirit (from above - see James 1:17; John 3:34) to Spirit (within us) - see 1 Cor 2:13b] of HIS righteousness [created by HIS OWN expression of faith] into us in measures of (HIS) fullness. This comes about as HIS Testimony is formed in us [in Spirit terms expressed, in the flesh of HIS Word] and, increases over time and through eternity (see Col 2:8-10,6-7; Eph 4:13). This is how Matt 5:48 **becomes** our true experience of YAHWEH (see Matt 5:8).

This faith *of* CHRIST towards GOD, manifests **in us** as Spirit substance expressed in the flesh of HIS Word. **The medium of transfer is the Testimony of HIS Word becoming the flesh of our heart** (see **Eze 36:26-27; John 6:55-56,63**). This faith state crystallizes as the Testimony Of CHRIST in us (see Heb 11:3a; Rom 3:31; 8:2); and, this state of being within us, is perfected into us as we desire and **live** the Testimony through our **actions**. We must be doers of the Word Of HIS Testimony [see James 1:23-24 in the context of the inward objective of putting on CHRIST that is expressed in 2 Cor 3:17-18].

So faith is **the** spiritual transfer medium (see Heb 11:6a). **But the quality of this faith is entirely dependent on the Testimony Of CHRIST [which we have received] that stands behind the faith expression. The testimony to our faith is produced by our actions and, its quality is witnessed by our inward witness as a testimony of the truth of our faith.**

So we see that the testimony exists in two realms: (1) A realm in CHRIST (see John 3:34); and, (2) A realm in us (see Gal 4:19b; Eph 3:17). The realm in CHRIST is absolute and perfect. The realm in us is

however, relative to the fully perfect that exists in CHRIST (that is being perfected into us). And so, we see that there is a process of growth in which, CHRIST's Testimony is effectively transferred into us, in the Spirit (and Life) terms of the Word Of HIS flesh (see 1 Cor 2:7-13).

The flesh of HIS Word empowers the manifested state of the word of our testimony! The process is a growth in faith. Heb 12:2, describes the LORD JESUS as the Author and Perfecter of our faith. This faith is perfected (or, finished and completed) in the Testimony of HIM. In particular, in the Testimony of love, which is actually the highest expression of righteousness. [Because love fulfills the Law (see Rom 13:10) Of The SPIRIT Of CHRIST as a reality in terms of a living relationship (see Zech 4:6) in CHRIST JESUS, unto YAHWEH ELYON.]

We need to see that there is something very deep in the revelation of faith that GOD regards as righteousness (see Gen 15:6). We need to see that this happens because of what CHRIST has perfected in HIS eternal position as the LAMB Of GOD. **We can therefore call this whole transfer process of righteousness [according to the Law Of Righteousness that is united to the Law Of Faith through the Law Of The SPIRIT, In CHRIST JESUS] the *miracle* of (true) faith.**

This is the meaning of the Law Of Righteousness, which is the spiritual Law governing our testimony, according to the process by which our being is clothed in the Robe Of Righteousness - in Spirit terms. This clothing in righteousness, results through the process of Spirit (from above) to Spirit (within us) transfer (see 1 Cor 2:13; 2 Cor 3:17-18), by faith (in HIM), according to the practice of the Law Of the SPIRIT Of Life In CHRIST JESUS. AMEN!

**Please understand that the Law Of The SPIRIT Of Life In CHRIST JESUS operates in partnership with the SPIRIT Of CHRIST. It is a Law that finds expression, in partnership and communion with two PERSON's of the Trinity, by glorifying the FATHER in Spirit (see Zech 4:6; John 6:63) and in Truth (see John 17:17,19,22).**

We can see the dimensions of the depth of this revelation through an understanding of the rewards of an overcomer. We are each called to be overcomers. To be an overcomer is to actually choose to become a testimony of righteousness, through the fulfillment of GOD's Will in our lives. GOD's Will is in essence expressed in and through CHRIST JESUS (see Col 1:9-11). This happens through faith in CHRIST, that manifests



the works of CHRIST JESUS in us and through us. Therefore, we can say that being an overcomer is a testimony of faith, which GOD sees as true righteousness because of CHRIST expressed through us in Spirit and Truth (see John 6:56,63).

This reality of CHRIST is the “substance” of the perfection of worship (in terms of a lifestyle); this worship is the soothing aroma or, fragrance of CHRIST (see 2 Cor 2:14b-15a) manifesting from our heart in the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth. This is why CHRIST our Passover was slain (see Num 28:2; John 6:55-56); in order to produce HIS Testimony into the tablets of our heart (see Ex 32:16) as a sweet aroma unto the FATHER in the continual Burnt Offering of our heart.

**The righteousness of this expression of worship arises from what the process of faith brings about (supernaturally) within us.** The object of true faith is YAHWEH (see Heb 11:6b). **The reality, in truth, of this faith, manifests through the LORD JESUS CHRIST WHOM we have received and accepted as LORD (see John 1:16-18).** Faith represents an acceptance of the LORD’s Testimony [in HIS position and achievements], which includes the perfect manifestation of YAHWEH’s Testimony in HIM and, through HIM. A true faith expression draws the reality of CHRIST into our inward man (see 1 Peter 3:4); and this, enables CHRIST to be received (see John 1:12) and formed (see Gal 4:19b) in us in Spirit terms. The righteous reality of CHRIST JESUS manifested in us, means that all of the attributes of the Spirit Of CHRIST, are being continuously received and formed in HIS righteousness. So our inward man steadily becomes an expression of righteousness *as long as we are focussed on HIM.*

[Similarly, these same attributes of the Spirit Of CHRIST can also be an expression of holiness, faithfulness, truth and love. That is, the Spirit Of CHRIST is like a many faceted jewel that manifests YAHWEH’s Nature in CHRIST. This is the reality of the prophetic Word that manifests the Bright Morning Star (see Rev 22:16; 2 Peter 1:19). All of these attributes become an expression [a clothing in the anointing of the Spirit Of CHRIST] that is the state (or, testimony) of our Robe Of Righteousness (see Rev 19:8). For this to happen we must have faith in YAHWEH (“I AM”), in what HE has given us in the SON (see Heb 11:6; 7:28). This faith has the understanding (see Prov 9:10b) that GOD is a *rewarder* of those who *seek HIM.*]

The nature of righteousness is simply a normal or natural

consequence of the reality of CHRIST that is produced within us in Spirit terms, according to HIS Testimony received (see Deut 29:29). We can say that righteousness is simply CHRIST expressed in our will and actions unto the glory of GOD. **This happens because CHRIST is the full expression of YAHWEH's righteous will and purpose for man. Righteousness is simply the Testimony Of CHRIST witnessed within us and expressed through us.** The treasure of true faith, that produces the Robe Of Righteousness of the overcomer, is evidenced in the awesome rewards of the overcomer.

Rev 2-3 presents the rewards of overcomers as: (1) To eat of the Tree Of Life, in the Paradise Of GOD (see Rev 22:1-5; John 1:12,16-18); (2) To be unhurt by the second death (see Rev 20:14b); (3) To be given the Hidden Manna, a White Stone and a New Name on the White Stone which no one knows but the one who receives it (see Deut 27:2-8; Josh 8:30-35; 1 Peter 2:5,9; Heb 9:3-4); (4) To be given authority over the nations (see Rev 22:5,1-4) and the Morning Star of the prophetic Word (see 2 Peter 1:19; Rev 22:16); (5) To walk with the LORD JESUS CHRIST, clothed in White Garments (see Rev 19:8), with a name in the Book Of Life, a name that will be confessed by the LORD before the FATHER and HIS angels; (6) To be made a Pillar in the Temple Of GOD, with the Name Of GOD, the Name Of the City Of GOD - the New Jerusalem, and the new Name of the LORD JESUS written upon the overcomer by the LORD JESUS; and, (7) To be seated with CHRIST JESUS on HIS Throne (see Eph 2:4-11). All of these seven rewards are realities, that arise from our inward witness, *unto the glory of the FATHER.*

**What we need to see before we look at the LORD's Testimony is that an overcomer is an overcomer *only* by testimony. We are called overcomers by a testimony of faith (in CHRIST), manifested through our works, which are testified to, by the faith expressed in our inward witness before the FATHER. This is a *state of being* that is an overcomer - a son or daughter of YAHWEH ELYON.**

## THE TESTIMONY OF THE CHILD

In Chapter 2 we looked at the LORD's growth in wisdom. And we described the underlying revelation of this wisdom that held the treasure of the personal anointing. We said that this wisdom represented the entire wealth underlying the inward anointing (see Prov 24:3-4; Heb 3:6a). 1 Cor 2:7 speaks of this wisdom having been predestined by GOD

for our glory. 1 Cor 1:30 reveals that the result of this wisdom is the testimony of righteousness. The Spirit Of Wisdom [a specific attribute of the inward anointing] resides in us and, determines our testimony, which when perfected, impacts the quality of the Robe Of Righteousness.

**We can describe righteousness as true *intent* (true faith) and true *action* (true works) according to the FATHER's Will; our testimony, to the accomplishment of the FATHER's Will in our life.** This means that the focus we need to have in CHRIST, is to see the dimensions of HIS anointing blossom in us *according to HIS Testimony*. Simply because HIS Testimony PERSONifies the anointing and manifests a koinonia that enables HIS righteousness [or, HIS holiness, love, truth and faithfulness] to saturate our inward being in terms of the many dimensions and facets of our thoughts, intents, desires, purposes, objectives, attitudes, character etc that characterize the different facets of our communion with HIM, which is the essence of our "in CHRIST" position.

Luke 2:40 gives us the secret to *continuous growth*, that is the fundamental determinant of the LORD's spiritual growth in the various attributes of the personal anointing: **"And the CHILD continued to grow and become strong, increasing in wisdom; and the grace of GOD was upon HIM."** The CHILD's wisdom increased *because* the grace of YAHWEH was upon HIM. **By faith in CHRIST - true faith in the unleavened bread of sincerity and truthfulness - that same grace is available to us (see Eph 2:8) because HIS Spirit is being poured out upon us without measure (see John 3:34).** Grace manifests our inheritance (see Acts 20:32) as CHRIST is sanctified in our hearts (see 1 Peter 3:15a)

Why? Because, YAHWEH has made this grace available to us through faith in the SON (see John 1:12,16-18). And HE has testified to this fact, by Oath, fully inscribed in the SON unto us, in all of the SON's fullness (Eph 1:3-6; 3:17-19). The fullness that is according to the nature of "I AM" (see 2 Peter 1:3-4). A nature that *causes* us to be *joined* to HIM (see Eph 5:31-32). This is Eternal Life that we *know* HIM (see John 17:3; 1:16-18). We must remember that faith *in HIM* enables this to happen (see John 1:12)!

[What is the difference between someone who is growing spiritually and someone who is not? Their faith in CHRIST JESUS, that is expressed in their thoughts, desires, objectives and, actions.]

We just mentioned a joining with CHRIST. This joining is however,

entirely a product of grace expressed in the blood. It is a joining produced by faith through the inspiration of the HOLY SPIRIT (see Eph 1:17-18; John 1:16-18; 16:13-15). It is not effort in the flesh. For our righteousness [our right actions produced by our effort] is as filthy rags. But, the amazing fact of grace is that, the atoning blood Testimony of CHRIST actually enables a joining that produces good works (see Eph 2:10). Why? **Because the atoning power of the blood, presents CHRIST's Testimony over our inadequacies. But, for this to happen we must have faith in CHRIST. Faith (in CHRIST) is the medium that brings CHRIST, in terms of all HE IS and all HE has accomplished and established, upon us and into us. The Testimony Of CHRIST speaks supernaturally through HIS blood (Heb 12:24; Ps 127:2b; 119:31-32).**

The wisdom of GOD-fearing faith, which is the practical manifestation of the inward anointing, is key to the creation and revelation of the sons and daughters of GOD. We have been predestined to this glory by faith. 1 Cor 2:7 says that this wisdom [of GOD-fearing faith] is for our glory. This glory comes to us *only* in the SON. Because all of the Oath Of GOD is testified to in the SON. All of the wealth of Covenant is fully inscribed to us in the SON according to the Law Of The SPIRIT Of Life In CHRIST JESUS. An essential part of this Law is the Law Of Faith, that establishes the Law Of Righteousness, by enabling a Spirit to Spirit transfer to take place according to the Law Of the SPIRIT Of Life, in CHRIST JESUS, in the awesome Testimony of HIS PERSON. AMEN!

If we receive the SON by faith, we receive the corresponding realm of grace that has been predestined in the SON (see John 1:12). This faith must become both, a consciousness and a sub-consciousness. That is the secret. And this is the purpose of the Word Of HIS flesh being brought alive (or, quickened) through the medium of HIS Spirit, by HIS SPIRIT.

We must receive the SON by faith. The SON is a PERSON. HE is not a theology or, a doctrine or, a creed of beliefs; and, neither is HE a spiritual practice [of for example, water baptism, holy communion, a fast, speaking in tongues, contemplation or, laying on of hands etc]. It is the PERSON WHO gives credence to the spiritual position of the SON, ordained by the FATHER, described by the WORD and, manifested by the HOLY SPIRIT towards us.

**The PERSON *mandates* a real time relationship.** A relationship must be cultivated by faith in HIM, according to all that is in HIS Word.

And, such a relationship can **only** arise from the hidden person of the heart. The testament to the reality of this relationship happens when love is birthed within us and we begin the eternal process of falling more and more in love with HIM.

All of our practices of fasting, communion and prayer etc., must desire the establishment of a relationship of our heart. True faith sees the PERSON. Love manifests the relationship. The relationship rises and manifests in our heart through the amazing inward witness that YAHWEH has ordained in the reality of a holy communion. This opens us to the FATHER. Luke 2:49 tells us that at 12 years, the CHILD JESUS already knew the FATHER! At 12, this amazing CHILD knew HIS purpose and focus in life. That purpose and focus is the testimony that must live in our hearts. Only the LORD JESUS HIMSELF can manifest this purpose and focus in us (see Eph 1:17-18; John 1:16-18) by revelation in HIMSELF (see Eph 1:17-19; Deut 29:29).

## THE TESTIMONY OF THE LORD'S BAPTISM

Matt 3:13-15 tells us that the LORD came to be baptised by John **“to fulfill all righteousness.”** We have already (in Chapter 1) described baptism as a covenanting of belonging to GOD symbolized by our immersion in water, which represents our immersion in the waters of the Covenant Word Of Life, that flow from the throne of GOD and the LAMB (see Rev 22:1). The LORD came to fulfill/manifest this reality in HIS life, so that it could **become** our experience. By faith (see Heb 10:38) the LORD humbled HIMSELF before an imperfect man called John, who stood in the office of prophet, so that the righteousness of the Law according to the prophetic Word Of Covenant symbolised by baptism, could be fulfilled.

**[The Word Of Covenant would be made manifest (revealed and perfected) through HIS blood Testimony being quickened by HIS SPIRIT, into the hidden person of our heart, in Spirit terms.]**

HE did not regard HIS equality with GOD as something to be grasped (see Phil 2:5-8) but bowed before John so that the righteousness of the institution of the Law in Covenant ordained by the FATHER would be fulfilled (in HIMSELF). In eternity, all of the rules of Law are aggregated in CHRIST and, manifested in the SPIRIT, through the Blood Of The Eternal Covenant as a New Covenant Law Of The SPIRIT Of Life In CHRIST JESUS. This New Covenant “Law” operates the anointing of

the Spirit Of CHRIST through the elements of: (1) The Law Of Faith (see Rom 3:27-28,31); (2) The Law Of Love (see Rom 13:8,10); (3) The Law Of Righteousness (see Rom 9:30-32); and, (4) The Law Of Holiness (see Eze 43:7,12; 2 Cor 7:1; 6:15-20). See Figure 1 overleaf.

To understand the term righteousness from the perspective of the Law we must first understand that YAHWEH inaugurated (in space time terms) the Law Of Moses as an expression of HIS Righteousness before man. The Law Of Moses was a Law Of Righteousness (see Rom 9:31). It was meant to express right action before YAHWEH. It didn't because it was not united with faith in GOD. There was simply no testimony of faith in GOD. **The LORD JESUS came to rectify this situation in a new manner by becoming the Author and the Perfecter of our faith. But, HE first fulfilled the Law of the Old Covenant. So that the New could be brought forth and manifested in HIMSELF, through faith in HIM!**

[In the realm of the Eternal, all this happened in the Alpha and the Omega of the LAMB slain from the foundation of the world (see Rev 13:8 - KJV/NKJV).]

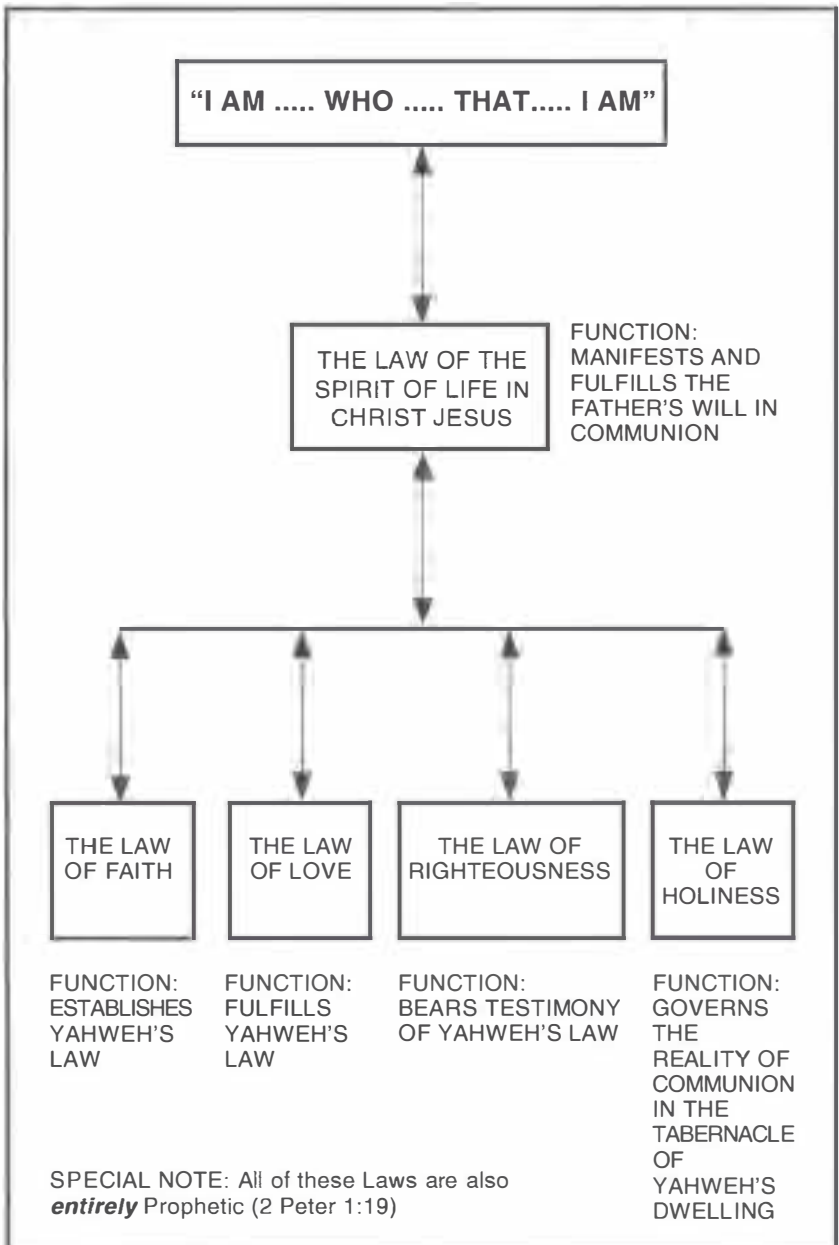
In order to introduce something new HE had first to fulfill the old. HIS baptism expressed the necessity of an Exodus 19 testimony before the MOST HIGH. A Testimony of the Word in the righteousness of faith. This revelation the LORD received in HIS manhood from the HOLY SPIRIT. And, in this revelation HE came before John so that the essential step in the process of fulfillment of all righteousness will be accomplished. The descent of the HOLY SPIRIT was not only in terms of an anointing but also prophetic of how righteousness will ultimately be fulfilled in the Body Of CHRIST (see Zech 4:6; 2 Cor 13:14), through the SPIRIT Of Grace ministering to us in a state of continuity - in eternity.

The resultant Testimony of the FATHER in the fullness of the HOLY SPIRIT was absolutely breath-taking (Matt 3:17): **“This is MY BELOVED SON, in WHOM I AM well pleased!”** This was a partial fulfillment of prophetic word spoken through the prophet Isaiah (42:1-9). Notice (vs 6) that the prophet Isaiah prophesied that this righteousness is to be fulfilled through us who are called in HIS Righteousness. Notice also that this fulfillment is to be covenantal (Isa 42:6b; Luke 22:15-16).

**The Testimony of the FATHER reveals that the term “BELOVED” does not just reveal the special position that the LORD JESUS occupied but it also refers to a spiritual position that arises as a consequence of all righteousness being fulfilled in HIM.** Eph 1:3-6 tells us that the position of



FIGURE 1: THE NEW COVENANT REALM OF "THE LAW"



BELOVED is concerned with the establishment of the sons of GOD according to the predestined will of the FATHER. These sons (and daughters) are to be blessed with every spiritual blessing in the heavenly places in CHRIST! It is significant that the term BELOVED arises from the Greek word “agapetos” that finds its meaning in the agape defined in 1 Cor 13:4-8a and prophetically in Ps 89:20-37.

Given the sequence of the revelation so far, we can actually say that **the term BELOVED refers to the Testimony Of CHRIST that arises from the fulfillment of all righteousness.** Therefore in CHRIST, we too are able to rise into the position of becoming *beloved* [by faith in HIM and in HIS love for us (see 1 John 4:16,19)]. Eph 1:6, tells us that the position of “sons” was predestined to the Glory of the FATHER’s Grace that was fully revealed and established in the BELOVED, WHO is the SON (see also Heb 2:10). This is an essential aspect of the revelation of the Word Of The Oath that is established in the SON.

[We need to stop trying to earn it! We need to receive in true humility and contriteness of spirit (see Isa 66:2). And we need to stop teaching our beloved to become a people of the Law following rules and regulations. They will never grow that way. Only CHRIST is *the* Way. We need to teach them to have a dynamic relationship with HIM; and even to fall in love with HIM! See Deut 30:6; 29:29; Jer 24:7]

The question is how does this position of beloved become a practical reality in us? Or alternatively, how does one enter into a position of being the beloved of GOD - experientially. The Law was originally given as a Law Of Righteousness. It is still a Law Of Righteousness that is to be accomplished! However, the LORD JESUS came to fulfill this Law by fulfilling all righteousness in HIMSELF. AMEN! Jer 31:33- 34 and Eze 36:25-27 enable us to understand that, through CHRIST, the Law Of Righteousness will be written and formed (accomplished) in our hearts (see Gal 4:19). This happens *only* as CHRIST is formed in us.

**How is CHRIST formed in us? In the SPIRIT Of CHRIST. Through the application of the Law Of The SPIRIT (Rom 8:2), that empowers us in the SPIRIT Of CHRIST, and causes us (Eze 36:27) to want a relationship with HIM through the reality of the Law of HIS Word written and formed into our hearts (Jer 31:33). How? Through a Law Of Faith (see Rom 3:27,31) that *establishes* the Law Of Righteousness in two ways. In our heart as a witness and, through a Law Of Love (see Rom 13:10) that *fulfills* the Law in our heart by**

bringing forth a living relationship with HIM (which is also through our inward witness). This living relationship *accomplishes* HIS Testimony through us, as *our* testimony. We can now understand how the spiritual position of beloved is opened to us. By faith in HIM that is the substance of our *hope* in HIM! It is fulfilled in the true understanding (see Prov 9:10b) of HIS love “for me.”

Nonetheless, we must understand that this is a position entirely established by CHRIST JESUS in HIS OWN merits. So we do not *earn* it. But, by grace through faith, we enter this realm *through* the atoning blood sacrifice of the Passover LAMB. **It is atonement alone that enables us to enter this realm of the beloved - in grace.** Atonement tells us that all of us can “see” ourselves as beloved *if* we “see” CHRIST as our fulfillment *by faith* (see 2 Cor 3:17-18). So, if we see CHRIST our Passover as being our fulfillment, in a sincere and true faith, we will *all* experience what it means to be the beloved of the FATHER.

The realization that there is a spiritual position by which we can actually *function* as the beloved of the FATHER enables us to see several passages of scripture in a new light. *We are saying that the use of the word beloved towards us is not just an endearment but is representative of a position that we occupy in CHRIST.* A position of privilege that we must be willing to receive as an inward testimony of all that the LORD has established for us in HIS merits. We must see this position in the LORD’s merits. HE paid for us to enjoy this privilege, of being the beloved in HIM, in HIS blood.

We must behold the LORD’s merits through HIS Testimony. And, we receive of HIS merits when we desire HIS Testimony and then apply it in our imperfections, under the merits of HIS atoning blood sacrifice.

[This is the *practical* meaning of atonement; HE covers us. This is not theology this is real. So for example, He makes our imperfect prayers perfect. And so our prayers are answered according to the cry of our heart in HIM, not according to their theological correctness. Isn’t that what the woman with the hemorrhage did? Why is it, 2000 years later we still haven’t learnt what she knew by just looking at the Master (see Luke 8:43-48). What is it, that the Centurion saw of the greatness of CHRIST *when he just heard of HIM*, that we still haven’t heard 2000 years later (see Luke 7:3-9) with the bible in our hands? Is it because we do not know how to hear with our heart?

Wasn’t the blood made available to soften our hardened hearts (see Heb

10:19-20,22-23) in a new and *living* way? Have we theologically and doctrinally *removed* the reality of CHRIST from our Christian experience? Have the theologies and doctrines hidden HIS Heart from us? Have the theologies and doctrines become a substitute for YAHWEH? If so, we have sinned greatly. Because, this is the religion of the Pharisee.

We need to restore the passion to pursue GOD for HIMSELF and, this begins with the leadership of the Church.]

## Understanding What It Means To be Beloved

Let us examine a few passages of scripture and receive them in the light of our being YAHWEH's beloved (see Rom 5:8) and, see if we can draw a deep blessing by revelation into our spirit. A blessing that will manifest the word of *our* testimony.

1 John 3:1-3 speaks of a hope that purifies the sons of GOD. The hope of the beloved of GOD that is so powerful that it purifies. 1 John 3:21 tells us that this is a position that arises from our heart. A confidence of faith is birthed from this position of hope (Heb 11:1a).

Can you see the FATHER love you through the Testimony of the LORD JESUS on the cross? If you can, are you willing to receive and apply the Testimony Of CHRIST that will release the fullness of the blessing that the FATHER has predestined for you? The point is, in the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth we *all* can receive of the FATHER's glory, in spite of our several imperfections. This is the wonder of atonement in the blood, in the merits of the LAMB Of GOD.

We must receive the great treasure of atonement as a fundamental premise of our faith in GOD. ***Atonement opens perfection to us in the merits of CHRIST.*** If we see atonement, then we see the Oath that guarantees our perfection, as the sons and daughters of GOD - right now. This is the secret of being able (by true faith) to draw on the fullness of YAHWEH's blessing in the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth ***simply because***, CHRIST our Passover has been sacrificed. Can you see it in your heart? Amazing isn't it!

1 John 4:7,11 tells us that the best way to start is in the practice of love. Two things arise from this. The reality of being born of GOD and the reality of knowing GOD, is a state of being that arises in our inward witness, that manifests the confidence (Greek: *parrhesia*) that is the secret to receiving of the fullness of 1 John 5:14-15. This is an expression of the inward certainty

of a righteous faith that comes alive in our inward witness **because** of our BELOVED. **Because** of HIS Testimony! **Because** of HIS reality!

A good example arising in the LORD's life is found in John 11:39-44. Another good example is found in Luke 22:14-20. In Luke 22:15-16, the manifested **confidence** of fulfillment is in the perfect desire of HIS inner witness. This is part of the secret of knowing our position in CHRIST. But, what is our position as the true beloved? John 14:21,23 tells us in no uncertain terms: when we are able and willing to obey the LORD's commandments. This is a position into which we are enabled or empowered by CHRIST formed in us. Also, please understand that this is a position manifested in the SPIRIT (see Eze 36:26-27; Jer 31:33) and not one that is of the flesh. **But again, this will not happen if we do not walk in the faith that this will happen.**

The foregoing passages are a description of the fulfillment of righteousness according to CHRIST HIMSELF. A righteousness of faith that must be built in the SPIRIT (and Spirit) by prayer according to Jude 20. Jude 3 reminds us that we must be willing to contend for such a faith by not taking it for granted. We must value the treasure of faith that opens CHRIST to us (see Matt 6:21). Because without faith no man can be pleasing to GOD (Heb 11:6). Too many brethren take their position in CHRIST for granted. That's why they do not grow. **They fail to exercise their faith in HIM, in the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.**

In the key link verse of Heb 6:9, which opens the revelation of Covenant into the realm of YAHWEH's Oath (in Heb 7:28,22) to us; as a promise of better things, as compared to the elementary teachings of CHRIST outlined in Heb 6:1-2, the writer to the Hebrews makes reference to a people who are beloved. Only those who are willing to take hold of the position of being the beloved, in faith, will enter the realm of the Oath experientially, as compared to a positional realm of promise to be opened at some future time. Many brethren cannot comprehend a reality in CHRIST today. They are looking for a reality of CHRIST only in heaven. This is very sad. Is this because they are not being taught that CHRIST is real and relevant to their life - **right now?**

The apostle James (see 1:16-18) opens the realm of the reality of GOD and HIS promises by telling us that every good and perfect **gift** coming from the FATHER Of Lights is a given, because there is no variation or shifting shadow with HIM. It is HIS purpose for the beloved, to bring them forth (in every good and perfect gift) by the Word Of Truth.

The apostle Peter, (in 1 Peter 4:12-16) outlines the position of beloved that arises in those who are willing to suffer for the Name Of JESUS. [Again this is not a suffering for the sake of suffering but, one that happens according to GOD's purpose for us, and through us, in the building of the Body of CHRIST.] **Here we see that such beloved will experience the SPIRIT Of Glory and of GOD rest upon them (see also Acts 7:51-60).** The testimony that they will produce will bring forth much rejoicing with exultation at the revelation of CHRIST JESUS' glory. Finally, in 2 Peter 3:1-2,13-19 we see that the position of beloved is not to be taken for granted. **We are to guard this treasured position in the truth of the grace and knowledge of our LORD and Saviour JESUS CHRIST.**

That's a warning for those of us who think we know it all or, have it all. It is all by HIS grace. It will *always* be by HIS grace. **It is *never* by our merits.** For our righteousness is filthy rags. It is *only* in CHRIST, and *only* by HIM, that all righteousness is fulfilled and remains fulfilled.

**[Can you see the revelation in Matt 6:21 that opens the experience of Matt 5:8 to you? Please understand that you and I don't have to go to heaven to experience Matt 5:8 (see Heb 10:19-20,22-23; 6:19). AMEN!]**

## THE TESTIMONY IN THE WILDERNESS

We are told, in Mark 1:11-12, that after HIS baptism the LORD was "immediately" driven (KJV) or, impelled (NASB) by the HOLY SPIRIT into the wilderness. Luke records that HE was "**led about by the SPIRIT in the wilderness.**" The SON Of MAN was led about for 40 days.

### The Spiritual Significance Of The Forty Days

The compound of four and ten, that makes 40, is of deep spiritual significance; for they relate to the astonishing dimensions of the totality of CHRIST's Testimony - in perfection (see Matt 5:48). Where, the number four represents the inward perfection of CHRIST to a degree of "fullness" [see Eph 3:17-19 in terms of the breadth, the length, the height and the depth]. While the number ten represents the inward "completion" of the fullness of this perfection in HIMSELF as a Testimony to the glory of GOD. This Testimony is to be completed in us, in increasing measures of HIS fullness! This is the prophetic significance of the forty days.

The essential implication to us is that the fullness of CHRIST must be



made complete in us. That is, this fullness must be perfected in us even as it was in the LORD's life (Heb 5:9). **From our perspective, fullness is received from the FATHER, through the SPIRIT Of CHRIST, within us in the "Spirit dimensions" of the LORD JESUS CHRIST. This fullness is completed in us by the ministry of the HOLY SPIRIT.** In the life of the LORD we see that this fullness and completion was actually only fully perfected on the cross when the LORD proclaimed, **"It is finished."** But, the essential foundations to the "finished" Testimony were laid in HIS wilderness experience. And so, we can see why we have our wilderness experiences too. [They are *necessary* for our growth.]

## **Fullness And Completeness Through The Law Of The SPIRIT**

From the totality of the LORD's sacrifice we see that both fullness and completeness are actually fully symbolized in the Levitical sacrifices in Lev 1-5. These sacrifices were originally symbolic of the Law Of Covenant. This Law was fully established and fulfilled by the LORD JESUS in HIS sacrifice as the LAMB. So we see that under the New Covenant, the Law Of Covenant was fully inscribed in the totality of CHRIST's sacrifice. It became a Testimony in CHRIST. That is, the Law Of Covenant is established in the merits of the fullness, perfection and completion of the eternal Testimony of the LAMB slain from the foundation of the world. This Testimony speaks in the Blood Of The Eternal Covenant (see Heb 12:24; Gen 4:10; Heb 13:20-21).

The intent of the Mosaic Law was therefore, prophetic (see Matt 5:17; Luke 24:44). It was prophetic of the reality in CHRIST where the Law would be written into and fulfilled in the lives of a people in Covenant with YAHWEH, as stated by the prophets Jeremiah (31:31,33-34) and Ezekiel (36:25-27). This fulfillment under the New Covenant comes under the ministry of the HOLY SPIRIT (the SPIRIT Of Life) and it will be manifested *entirely* in CHRIST JESUS.

So we see that, the Law Of Covenant that governs the full and complete manifestation of the Testimony of the LORD JESUS CHRIST, is now called the Law Of The SPIRIT Of Life In CHRIST JESUS (see Rom 8:2). It is a Law that arises from the fullness of CHRIST's Testimony brought into us and perfected into us by the HOLY SPIRIT. The perfecting of the Testimony Of CHRIST in us fulfills the Law Of Righteousness which manifests as a robe worn in the SPIRIT in Spirit terms.

## **The Mediation Of Our Position In The Law Of The SPIRIT OF CHRIST**

The Law Of Blood Covenant has therefore, the purpose of enabling and producing a Covenant Testimony of righteousness. This manifests in two ways: (1) The Covenant Testimony of GOD unto man (see Deut 30:6,8); and, (2) The Covenant Testimony of man unto GOD (see John 19:30). The LAMB manifested the latter reality through HIS atoning sacrifice.

But there is more to appreciate. The FATHER also appointed a Mediator to *make* this happen. A Mediator of the Covenant Testimony WHO, has not only *enabled* the Testimony Of GOD to be *received* by man [see Heb 8:5-6], but WHO is also a Mediator WHO can *produce* (see Heb 4:14-16) the Testimony in man [see Heb 9:13-15]. The task of Mediator is assigned to the LORD JESUS CHRIST in HIS capacity as High Priest.

**So the role of Mediator is a *practical* one. Our High Priest is actually mediating our position in Covenant with GOD in an on-going real time perspective.** Our heart in koinonia with the LORD is the key to the manifestation of our Covenant reality as a testimony of a living inward witness of our rights (see John 1:12-13) in HIM.

We need to receive the dimensions of this **“Law Of Blessing”** [by which we are transformed and lifted into higher spiritual planes] in the power of the true, full and perfected knowledge of CHRIST in our spirit (see Eph 1:17-19). So that we can take hold of what has been made available to us in CHRIST. **Not because we have earned it but, because CHRIST our Passover has been sacrificed.** Therefore, we need to expect to see our transfer from darkness to light in every area of our life - in the merits of the LORD [Heb 9:19-21,23-24] - as we receive and choose to bring CHRIST’s Testimony to bear on each and every area of our life. This Testimony must arise from the dimensions of the Word Of HIS flesh.

This only happens when our inward man is brought submissively into the will of the FATHER - in a true state of worship in faith. Worship in faith; because, all of the blessing of the Tabernacle Revelation tells us, in clear and unambiguous terms, that we must see ourselves as the temple of the MOST HIGH. We are HIS dwelling place. And, this happens on the merits of CHRIST, because only HE is Worthy. And because, HE has consecrated us in the Blood Of The Eternal Covenant. All of this revelation manifests in the strength of the Spirit Of CHRIST within us (see 2 Cor 3:17-18).

**The anointing of the Spirit of CHRIST is *activated* when we can desire and see ourselves becoming like CHRIST.** It is this anointing that enables us to function as a living temple of worship in the SPIRIT.

[We are talking of a worship in terms of thoughts, intents, desires and attitudes which are a total inward expression of worship in obedience. This inward reality manifests the totality of worship as a lifestyle. And this inward reality is truly the essential ingredient to the lifestyle of an overcomer. But, this inward reality must be formed in CHRIST HIMSELF (see 2 Cor 3:17-18; 4:6-7).]

## **The Impact Of Fasting**

The HOLY SPIRIT leads us into the realm of fasting in order to facilitate the necessary changes in our heart. At other times we may enter into a wilderness experience of deep and painful testing. However, whenever we enter into the dimensions of a 40-day fast (or, some smaller measure thereof) or, a wilderness experience of some kind it is of the utmost importance that our focus, in GOD-fearing faith, be on the establishment of a fullness of CHRIST in us. We need to sense the ***opportunities***. We need to rise above the circumstances and see the greatness of the glory of the FATHER's grace in the BELOVED.

We need to understand that we can enter this realm of consecration by merely expressing our hope in CHRIST (see Heb 6:19). It is important that our focus be on change that GOD wants to bring about into our lives, in terms of completing a work of transformation within us, in the fullness of CHRIST. There must be an inward focus on overcoming (or, changing) in the strength of the LORD JESUS. We must find the time and the strength to cling to the LORD in a spiritual sense. It is like tying ourselves into the heart of the LORD JESUS by faith in HIM, through the Word of HIS flesh.

The primary purpose of the word is to enable us to see the MOST HIGH. **Seeing GOD enables us to focus our change in terms of WHO HE IS, what HE wants and, *what HE can do*; versus, who we are, what we want and what we can do.** The medium of all change is true faith. And this faith is the miracle through which GOD does the impossible in us. We can receive of this revelation from Matt 9:21-23 and Luke 8:46.

Notice that the woman's faith worked ***not*** on the basis of who she was but based on the truth of the position the LORD JESUS occupied in the FATHER's Will. The LORD JESUS CHRIST was the SON in WHOM

YAHWEH has, in eternal terms, inscribed HIS Oath. The woman (although she knew none of this) believed she would be healed because of WHO JESUS was. YAHWEH's Oath is "I AM" fully revealed in the SON.

She tapped into this position unknowingly when she set the eyes of her heart upon the LORD JESUS. And so as a consequence of the position she assumed in her heart a miracle happened. ***The point is the miracle had to happen.*** Why? **Because she had tapped into the realm of GOD's grace by a Law Of Faith. From Rom 3:27,31 we can understand that power was released because the Law Of Faith was activated.**

## **The Law Of The SPIRIT Operates In Faith**

There is something important for us to understand here because this Law Of Faith is part and parcel of the Law Of the SPIRIT. The release of power happened because the faith was expressed in the righteousness of I AM inscribed in the SON. **Because in GOD's sight, believing HIM, and through HIM, HIS promises and purposes, is what true righteousness is all about.** And this is so because GOD's intents and purposes are inherently righteous, since GOD is by nature Righteous.

**So faith in GOD is the miracle by which GOD's righteousness can be supernaturally received in order to produce any miracle.** But, faith does not operate as a Law Of Righteousness, if GOD is missing from the picture. This is important because sometimes carnal expressions of mental power is represented as a show of faith. This is not faith. True faith has GOD on the throne - *always*.

All of our transformation is a miracle of grace. This is why we *can* be perfected unto perfection; because, GOD is able! This is HIS will. GOD means for us to receive of HIS best because HE Is Love. So true faith rises from the reality of "I AM" that we have chosen to express our heart into. And, such a reality when expressed in every area of our life, will produce a miracle in every area of our life! Simply because nothing is impossible with GOD. This is the Law Of Faith ordained by the MOST HIGH.

## **Faith Is A Testimony**

For all this to truly manifest we must be led by the HOLY SPIRIT. There must be a consciousness of the SPIRIT Of CHRIST within us, and with us, through the word, prayer and worship. The underlying theme must be submission of our inner man to the LORDship of the LORD

JESUS CHRIST in terms of the intents, attitudes, purposes and desires of our heart; all of which, have to be described in terms of the word of HIS Testimony. This Testimony is righteousness received.

We have to *ask* GOD (see Luke 11:9-10,13) to produce the right witness inside of us, so that the true miracle of faith can be reproduced in CHRIST likeness within us. [We need to realize that the Testimony Of CHRIST in righteousness, in turn also *becomes* a perfected faith in us.] In the witness of CHRIST's Testimony! So the Testimony Of CHRIST when received within us produces a miracle through the Law Of Faith. Rom 13:10 tells us that reproducing this testimony in love fulfills the Law. Jer 31:33 enables us to understand that the Law of GOD's Word, according to the Testimony Of CHRIST, is actually formed in our hearts. This is the miracle of HIS love. For GOD Is Love. AMEN!

## **Love Fulfills The Faith Testimony**

Now we can understand how our heart is formed in the flesh of HIS Word. We can also see that the flesh of HIS Word is in the Testimony that stands behind the Word. The Testimony in a real sense puts *flesh* on the word and makes it come alive in us as *HIS* Word [HIS flesh]. For it is the PERSON of GOD WHO makes the word come alive. And we can only see the PERSON of GOD when we are able to see HIS Testimony.

So, now we can see that all of GOD's word is a *living* Testimony (of HIS Life), awaiting fulfillment through the miracles of faith and love expressed in, and through, HIS PERSON *becoming* alive in us (inwardly), in the LORD JESUS CHRIST. This fulfillment operates as a Law - a Law of HIS Covenant Testimony in the SPIRIT that manifests as a witness of our rights in Covenant [which, is simply a manifestation of the Law Of Righteousness that is the reality - of YAHWEH - that comes into us THAT ("I AM THAT") reproduces in likeness a testimony through us].

**If all of this operates as a Law; then, we can see that *only* we can prevent GOD's miracle of perfection from manifesting within ourselves (see Rom 8:28-39). Realize that the amazing assurance of Rom 8:28-39 is based on the righteous reality of the Law Of the SPIRIT Of Life In CHRIST JESUS (Rom 8:2) through faith. All this is a Testimony of Blood Covenant. There is no Covenant without the Testimony; specifically the Testimony of the LORD JESUS CHRIST.**

So what has all this got to do with CHRIST's temptation in the wilderness? Everything! Because it is what HE achieved in this situation

that established the faith framework in which we can say that all the powers of darkness are powerless against us. And this faith framework is essentially conceptualized in spiritual terms in the LORD's temptation in the wilderness. **The WORD established the framework that will immobilize and ultimately eradicate darkness!** The WORD established (through the cross) a right in Law [by a Testimony of righteousness entered into by faith, in CHRIST] to both redeem man from evil as well as *the right to judge evil*. We will see how this happens when we discuss the three temptations.

## **Being Perfected Manifests Power**

In the wilderness we see that the LORD had to respond in perfection to the leading of the HOLY SPIRIT while HE went through HIS wilderness experience. **HE went in full of the HOLY SPIRIT and HE came out full of the power of the HOLY SPIRIT.**

**We too should go into our periods of fasting (and times of testing) to overcome, full of the SPIRIT, so that we can come out in the power of the SPIRIT.** [To enter into the SPIRIT, in Spirit terms, is the key. This is why praying in tongues is so very useful. Because it empowers our spirit, in Spirit terms, in the strength of the HOLY SPIRIT.] It also tells us that we should not fast if the HOLY SPIRIT is not a Partner in the fast. There is power made available to us through the SPIRIT (see Eph 3:16).

Three passages of scripture present the deep dimensions of this power made available to us in CHRIST: Eph 1:17-23; 3:16-20; Col 1:9-12. We all know the wilderness experience is a trial. Yet, we are being told that we can be fully led by the SPIRIT during the entire experience, so that something of CHRIST is fully and completely established in us. That, HIS power may be made manifest (or, be perfected) within us.

Something (the anointing), was perfected in CHRIST - in fullness and completeness - through the wilderness experience. When we look at CHRIST's life from the wilderness through the cross we see two principal dimensions to HIS Testimony: (1) That CHRIST perfected an attitude in submission. A submission that would take HIM resolutely [in faith] towards the cross (see for example Matt 16:21-23). (2) That CHRIST perfected a Witness and Testimony of love [in grace and compassion] as a true realm of response, by free choice, towards a sinful mankind. **Understand that this Witness and Testimony of HIS love exists for us today in practical terms (see Heb 4:14-16).**



The LORD's faith submission in obedience [to the FATHER] and the love response of healing [to us] manifested a total response against the dimensions in which sin controls the human race *inwardly*. This is the Testimony that stands behind the Law Of The SPIRIT. [Which is why the Law Of The SPIRIT only makes sense in CHRIST. And the results can be *tragic* when people try to move in the "SPIRIT" without conformance to CHRIST.] The LORD JESUS has described a reality of a Testimony in truth that the Law Of the SPIRIT is designed to manifest as a living reality within us. This Testimony is to manifest in us as a miracle of transformation. [A transfiguration of our inward man as we are transferred from darkness into light *because* (and *only* because) CHRIST our Passover has been sacrificed.]

## **Receiving The Freedom Of Sons And Daughters**

This Testimony is governed by the Law Of The SPIRIT which can be described as the Law Of Liberty (see Rom 8:3-15; James 1:25). Because, it manifests the liberty of our spirit through faith in CHRIST; which, matures through a living love relationship with HIM that, enables us to see the joy of another reality (a true reality) in HIM. The reality of the sons and daughters of the MOST HIGH through the glory of the FATHER's grace which HE bestowed on us in the BELOVED.

There is much that we can see from the LORD's wilderness experience. HIS wilderness experience was a Testimony of a true, full and perfect inward response, that would result in a particular lifestyle of freedom (from the constraints of the world) and, a freedom in ministry that characterized HIS every action. This Testimony is fully perfected into the anointing. Ultimately, the response of the LAMB on the cross would be perfected in a fullness and completeness of power in the nature of CHRIST JESUS, that is part and parcel of the anointing too.

This too, has been made available to us in the spiritual substance of Spirit framed in and through the Word of HIS flesh. All we need to express in order to receive of this substance *is faith in HIM*, through the receiving of the Word of HIS Testimony (flesh) into the flesh of our hearts. And, to perfect this faith Testimony through our testimony in HIS love.

This Spirit substance is able to manifest the fullness of the dimensions of salvation, deliverance and transformation by faith in the LORD JESUS CHRIST through the Testimony of the Word. Through the Testimony of the Word being expressed through us, our faith is

perfected. Faith is perfected by our testimony of HIM. This results in an inward witness of confidence [Greek *parrhesia*] in HIM. This **true** confidence represents the perfected state of our faith that YAHWEH establishes through the ministry of the SPIRIT Of CHRIST.

When we are perfected through our wilderness experience, we actually perfect the anointing of CHRIST within ourselves. That is, the anointing of CHRIST is perfected in the dimensions of **our** personality. Since the process of being perfected is fully described in terms of the anointing of CHRIST, we too can enter dimensions of fullness and completeness in our perfecting. We however need to remember, that this happens only as we are led by the SPIRIT. Because, it is the HOLY SPIRIT WHO knows how we should be perfected. It is the SPIRIT WHO can enable us to see and receive the Testimony.

## **Flesh Versus SPIRIT Dimensions Of Change**

A response in the fleshiness of a self-denominated discipline and mental focus is virtually worthless. Simply because it is based on the wrong premise, that if we discipline ourselves we can in ourselves overcome our weaknesses. **We will never bring true change in ourselves through a focus on our abilities and strengths.** For example, a fast in fleshiness looks to the act of fasting in ones own will power as a means of transformation. A fast in the SPIRIT on the other hand, looks to CHRIST JESUS to transform us. There is no comparison between the two fasts. One is empty, the other is full. The difference is CHRIST.

True change comes only when CHRIST is perfected, or formed, in us. True change is not a function of **our** will power. That is not to say that our will power is of no use; our will power is to be used in submitting ourselves to the leading of the HOLY SPIRIT. In overcoming, each specific situation in life and ministry, by putting on CHRIST. **Our will power is to be used to choose CHRIST through our actions.** The wonder of CHRIST's obedience is that HE submitted HIMSELF to the will of GOD. And, we need to reproduce the experience in ourselves. This is why we need to function in partnership with our Helper - the HOLY SPIRIT.

## **Receiving The Vision Of CHRIST In Perfection**

There is something more that we need to appreciate about the LORD's wilderness experience. The LORD also had the task of operating

entirely in the realm of perfection - absolute moral perfection - in HIS life on earth. Because, HE had to define within HIS manhood the dimensions of true, full and perfect communion between a TRUE MAN and HIS GOD, so that a true, full and complete witness could be perfected into the Spirit substance of the anointing.

As we shall discover, HE was also called upon to define the dimensions of HIS ministry in terms of HIS position as MAN and as GOD. And within this position of MAN, was birthed the anointing of the Spirit Of The Fear Of The LORD in true, full and, complete perfection (Isa 11:3a). The manifestation of the anointing of the Spirit Of The Fear Of The LORD in terms of the Spirit Of Holiness [see the principle in 2 Cor 7:1], resulted in HIS resurrection and, the full manifestation of HIS position as the SON (see Rom 1:3-4; Heb 7:28).

This again is something that we each need to receive as revelation into our spirit; that, we are each to live and minister in CHRIST's likeness in the fear of GOD in increasing measures of fullness in CHRIST. We also need to have the revelation perfected into our soul personality as we *choose* to live and minister in HIS likeness in GOD-fearing faith. **As we are perfected, the choices will actually become a part of our nature. A nature formed in the fear of GOD. This nature is part and parcel of the Spirit substance of the anointing (see 2 Peter 1:2-8).**

CHRIST is formed in us! And so, we increasingly live and minister like HIM in the fear of GOD. AMEN! And, this realm has been supernaturally engineered into HIS PERSONAL anointing and HIS MINISTRY anointing for release in us *provided*, we are willing to drink the cup of HIS koinonia (communion in HIS SPIRIT and Spirit - see John 17:20-21) in our life and ministry. Paul describes this realm in Phil 3:8-14.

Phil 2:6-7a pointedly records that **"although HE existed in the form of GOD, (HE) did not regard equality with GOD a thing to be grasped, but emptied HIMSELF, taking the form of a bond-servant, and being made in the likeness of men."** This verse tells us exactly how CHRIST can be formed in us. The key word in this verse is "bond-servant." This is someone who has surrendered his rights to YAHWEH. A bond-servant will minister like the LORD, in HIS power (see Rom 1:1; James 1:1; 2 Peter 1:1; Jude 1; Rev 1:1).

The position of bond-servant was something that the LORD chose to enter into in response to the will of HIS FATHER (see Heb 2:10,14; 5:8-9). A new man had to be described in relation to his GOD. Not only was

the manhood to be defined, but the true, full and perfect relationship and position of man towards GOD had also to be defined. And, this had to be produced in a form such that it could then be supernaturally translated into man.

Because, all this had to become a living witness and, testimony of a new race of man in eternity. The MAN JESUS chose to define the position of a new man in relation to GOD in HIS spirit and soul in Spirit terms. And, HE chose to empower this position into man through the substance of the anointing of the Spirit Of The Fear Of The LORD, that HE fully and perfectly defined in HIMSELF.

## **The Ingredients Of The Miracle Of Change**

The LORD's attitude in Phil 2:6-7a, tells us that the essential key to drawing from the anointing of CHRIST is humility and submission in a Spirit Of Contriteness (a dimension of Obedience that is part of the anointing of the Spirit Of The Fear Of The LORD) in the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth (see 1 Cor 5:7b-8). An overcomer must overcome in the strength of CHRIST and not in fleshly terms. An overcomer must be humble and submissive in the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

1 Cor 5:7b tells us that CHRIST our Passover has been sacrificed. **This means that the power to manifest the "Passover" from darkness into Light (see Col 1:12-15) has already been established and already made available in the dimensions of CHRIST, in Spirit terms.** That is, in the anointing of CHRIST JESUS. We open this realm within ourselves by faith - in the LORD JESUS CHRIST. This faith must be perfected in HIS Testimony.

This experiential covenantal reality of the Passover is an essential part of the celebration of the reality of Holy Communion - see Luke 22:15-16. The Passover is to be *fulfilled in us*, who are a part of the Kingdom Of GOD. In fact, the Kingdom Of GOD is within us (see Luke 17:20b-21 in the KJV and NKJV). And more importantly, it is also amongst us (John 17:22-23).

**Therefore, the fulfillment of the Passover in the Kingdom Of GOD is entirely experiential by faith in YAHWEH's Blood Covenant, Word Of The Oath that is "I AM WHO I AM" and "I AM THAT I AM," which is fully described and expressed in the SON (see Heb**

**7:28,22) WHO is “I AM” too.** In fact, HE has to be “I AM” for the Oath to be made manifest in us as a living witness and testimony of YAHWEH WHOM we worship; because, the Oath itself is “I AM” witnessed and testified to by the SON! And, this has to be so because, only “I AM” can describe and manifest “I AM” to the fullness of GOD *in each one of us in growing measures* through eternity (Eph 3:19).

We are *to draw from* this realm of the anointing through CHRIST our Passover (defined in the Law Of the SPIRIT Of Life In CHRIST JESUS) in the sincerity and truth of humble submission, in the Spirit Of Contriteness (see Isa 66:2). Notice that Heb 5:8-9 and Phil 2:6-7a, actually imply that even this has been made available to us in the dynamics of the anointing; provided, we take hold of it in the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

Where, the truth must be according to the Word, written into the tablets of our heart by the Finger Of GOD (see John 17:19,17). That is, we need to pray and ask GOD to write HIS Word into our spirit heart so that we can come to HIM in HIS revealed truth, rather than our selfish ideas of “truth.”

Truth is written into our hearts and explained and expressed in Spirit by the HOLY SPIRIT (take note of the thought sequence in Jer 31:33-34; Eze 36:25-27; Ex 31:18; John 16:13-15). This truth is Spirit too, the Spirit Of Truth. And this Spirit Of Truth describes the nature and state of our inward witness, that reflects the truth of our testimony in CHRIST. Truth is essential to the overcomer because truth radiates from the nature of GOD imparted to us in the Spirit Of CHRIST. We need to know that the unleavened bread is meant to become the Bread Of The Presence that is before the LORD at all times (Eph 3:17; Ex 25:30) - CHRIST in us. Truth is the manifestation of the Light Of HIS Presence.

## **CHRIST Had To Overcome Satan In Perfection**

In CHRIST’S wilderness experience the inner dimensions of HIS humanity were tested and perfected, both in flesh (in terms of the natural) and spirit, in the fullness of HIS MANhood. That is, HE was tested in the totality and purity of the Witness within HIMSELF. Mark (1:13) and Luke (4:2a) record that during this time in the wilderness the LORD was tempted by the devil.

HE was tempted to respond to the realm of satan’s witness. However, we need to see this in the understanding that YAHWEH wanted HIM to

*overcome* the witness of satan so that man could, and would, in turn overcome the witness of satan through the fear of GOD (see Prov 1:7; 9:10,1; 24:3-4; Col 2:2-3).

Luke 4:2 records that **“HE ate nothing during those days; and when they had ended, HE became hungry.”** Now satan hits at the core of YAHWEH’s Witness to the SON Of MAN based on the one central theme that was the essence of HIS subsequent ministry. HIS need to see HIMSELF as the SON Of GOD. So, satan hisses, **“If YOU are the SON Of GOD ....”** [And, satan is doing the same thing to us - **“if you are a child of GOD ....”**]

Functioning as the SON Of GOD was the highest essence of YAHWEH’s Witness to the SON Of MAN. That, HE had a purpose far beyond that of anything in the natural circumstances surrounding HIS MANhood.

The sons of men had to be *enabled* or, *empowered* to become the sons of GOD. To think, act and be like the sons of GOD. And, this really is the ultimate purpose of the anointing. The witness and testimony that rises from within us must be that of true sons and daughters of the MOST HIGH GOD! And, we are required to take hold of this reality in hope and faith, and perfect it in love. Because only love is the true testimony of CHRIST in a measure of HIS fullness.

The devil instinctively knew that he had to corrupt the calling. So the snake questioned HIS calling, and added a sting at the tail end in all three of these final tests, as recorded in Luke 4:3-13 and Matt 4:3-11. **The danger in all three tests was not in what was said directly but in the implications that could arise from an imperfect answer. The LORD had to answer perfectly. Because the snake would attempt to use HIS answers as the basis for strengthening his position as the accuser (see Rev 12:10b; Job 1:6-12; Zech 3:1).**

We shall confine our discussion of the temptations to this aspect of “perfection” alone. But, we also need to see the application by which the same principles can be perfected into us in our daily life, even as we are led by the SPIRIT to practice the principles of the word in the Word of HIS flesh. The *power* for the perfecting of all of these principles into our life is inherent in the Spirit Of CHRIST within us [the anointing within], and the Word of HIS flesh that is released into our spirit through that which the HOLY SPIRIT will bring upon us [the anointing upon]; so that, what is in us is increased according to our true desire in CHRIST, and according to the FATHER’s Will for our lives.



## **The First Temptation**

In the first temptation, satan draws the LORD to the “fact” that if being the SON Of GOD was indeed HIS position, then HE would have the power to do whatever **HE needed** to do in any given situation. The devil did not appeal to HIS **wants**, he appealed to HIS **needs**. The LORD was in this first temptation forced to discern between true and apparent need. To distinguish, within HIS spirit and soul, between priorities in the spiritual and those in the natural. Just what would HIS priority be in HIS inner MAN as it really existed in HIS free will.

How often are we asked to make similar choices in vastly less difficult situations? We need to perfect CHRIST’s response into our daily living in each of these situations. We need to see our wilderness experiences, no matter how painful [and there is no doubt that they are sometimes very painful], as growth opportunities. Use the Word, and cling to JESUS and we will (100%) see the victory. We also need to understand that GOD is in charge of every situation. Always remember that the times of testing will pass away - like in times before. **Only our response in CHRIST remains.** However, if we take our eyes off JESUS, by removing ourselves from word principles focussed in HIM, we will have lost the opportunity to trample the snake under our feet.

In the LORD’s case, this wasn’t a test of mere knowledge in scripture or, a test of whether HE would succumb to hunger. **This was a test of perfection in the use of the Word to manifest the true power of GOD towards a lost mankind.** To what realm would the Word that HE would speak in HIS ministry be tailored to? The realm of apparent need or, the realm of the word ordained towards the FATHER’s perfect will and purpose in eternity. Which realm would HE address and how exactly would HE address it.

In the gospels, the LORD JESUS consistently preached and ministered the Word [we need to understand that CHRIST lived, acted and ministered according to the Word HE preached] according to two principal intents that define the realm of perfection in ministry: (i) In perfect response (of obedience and submission) to the FATHER’s Will, at the leading of the HOLY SPIRIT; (ii) In the perfection of the nature of GOD, in terms of what HIS nature and power could accomplish in fallen man. **And, this is what defined the ministry of the LAMB through the cross in eternity.**

Similar application exists in our ministry. Which realm of existence do we address in our Churches? Are we addressing existence or, are we

giving life? Do we for instance, stress natural prosperity to the virtual exclusion of spiritual prosperity? Is our gospel tailored to the needs of the world or, to the will of the FATHER? Will our gospel be in existence twenty years, or even ten years, from today in the lives of those whom we “minister” to? Is our gospel the true gospel or, is it a gospel that deals with an apparent reality that will entirely dissipate into nothingness with time? Are we preaching the gospel or, are we building monuments to our own acclaim? And so on.

In order for us to appreciate the perfecting of the anointing through the first temptation, there is something else that we need to grasp in our spirit. On the cross, the LORD **proved** the Word in the context of HIS nature that defines and guarantees the Word (in terms of an Oath). And, the LORD also proved the Word in the face of the circumstances HE faced in the natural **and** spiritual realms. And, HE also proved the Word from within HIS inner witness before the FATHER - the JUDGE.

[The degree in which our lives prove the word is the degree in which we have been perfected in righteousness. Because righteousness, although it begins as a witness within us, is in essence a testimony.]

As pointed to earlier, at the cross, the Witness and Testimony of the actual state of the Spirit Of CHRIST [as defined and expressed by the Word in existence as Spirit in HIS spirit], was judged and found to be the Spirit Of Holiness. Therefore, the LORD was raised from the dead. But, there is more to appreciate.

The nature of GOD HIMSELF [as “I AM WHO I AM” and, “I AM THAT I AM”] in the SON was also proven [since HE was indeed the SON Of GOD, the full expression of the FATHER, the WORD and the HOLY SPIRIT, having been raised from the dead (Rom 1:4)!]. And, this nature was expressed in the face of sin, so that both salvation from sin and, the judgement of sin could be proven, and the Law fulfilled for a perfect future in eternity. A future, that would not have rebellion again from both the angelic host, as well as man.

In CHRIST JESUS, YAHWEH has proven **HIMSELF** as being worthy of all worship - in terms of HIS Nature and HIS Power! AMEN! The final aspect of this proof would be the presentation of the Church Triumphant - the “resurrected” Body Of CHRIST - in CHRIST, before the hosts of the heavenlies. AMEN! This is the Heart of YAHWEH, proven in CHRIST JESUS the SON of the MOST HIGH! Imagine the day when the Heart of YAHWEH is proven in **our** lives!!! This is when Ps

29:1-2 will be fully manifested in a growing eternity before the MOST HIGH. AMEN! Praise the LORD!

All of this, we must understand, rises from the LORD's declarations in response to the wilderness temptations. We begin with the first temptation as fully recorded by Matthew: **"It is written, 'Man shall not live on bread *alone* but on every Word that proceeds out of the mouth of GOD.'"** In the context of what was mentioned in the foregoing paragraphs, we see that this statement by the WORD, opens the dimension of life inherent in the Word Of HIS Power (Heb 1:3) as the basis and substance of life which is made available through HIS blood sacrifice - by Covenant guarantee!

[As the LORD's anointed, we need to realize that what makes the Word so powerful is that the Word is a Testimony of Covenant (by GOD HIMSELF) to us. The Word represents GOD's intents and purposes which will be fully established. The miracle of Covenant is that GOD has guaranteed in HIS OWN Testimony the full blessing of the Word to us.]

We live by the Word in the reality of the WORD. Anything that is not of the WORD and Word is not life giving. The Word forms the substance of life that is Spirit. And, as we have discussed earlier, this life is described and expressed in the seven Spirit streams of the anointing. The Word is the essence to each of these streams. It describes them and it manifests them as a witness and testimony.

Without Word, nothing can come into true existence in eternity. For the Word is the substance of the WORD. The Word is formed at the mandate of the FATHER, in accordance to HIS Will. And, this Word expresses a Nature of Truth. To ensure that this Word is properly imparted and nurtured, this Word is handled by the PERSON of the HOLY SPIRIT. So that, that which proceeds from the mouth of GOD will be delivered and perfected by HIS SPIRIT as Spirit within us.

Note the use of the word *alone* in the phrase "man shall not live on bread alone". The LORD was tested in HIS office as King (or, Law Giver) too. The word "alone" enables a balance between the natural and the spiritual. Both have their necessary place. For if the LORD had not said "alone," then the implications would be HIS passing a Law that effectively outlawed things in the natural being given a relative position versus the spiritual. And, this would have allowed satan access at the FATHER's Throne to demand that man be made to exclusively live by the spiritual without consideration of the natural.

**So we see that the LORD's answer was not only perfect in holiness and righteousness, but it was also perfect in mercy and grace.** In all of these realms of HIS Nature, the Word Of CHRIST's Power is available in Spirit, as a means of overcoming every situation faced by man and, as a means of bringing about a transformation of man in himself and in his relationships with other men, even as the Word manifested as Spirit establishes a living communion with the MOST HIGH.

Amongst the many things that this temptation teaches us, it is that we must see the nature and character of GOD through the understanding of faith. For we must always **behold** the nature of GOD in our inward man. For the nature of GOD is the guarantee of our faith as overcomers. And this nature, we can see in the Testimony of the LORD JESUS. So, if we go through life fully focussed in GOD and HIS Nature, we will actually become partakers of HIS Nature (see 2 Peter 1:3-4). This is why true faith is regarded as righteousness. Because faith enables the righteousness of YHWH in CHRIST to manifest into us in Spirit terms that determine the quality and nature of our inward witness.

## **The Second Temptation**

In the second temptation recorded fully in Matthew 4:6 satan said, **"If YOU are the SON Of GOD throw YOURSELF down; for it is written, 'HE will give HIS angels charge concerning YOU'; and 'On their hands they will bear YOU up, lest YOU strike YOUR foot against a stone.'"** Here the area of assault was authority. The question was deceptively simple. The trap was in the answer to be given. Again the invitation was being given to prove HIS position as SON Of GOD. But, in this case to prove HIS authority as the SON Of GOD. The LORD was being tempted to frame an answer that would implicitly usurp the FATHER's authority.

JESUS reply was a perfect one. HE said the Holy GOD was not to be tested by anyone including the SON Of GOD. The LORD was actually saying that all authority was to be used to fulfill the FATHER's Will in perfection. The LORD was also saying that HE would only use HIS authority to fulfill HIS FATHER's Will. This would be the position from which HE would live and minister. The question satan posed was deceptively simple. The answer was absolutely perfect. There were no loopholes that satan could subsequently exploit. There were no avenues to trap the WORD made flesh into a position that would effectively usurp the totality of the authority of the FATHER.

What position does YHWH occupy in our lives and ministry? To the extent that we submit to YAHWEH's authority, to that extent will the authority of CHRIST - in HIS Name - be perfected into us (see Matt 28:18; Eph 1:22-23) and therefore become a part of our inward being. This is the authority of being a child of GOD. Those who obey GOD manifest HIS authority in their lives and ministry. This authority manifests in the Name Of JESUS. It is the manifestation of the Oath into the life of the believer in terms of the Name Of JESUS.

This leads us to another important conclusion. The Testimony Of JESUS, testified and witnessed to by our inward man in the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth, manifests the authority of CHRIST in us. This authority, and the power that manifests from it, is part and parcel of the anointing of the Spirit Of Strength.

### **The Third Temptation**

The third temptation was the most deceptive (see Luke 4:5-8 and Matt 4:8-10). The catch was not in the devil asking the LORD to bow down before him. That was a non-starter from the beginning. The catch was satans declaration that the domain and glory of the kingdoms of this earth ***"has been handed over to me, and I give it to whomever I wish."*** The devil was trying to get the LORD to inadvertently acknowledge that satan had sovereign authority over sinful man.

The LORD's answer was absolutely magnificent. HE declared that all creation had no choice (and never had any other choice!) but to worship and serve the LORD GOD ALONE. That state of authority had never ever changed and would never ever change. It was GOD's eternal Law. It is interesting that, as Matthew records it, the LORD then ***dismisses*** satan from HIS Presence. And satan had no choice but to obey the authority of the SON Of GOD that is fully subordinate to the authority of the FATHER. The WORD made flesh had declared the Word over HIS SONship and authority and power in perfection!

The flow through effects of this victory were tremendous in terms of HIS deliverance ministry. See for example Luke 4:36,41. HE ministered against the forces of darkness with power and authority and they readily acknowledged that HE was the SON Of GOD. ***They had to do so.*** They had no choice. We need to understand that the power and authority were in HIM. HE witnessed that power and authority in HIS total PERSONality. After HIS resurrection (Matt 28:18), the LORD declared

that, **“All authority has been given to ME in heaven and on earth.”** HE had received this power according to Phil 2:5-11. This power is peculiar to HIS position as HEAD of the Church, HIS Body, to whom the authority is delegated to (see Eph 1:22-23) **in HIS stature.**

What does this tell us? If we can truly and fully worship GOD as being Sovereign over our lives from the totality of our inward witness, we will enter into the position by which we can “dismiss” satan. In other words, the demonic powers will flee before our witness and testimony. Because, we manifest the Sovereign Presence of YAHWEH in the temple of our being. This releases the fullness of the Law Of Covenant that is called the Law Of The SPIRIT Of Life In CHRIST JESUS. That is, we dismiss satan by the highest Law of the universe. The Law of YAHWEH’s Covenant and its inherent authority that flows from the Sovereignty of the MOST HIGH (see Gen 14:18). This is the authority given to the priesthood of the Order Of Melchizedek. This is how we can see Rev 12:11 manifest: **“And they overcame him (satan) because of the blood of the LAMB and because of the word of their testimony, and they did not love their life even to death.”**

## **The Implications For The Witness In Our Life**

Luke 4:14 records that **“JESUS returned to Galilee in the power of the SPIRIT.”** What exactly had happened? The Word declared over HIS life and ministry, manifested its power in the SPIRIT. There is something for us to catch hold of here. **If we declare the sovereignty of YAHWEH over our life consistently and persistently, there is a Word construct that is formed in our inward man. There will also be a Word covering over our life.** Obviously, the depth of the covering would depend on the type of word chosen, our inner witness of hope and faith in GOD and, our inner witness of communion with HIM in love and obedience.

There are three realms of the word. **The first realm of word** relates to the water of the word that cleanses [the Laver in the Outer Court]. **The second realm of word** relates to the eating of the Word [The Table Of Shewbread or, the Bread Of The Presence]. This realm is the Word of HIS Presence (see Eph 3:17). The highest realm relates to the Word that is the manifestation of a true Covenant relationship [the Ark Of The Covenant] - the Word of HIS flesh THAT is the Hidden Manna Of HIS Name, that becomes a testimony in us. Some of the principles, of this practice of Blood Covenant are illustrated in Rom 10:8-11,17; Heb



3:1,4,6; 4:2,6-7,9,12,16; 6:1-2,9,13-19; 7:28,22. This realm of Blood Covenant in the Word was discussed in more detail in my previous books.

We have received a tremendous revelation of the Testimony of the LORD towards YAHWEH in this segment of the LORD's wilderness experience. We are to live by the Word and bring the Word to bear on all of our inward witness. We need the word of cleansing. We need the Word Of The Presence that forms the anointing in us as the Bread Of The Presence. And, we need the Word Of HIS Flesh that manifests a state of communion with YAHWEH within us - in HIS Name.

The Word Of The Oath will manifest *if* we use the Word to manifest GOD's Will and if we use the Word to manifest YAHWEH's Sovereign Authority over our lives and ministry. In order to manifest this, we must be led by the HOLY SPIRIT. To be led by the HOLY SPIRIT we must receive Zech 4:6. We must seek the Giver not the gift. All of the LORD's responses to satan were under the inspiration of the HOLY SPIRIT. The WORD emptied HIMSELF into the position of MAN and HE obeyed in total submission to YAHWEH (see Phil 2:5-8).

There is something else that we need to receive as revelation in our spirit. And this is that, it is the measure of the Spirit Of Holiness within ourselves that is the measure of the fullness of the prophetic Word Of Covenant inside ourselves. It is the Spirit Of Holiness, an attribute of the Spirit Of The Fear Of The LORD, that is the true representation of the measure of CHRIST's Testimony within ourselves.

So often we talk of the outward manifestation of great ministries and miracles with so little emphasis on the Spirit Of Holiness that enabled these ministries to come forth. It is not the gifts that manifest the great miracles but the Testimony Of CHRIST within each minister of GOD. It is JESUS WHO is the Way. It is JESUS WHO is the Testimony of Truth. It is JESUS WHO is the Testimony of Life.

## THE TESTIMONY AT GETHSEMANE

Matt 26:36-46, Mark 14:32-42 and Luke 22:39-46 record the Gethsemane experience of the LORD. John 18:6 records the anointing that filled the LORD after HE had gone through this experience (see also Luke 4:13-14). John 18:11 records the mindset of the LORD, **"the cup which the FATHER has given ME, shall I not drink it?"** John 18:10-11 and Luke 22:50-51 record the heart of the LORD.

At Gethsemane we see the Testimony of the Overcomer in seeking GOD in the utter helplessness of human frailty. We see a cry from the depths of the heart in prayer. In the LORD JESUS the inward battle at Gethsemane was a battle of awesome proportions. We have discussed parts of the higher cosmic dimensions of this battle earlier and in my previous books. In this segment we want to focus on one aspect of this battle. The contemplative battle of the will. It is obvious from our passages quoted in the foregoing paragraph that the LORD came out of Gethsemane with a great inward strength of spirit and soul. He was strengthened. What is it that strengthened HIM?

**HE was strengthened in the FATHER's Will.** He opened a realm of grace that enabled the purpose of the FATHER to be formed fully in HIM. On the cross the LORD PERSONified the FATHER's Will. The clue to this spiritual secret is found in Col 1:9-11 where we are told that it is possible to be filled with the FATHER's Will so that we can be a fullsome testimony of CHRIST. And in this testimony we would be perfected in the knowledge of the FATHER HIMSELF. The MAN JESUS CHRIST received a realm of thought and desire and willingness in the Will of the FATHER. Being sinless HE received perfectly. But the treasure of this Will **enabled** HIM to perfect the FATHER's Will within HIMSELF.

This is the primary purpose of the GOD's written word. To bring within us the Will of our FATHER for our lives through and in the LORD JESUS CHRIST. A strength of purpose, a strength of direction, a strength of communion in spirit and soul that enables the manifestation of the strength that the LORD perfected from Gethsemane through the cross. The power of becoming a drink offering unto the LORD according to the cup the FATHER has prepared for us - **in HIS love**. It is the highest realm of GOD's miracle in man. A union of purpose with the LORD our GOD through CHRIST.

The design of the Cup Of Suffering is unique to each of us. It is designed by the FATHER heart of YAHWEH. It is designed to bring forth the realm of the FATHER's Will into our inward man. To have it perfected in faith. This is the priceless realm of faith which, if attained to, will enable the highest realms of GOD's power to open to us through the inward anointing. **This realm of power is sacred. It is sacred because it must be wielded purely in the perfect Will Of GOD unto the glory of the FATHER.** So the power realm opened will correlate with the perfection of HIS Will that we have attained to. Amazingly, this too is ours by grace.

Suffering for righteousness sake is a special realm of communion with YAHWEH because only YAHWEH is righteous. The great men and women of this world are not found in statesmen or, showmen on pulpits but, in hearts that will do the will of GOD, in the most difficult of circumstances. People with calloused feet, hands and knees, with contrite hearts, with broken spirits, who worship the LORD their GOD in all that they do. Their eloquence expressed by lifestyles rather than words on paper or words expressed on a stage or pulpit.

These are they who walk by the SPIRIT Of Truth in a holy faith of love in the Will Of GOD. This is the pathway from Gethsemane to the cross. Gethsemane is the inward victory. The cross expresses the outward testimony. Sadhu Sunder Singh wrote, "To follow HIM (CHRIST) and bear HIS cross is so sweet and precious that, if I find no cross to bear in heaven, I shall plead before HIM to send me as a missionary, if need be to hell." The point is, what realm of CHRIST's heart did he discover in carrying the cross? Because, that is why he said what he said.

**Suffering opens a realm of communion that no angel can experience.** The highest realms of communion will only be opened to a select band of men and women who *produce the Testimony Of CHRIST in suffering*. We must understand that it is not the suffering that enables the privileged position *but the testimony that is produced* through the suffering. Because there is a testimony that can only be uniquely born through suffering. For no other set of circumstances can produce such a testament. Only the cross can. **So the deepest truth of our faith is the cross that opens the heart of GOD in a most unique way.**

**The cross expresses the highest realms of GOD's Will. For in the cross is revealed the HEART OF YAHWEH that cannot be revealed in any other circumstance.** And this realm of YAHWEH's Heart is opened only to man. But, only to the man and woman who carry the cross. We need to understand that only the cross can mold our heart to manifest the most sacred parts of the anointing that the LORD perfected to the glory of HIS FATHER. It is a holy offering of the SON through the cream of the sons of man. **This is why GOD allows us to suffer for righteousness. Because it is only here that HE can give us HIS greatest treasures.**

Nonetheless, suffering for the sake of suffering is purposeless. Only the Will Of GOD makes suffering purposeful. **It is the treasure of GOD's Will that is the true Testimony of Gethsemane. The LORD**

**JESUS pursued the FATHER's Will with HIS life. That reveals something of the awesomeness of the FATHER's Will. AMEN!**

Gethsemane reveals the inward heart of the unleavened bread of sincerity and truthfulness. This is the inward witness that is the treasure that should be produced in and through our testings. So GOD tests us with the purpose of producing a treasure of righteousness unto HIS glory. **We must be able to produce the treasure unto the glory of GOD. It is this glory of GOD that is the test of all true treasure. Producing treasure for our own glory, on the assumption that we have somehow paid the price for our own esteem, is to delude ourselves.**

Unless we can give glory to GOD our treasure is *no treasure*. This tells us that only CHRIST's Testimony in us is the true treasure. The unleavened bread of sincerity and truth, is CHRIST-likeness in the pursuit of GOD's Will. As we focus our inward man into CHRIST we will see the miracle of Gethsemane manifest within us. Being like JESUS is the FATHER's miracle. We must allow HIM to do so!

## PART III

---

# THE TABERNACLE OF DAVID

- ◆ Understanding The Need To Truly Belong To The LORD JESUS CHRIST From The Fullness Of Our Heart.
- ◆ To Realize The Wonder Of Loving HIM More And More Each Day.
- ◆ To Understand That Loving HIM Means To Walk In HIS Word In The Reality Of HIS SPIRIT.

In Part III, we will be working towards opening the revelation of the Tabernacle Of David which, is essentially the spiritual framework of YAHWEH's Testimony of love for us. The Tabernacle Of David reveals that YAHWEH has designed an intimacy in our relationship with HIM. And, in doing this HE has defined HIS side of the Covenant in HIS SON [in the SON's merits] and, HE has testified to this reality in HIS SON. But, more than this, HE is also proposing to **enable** us (by empowering us in the inward witness of our heart) to develop our relationship with HIM. This relationship is to be nurtured and developed in HIS SON, through HIS SPIRIT, in Spirit terms.

**The choice of pursuing this relationship lies with us in terms of our expressions of hope, faith and, love. But, here again the MOST HIGH proposes to woo us in HIS SON! And so, we see that in JESUS, YAHWEH has given us the Author and Perfecter of our faith. In JESUS, YAHWEH has manifested a Testimony that is meant to cause us to fall in love with HIM! The MOST HIGH proposes to create in us a pure heart that will enable us to see HIM and to love HIM. HE proposes to create within us something called the Key Of David, that is designed to be (ultimately) the key to HIS OWN Heart.**

All this is part and parcel of the inner core and substance of the revelation that is existent in what is prophetically referred to as the Tabernacle Of David - our dwelling in the SON and, HIS dwelling with (and in) us. The discovery of this reality of abiding (in communion) is the most precious privilege of salvation grace (see Isa 55:3,1-2). And, this is entirely an inward expression of the reality of our Covenant (see John 1:12) according to the faithful mercies given (prophetically) to David (see Rev 22:16b).

In this chapter, our intention is to present the "spiritual flavour" of the Testimony of YAHWEH's love. If we can glimpse the dimensions of YAHWEH's supreme love, we will see the awesome intent of our salvation as, it relates to HIM **becoming** the essence and fullness of our lives (see Eze 44:28)!



## THE TESTIMONY OF LOVE

**W**e shall begin this chapter with the words that express the reality that GOD Is Love: **“FATHER, forgive them; for they do not know what they are doing.”** Through these words comes a Testimony of a love that we *need* to comprehend and understand so that the life that flows in these words will become the Light Of Truth within us. So that we can be set free to receive the awesome revelation of all that YAHWEH has given us in the SON. The SON is the LAMB WHO opens salvation to us in a manner where HE actually becomes our Lamp; so that we are able to see all things in HIM, by HIM and, through HIM. This Lamp (of HIS Name - “I AM” .... “WHO” .... “THAT”) is meant to reveal the heart of the Tabernacle Of David (see Rev 21:23; 1:12-16). The Light from this Lamp will enable the nations to walk in the Wisdom of GOD’s Way (see Rev 21:24; Prov 8:22-36).

### RECEIVING THE REVELATION OF YAHWEH’S LOVE

Rom 5:8 tells us that, **“GOD demonstrates HIS OWN love toward us, in that while we were yet sinners, CHRIST died for us.”** Rom 5:6 sheds more light on this love by testifying that: **“For while we were still helpless, at the right time CHRIST died for the *ungodly*.”** These two verses put GOD’s love in a unique perspective for us. HIS is a supreme love, manifested and *given* (offered) to a people entirely unworthy of it. The entire gift of YAHWEH’s love is given to us in HIS SON - HIS BELOVED. The **“David”** [meaning the **“Well-BELOVED”**] WHO fulfills (see Luke 24:44) all of the prophetic arising in the Word Of The Oath (see Heb 7:28,21-22) that resides in the name “David” that, as we shall discover, is the key to YAHWEH’s heart.

## Understanding YAHWEH's Love In Spirit Terms

We need to appreciate (and *receive* the revelation - see 2 Peter 1:19; Rev 22:16b - that arises in) this prophetic reality that, is meant to be *fulfilled* in us and, amongst us in HIS love. YAHWEH's love is given to us in very unique terms - in the revelation of the SON (see John 1:16-18), WHO fulfills the dimensions of the prophetic that arise in the name "David" - the Well-BELOVED. GOD's love, in the SON, is an eternal spiritual expression, of "I AM THAT I AM" (see John 17:6a), existing as a living Testimony of HIS Light, "THAT" is meant to be revealed and manifested within the tablets of our heart as a reality of the MOST HIGH. **That HE ["I AM"] Is Love (1 John 4:16b).**

This is HIS Testimony existent in the Spirit of HIS SPIRIT (see Rev 5:6), that is made available to us *by faith* in CHRIST JESUS. It is made available in the peculiar framework of the PERSON WHO is called the LAMB. The LAMB PERSONifies the reality that YAHWEH Is Love.

This love (made manifest in the LAMB) is to be *formed* into us (or, perfected into us) even as CHRIST is formed in us according to the Name JESUS. Our being formed in HIM, and in HIS love, is an important and necessary framework of *true* understanding (see Prov 9:10b) that, we *must* have in order to progress spiritually. Simply because, only *HIS* love can *fulfill* YAHWEH's Law.

This fulfillment is brought forth through the ministry of the HOLY SPIRIT, in the true reality of CHRIST JESUS revealed and perfected in the heart of our witness. And, at the core of this reality is the LAMB WHO is to become our Lamp. The Lamp represents the spiritual reality in Spirit terms, of CHRIST JESUS *revealed* and *perfected* in us from HIS status as the LAMB of the MOST HIGH (see Eph 1:17-18).

The LAMB testifies (in Spirit terms) to YAHWEH's love so that HIS love can become manifest within us in accordance to the Law Of The SPIRIT Of Life In CHRIST JESUS (see Rom 8:2; 13:10; Matt 22:37-40; Heb 10:15- 20). This love revealed and perfected into us fulfills the Law in us, in growing measures of HIS (CHRIST JESUS') fullness formed within us. The measures of HIS fullness become the Lamp by which we behold the LAMB with the eyes of our heart.

## Becoming The Bride Of The LAMB

**CHRIST died for a *sinful* and *ungodly* humanity. A humanity that**

**has no merits before a holy GOD.** CHRIST was sent by the FATHER to **demonstrate** the FATHER's love as a living Testimony (see John 1:18) of salvation through the dimensions of eternity (see Rev 21:23; Luke 11:34a,36; Prov 20:27; 22:12a; Ps 32:8; 2 Chron 7:16). And this demonstration (of the living Testimony) is predestined to be manifested, and brought to increasing measures of a fullness of expression, within and through, a peculiar people called "the Bride" (see Eph 5:31-32; Rev 19:7-9,10b). These are the peculiar people brought into the intimacy of a marriage union with the LAMB.

The Bride is therefore, meant to be a growing testimony of the glory of the true reality of GOD's love (see James 1:17-18; Eph 1:6). YAHWEH means to establish a living Testimony of the fulfillment of the Law Of The SPIRIT In CHRIST JESUS, in HIS love, in the dimensions that will in due course permeate and govern the universe in increasing measures of HIS perfection (see Eph 1:9-11,13-14,22-23; 2:6-7; Ps 132:10-12; Rev 22:5) in eternity.

All this expression of the fulfillment of HIS love begins with you and me and, in our being joined with the LAMB. In us, CHRIST's love is to be understood and **experienced** as a growing testimony of the FATHER's love, in the SPIRIT (see John 1:16- 17; Zech 4:6; Rev 5:6). That is, this Testimony of GOD's love is meant to become the framework and substance of true life to us. HIS love is to mold **every** aspect of our living (both inward and outward) so as to produce a living testimony to the nations.

HIS love is to be experienced as a true and **living testimony** [see Ex 24:12; Ps 24:3-4; Ex 25:16; 31:18; 32:16; 2 Cor 3:3-6] **in Spirit terms** (received from HIS SPIRIT - 2 Cor 3:17,18). This inward reality is in turn to become manifested from our spirit (see Rom 8:15,9,5-6,13-14, 16-17,28-30,35-39) through our perfected soul (man) personality, as a unique testimony of HIM in our lives. This testimony is an expression of HIM that, is to increasingly become the measure of the fulfillment of the Law Of The SPIRIT Of Life In CHRIST JESUS (see Prov 24:3-4; Heb 3:6,4; Gal 5:22- 25), in each one of our lives.

## **The Blood Bears Testimony In Spirit Terms**

In this chapter, we will discover that this fulfillment is to be an experience that will manifest through HIS blood (see Heb 12:24), in the Testimony of the revelation (see Deut 29:29) of the flesh of HIS Word, in terms of a new and living Way (Heb 10:19-20) that is framed in the

spiritual reality of something that is prophetically called the Tabernacle Of David. The Tabernacle Of David is the dwelling place of CHRIST (see Eph 3:17-19), where a living Testimony [of the Way, the Truth and, the Life] of HIS Name [see John 17:6,11] is experienced and expressed as: “I AM Is Love.” This is important because YAHWEH has ordained the fulfillment of HIS blessings in the reality of HIS love.

The name “David” is prophetic of GOD’s love being made manifest in the framework of a tabernacle or dwelling place. **This love is designed to bring (or, *make*) alive, the living reality of an Eternal Covenant with the MOST HIGH. This Covenant is to be revealed within the framework of a living inner witness, that reflects a holy intimacy founded in HIS love. This inner witness is designed to be the graphic expression of the state of fulfillment of the Law Of Life - by the SPIRIT, in CHRIST JESUS, unto the glory of the FATHER, in each and every one of us.**

**The design of this Tabernacle Of HIS Love, is unto the glory of the FATHER, WHO ordained that this will be so in HIS matchless grace!** [See Eph 1:3-6,11-14; Col 1:12-13; Heb 7:28; Rev 4:9-11.] We choose to enter into this Covenant reality by faith in HIS love - in the reality of “I AM.” This is the love that is expressed in the unique reality of the LAMB. This is why we are instructed to: “Behold the LAMB.” The LAMB opens to us a Blood Covenant reality that is entirely framed in the merits of the LAMB and the price HE paid so that we may have life in HIS fullness (see Eph 3:17-19).

## **The Importance Of Entering A Blood Covenant Reality**

In anticipation of *our experiencing* the growing reality of HIS love (Jer 24:5-7; Deut 30:6), YAHWEH declares that HE loves us with an *everlasting* love (Jer 31:3). A love that is actually an eternal Testimony made available to us, in the spiritual framework (framed in the Spirit terms of the Word of HIS flesh - see John 6:63) of a living and growing Blood Covenant reality [see the principle illustrated in Deut 7:6-9]. **This Testimony of the Blood Covenant is revealed and experienced in CHRIST JESUS** (see 1 John 5:9-10; John 1:18).

This simply means that this Blood Covenant reality is an eternal witness of a Testimony in Spirit terms, that is to be received from HIS SPIRIT (PERSON - the CHRIST, the ANOINTED ONE - see Rev 5:6; 1 John 5:6-8 NKJV) and expressed through HIS SPIRIT as our testimony.

## **[Understanding The Reality Of Blood Covenant Remembrance**

This Blood Covenant reality is to become a state of remembrance within us. This is the reason as to why we are called to enter a state of remembrance in Luke 22:19. We shall open the word “remembrance” in the next few paragraphs as an actual state of being we enter into; and we shall discover that the spiritual implications of remembrance are beyond the meaning assigned to it in the languages of man. Because the Name YAHWEH is meant to be a Memorial Name (see Ex 3:13-15).

**Remembrance** actually entails the spiritual manifestation of a memorial testimony in Spirit terms (as a witness before the FATHER - see 1 Kgs 8:59) that is formed within us through the ministry of the HOLY SPIRIT (see Ex 25:16; 31:18; 2 Cor 3:3; Ex 32:16; 2 Cor 3:16-18). As 2 Cor 3:16-18 points out, this witness within enables us to “behold” in Spirit terms the treasure of “I AM” that is brought alive in us in CHRIST JESUS (see John 17:6a), within us. This inward realm can stand in the very Presence of the FATHER as noted in Ps 15:1-2; 24:3-6.

This is the Key Of David that is established as a spiritual reality within us. And, so we see that “remembrance” opens our participation in our Blood Covenant **inheritance** in practical terms that actually reflect the status of the Name Of JESUS that is formed within us in Spirit terms (see John 14:13-14; 16:22-27). The status of the Name “JESUS” is the Key Of David (see Matt 28:17-18). This is our true inheritance in CHRIST JESUS.

We can also see the deep implications of this inheritance (in the remembrance of faith) in HIS Body from the prophetic word [concerning our inheritance in HIS Body], made available to us in Ps 132:6-12 (see also Rev 5:10). When we read this in context with Eph 1:3-6, 9-11, 13-14; 2:6; 1:22-23; Rev 3:21; and Isa 9:6-7, we see the dimensions of an infinite revelation being opened through an increasing state of contemplative remembrance that opens the true knowledge (Greek: epignosis) of CHRIST JESUS to our hearts. This process arises from revelation received and is perfected in CHRIST JESUS the Author and Perfecter of our faith.

**Notice that the Oath of the LORD JESUS CHRIST HIMSELF is prophetically locked into Ps 132:1- 5! And this is the prophetic that is basis of the reality expressed as the Word Of The Oath in Heb 7:28 which, is to come alive in each one of us. Take note therefore of the dimensions of fulfillment in Ps 132:13-17 and Ps 84:1-7.**

Take careful note of the contents of Luke 24:44 and Luke 22:15-16 and understand the prophetic implications of fulfillment that come alive (see Lev 17:11) in the Blood Covenant reality of the sprinkled blood of JESUS (see Heb 12:24).

**This totality of actually living in YAHWEH, is the true expression of the FATHER's Dwelling Place (see 2 Cor 6:16,18; Isa 66:2), according to the Covenant Name YAHWEH-SHAMMAH. This Blood Covenant reality is meant to be fulfilled in the House Of CHRIST (see Heb 3:6; Eph 1:22- 23; John 14:23) that is the Tabernacle Of David - the Royal House of Prophets, Priests and Kings (see the intent of the following sequence of passages, Rev 3:21; Eph 2:6-7; Rev 5:10; 19:10b; 15:5; 20:4; 1 Peter 2:5,9) predestined in the prophetic Word Of The Oath for fulfillment in those called to be the Sons Of GOD (see Eph 1:17-18). Note the powerful note of remembrance (in hope, faith and love) locked into Ps 84:5 that is the key to this manifestation.**

Understand, that the state of being prophets, rises from the Testimony Of CHRIST (see Rev 19:10b) fulfilled in us. That is, the prophetic is predestined to be part and parcel of our *being* in CHRIST. Ultimately, all of this inheritance is opened in the nature of love perfected in us. The remembrance of HIS love in us, as it arises from our reality formed in HIS PERSON, is an awesome revelation (see Deut 29:29; Eph 1:17). This is the reality of actually abiding in HIM.

Remembrance arises as our eyes, enlightened in the true knowledge of CHRIST (see Eph 1:17-18), behold the LAMB in a state of being that is a memorial testimony that is the Name Of JESUS - "I AM". This memorial of HIS Testimony "I AM" is to be established and fulfilled in our faith in HIS love (see 1 John 4:16-17; John 15:9-10.7.)

## **DEVELOPING THE EXPERIENCE OF HIS BLOOD COVENANT TESTIMONY**

YAHWEH has designed this eternal Testimony of love to be unlocked and experienced [that is, received, understood and taken hold of as a right of inheritance by Covenant in hope, faith and love] by *all* of us through our inward man in the awesome miracle of the living witness within (see Heb 10:15-17; Deut 6:4-6; Col 2:9-10; 1 John 5:10a,11) that, establishes a state of communion by which our inheritance in the SON becomes a reality of HIM. We rest in that reality. This is the Sabbath



Rest of worship (see Matt 28:9), by which we rest from our works of flesh but, by faith allow the works of GOD (in HIS grace) to manifest through us (see Heb 4:9-10; Eph 2:10)

**This inward witness is meant to be, in some measure, a (steadily growing) testimony of HIS eternal love for us. For the inward witness has been perfectly designed to enable us to commune with HIM (see Eph 3:17-19; 1 John 5:20) so that we can function according to HIS will (see Col 1:9-12). This is predestined to be an experience in the fullness of GOD (Eph 3:19). We need to understand this in the awesome reality of Eph 3:20.**

HE loved us while we were entirely without *any* merit. **Today *all* our merits are *entirely* CHRIST's merits (see Col 2:9-15). When we can actually agree to this [Covenant] proposition [or offer] by which the Covenant is written into the tablets of our heart (in terms of a living witness, in the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth, in our inward man), we will then have entered a realm of perfected spiritual maturity (see Prov 20:27; Mark 4:22-25).** [Which, is a product of the miracle of HIS love maturing (by being revealed and perfected) in us, in the prophetic fulfillment of the reality of the Bright Morning Star (see Rev 22:16b and 2 Peter 1:19).]

This (spiritual state of) agreement [of a Covenant reality in love (and truth)], when it begins to come alive in us, is a testimony of the extent to which HIS love has become **a state of being** within us. HIS love *needs* to come alive in us, in our inward witness, the witness of our heart and mind in both spirit and soul (see Ps 119:38,32,24; Deut 6:4-6; 30:6,8, 11-20) so that the Law Of Covenant is fulfilled and the Covenant made operational in the measure of its fulfillment made manifest within us.

This coming alive of HIS love must ultimately, be a testimony of HIMSELF in us and through us. A testimony, in terms of a living witness that is an expression of the living reality of WHO HE IS to us in HIS love (see 1 John 5:20; 4:7-8). This is when "our" works justify our faith. And, this happens only when the works become *HIS* works through us. [But, if the works are of our flesh, they are worthless.]

This inward state of communion is extremely important because GOD is a PERSON; not an intellectual concept of convenience in thought. There can be no meaningful Christian life or, ministry without a living relationship with the LORD. Because HE is expected to *become* our Way, our Truth and our Life. But this Way, Truth and Life can only be

established by faith, and be fulfilling (and fulfilled) in HIS love (see some of the dimensions of this in 2 Chron 13:5; 15:12,15; 16:9a).

This is a reality that we receive and relate to; and, in turn bear witness to, in our living. Actually, this reality becomes part and parcel of the very substance of our being. Given this perspective of actually coming to know (and, even experiencing) the love of CHRIST, there is much revelation that we need to receive with regards to HIS love. We need to “see” HIS love and understand what happens [in us and through us] from, or as a result of, the Testimony of HIS love becoming a living witness within us - an expression of our state of being.

[When we see the immensity of the inheritance predestined for us in CHRIST, we must always remember that this inheritance has credence *only* according to CHRIST *in* us (see Rev 21:23b; Mark 4:21; Luke 11:33- 36; Rev 22:5). Which is why “remembrance” must become a state of being within us - in HIM! It is the inward state of our being that is the core or foundational inheritance. **This inheritance is entirely founded in CHRIST HIMSELF and, not in that which derives from HIM. For without CHRIST JESUS, the derivatives are non-existent.** Only the LORD JESUS CHRIST, in terms of HIS PERSON, is the Way, the Truth and the Life. This expresses the inherent design of the fulfillment of YAHWEH’s Blood Covenant Testimony as an inheritance in the SON. Also please understand that the term Blood Covenant Testimony is descriptive of the memorial that is alive in us - in HIS Name!]

## Experiencing GOD’S Love In CHRIST Through Faith

**No testimony can be seen or received [or, reproduced] without faith.** So we see that 1 John 4:16-17 tells us that we need to *receive* the Testimony of GOD’S love in faith. The memorial of HIS love, existent in Spirit terms eternally, must manifest as a living monument unto HIS glory within us. This is the basis of our true worship in Spirit (and Truth) before the FATHER (see 1 Kgs 8:59).

We are told that: **“We have come** [somehow through the miracle of true faith that manifests *from* prevenient grace (see Rom 12:3)] **to know and have believed the love which GOD has for us. GOD is love, and the one who abides** [by living a testimony of faith] **in love, abides in GOD, and GOD abides in him. By this** [living testimony of love being alive in us], **love is perfected with us, that we may have confidence** [an inner confidence of a higher faith level born of a love perfected in us] **in the**

**day of judgement** [which, includes every testing through which we are judged, perfected and, lifted into a higher spiritual plane, as our testimony of HIM is perfected in us (Prov 20:27; 23:15- 16; 21:20a)]; **because as HE is, so also are we in this world."**

[In essence, we are being told that since we are called to be like HIM in this world, HIS Testimony must become our testimony (Rev 12:11), by living through our every expression in thought, word and deed. When this happens (in some measure) we are perfected (see Prov 9:1; 8:17- 21; 21:20a). It is in this context that the reality of the inheritance becomes the credible reality and testimony of the prophetic word that is fulfilled in us.]

This passage from 1 John 4:16-17, is telling us something very important. GOD's love, when received within ourselves *by faith*, actually perfects our faith in a peculiar fashion. We know that true faith must be expressed "in GOD". **Love defines the "depth" of the "in GOD" qualifier of true faith, by producing an inward reality (of confidence - see Prov 14:26a) to this faith, as expressed by a testimony of love (see 1 Cor 13:6).** Even as love is perfected with us, our faith is also refined in terms of our relationship with the MOST HIGH. Faith then becomes a confidence of knowing the PERSON of GOD.

This is the essential key to discovering the true meaning of Zech 4:6. And in fact, we can only know the HOLY SPIRIT through "obedient love."

[GOD has proposed creating this state within us - by Oath, in Eze 36:27! This implies that we must *accept* HIS Oath by faith in HIM. Otherwise, HIS Oath is *made* null and void by the absence of our faith (Heb 11:6). And this Oath is CHRIST HIMSELF manifested in us in SPIRIT and Spirit terms (see Rev 5:6). The essence of this Oath ("I AM") rises from John 17:6 and Heb 7:28. This Oath is the Memorial Testimony of the glory of YAHWEH's grace manifested towards us in the BELOVED.

We need to read 1 Kings 8:18-21,23-30,48-49, from the perspective that these passages are prophetic. With David being prophetic of CHRIST JESUS (see 2 Chron 13:5 in the context of the word "forever" and, Rev 22:16b), and we in turn being sons and daughters (see Isa 54:1) in the flesh of the Word Of CHRIST (see 1 Peter 1:23), born of HIS SPIRIT (see John 3:5-6).

**It is in this flow of the revelation word that we see the wonder of the prophetic Word Of CHRIST revealed and confirmed by HIS Testimony before the FATHER, and *given* to us, as a Covenant Testimony to be appropriated in the remembrance of *our* faith. It is**

this awesome revelation of remembrance that is locked in the passages of scripture from 1 Kgs 8.]

## **The Purpose Of Faith Is Love That Produces Communion**

So now we see that the highest purpose of faith is to receive the true reality of GOD's love within ourselves in our heart as a living witness and testimony; for this living witness and testimony enables us to abide [spirit in SPIRIT in Spirit terms] in GOD. And it also allows GOD to abide in us [SPIRIT in spirit, in Spirit terms]. *So, love enables a state of communion to come into being.* Communion is meant to become a state of our being (notice the prophetic word in 1 Kgs 8:29 that ties into Luke 22:15-16 in the realm of fulfillment in communion). This is the true and essential meaning (and reality) to/of being "in CHRIST."

**Love is a relationship that proves our faith in GOD.** Because we can't *conjure* a relationship. Because, a relationship involves two parties and is tangible and experiential. **So, although man has the capacity to believe anything he wants to, GOD proves our true faith through a relationship of love.** A relationship of awesome dimensions as seen from the description of its product in 1 Cor 13:4-8a. At the heart of this relationship is a state of abiding or, communion. In the understanding (see Heb 11:3a) of the HOLY ONE our LORD JESUS CHRIST (Prov 9:10b; Eph 1:17-20; Prov 20:5; 21:20a; 23:15-16).

**Such communion exists in both conscious and sub-conscious levels in both our spirit and soul (see John 17:3). And this communion exists in the objective and subjective (or, sensory) realms of our inward man (see Heb 5:14). True faith enables us to receive this reality experientially in the dimensions of a true understanding of actually "knowing."** And there are many amongst us who have discovered that this is a verifiable reality.

This verifiable reality is actually GOD's Testimony that has come alive in us, in our consciousness, in both objective and subjective terms. So that we know, that we know, that we know! However, it is the Testimony of love, that is the essential key of fulfillment for this communion of abiding (see Deut 6:4-6; Lev 19:18). And, this is the subject of this chapter.

We must widen our horizons in the understanding that, this is not something extraordinary that only a spiritual elite is to experience. The experience of GOD in HIS love is something *every* Christian *should* be

experiencing. [Many don't because they have not been taught to see this reality by faith in GOD. This reality is their right in Covenant (John 1:12-13; Rom 8:15-17).] Such an experience arises from HIS love being birthed in us through the Spirit Of Adoption that comes to us in CHRIST (see Rom 8:15; Gal 4:6).

**This happens through our faith in HIM; and especially, through our faith in HIS love for us.** HIS love, when received, manifests the *yearning* for communion. **And this yearning of love is the true manifestation of the Spirit Of Adoption.** True faith will establish the reality of this communion. Because faith operates as a spiritual Law. But, *only* love (which also operates as a spiritual Law) can fulfill the yearning and hunger. *Only* love will manifest the heart of worship that will bring fulfillment (see Jer 24:7).

## The Miracle Of GOD's Love

1 John 4:15 tells us that a simple faith confession commences the miracle of GOD's abiding. [We can understand why this is so from Deut 30:11-15; Heb 3:1.] And, this actually manifests HIS life [in Spirit terms (see Rom 8:9,10b,11)] in us [see 1 John 5:12; John 14:21; 17:22, 26]. This miracle of life [according to the Law Of The SPIRIT Of Life] is *fulfilled* in love (see John 17:26). That is, love *causes* and *creates* fulfillment in our life in increasing measures of *HIS* fullness (see Eph 3:17-19). Which is why serving GOD, in the Spirit of HIS PERSON, is the most fulfilling experience of life lived, when that experience actually manifests as a love (HIS love) for others, whom we serve in HIS Name (see Eph 1:18 - our inheritance is in the saints). **The fulfillment comes from knowing that HE is pleased; which is another aspect of the true experience of the Spirit Of Adoption.**

This fulfilled love manifests as a state of confidence, arising from a state of communion of "knowing" as revealed in 1 John 5:14-15, **"And this is the confidence** [of faith fulfilled in love; represented by the Greek word "parrhesia"] **which we have before HIM** [this is a reality in communion], **that if we ask anything according to HIS will, HE hears us. And if we know that HE hears us in whatever we ask, we know that we have the requests which we have asked from HIM."** All this is part and parcel of a tangible and experiential manifestation of the Spirit Of Adoption by which we cry (from the depths of our heart), "Abba FATHER." Again we must understand that this is a cry expressing a

Blood Covenant reality that has been perfected as a witness and testimony within our hearts.

The word “know,” which is in italics, is a perfected state of love within us towards GOD (see Jer 9:23-24). A genuine love expressed in truth (see 1 Cor 13:6) that is a state of “knowing” (see 1 Cor 13:7). **This knowing becomes a state of being (see John 17:3) in us.** So *love* opens the riches of GOD’s glory into us [see John 17:22; Eph 3:14-19] because *true* love [that is, GOD’s love in us] cannot fail (1 Cor 13:8a). And, this is why 1 John 5:14a talks of our having a measure of confidence *before* HIM. Eph 3:17-18 helps us to see how this comes about, by explaining that confidence comes as CHRIST dwells in us [in SPIRIT (PERSON) and Spirit terms] by faith, and even as we are rooted and grounded in HIS love. This is a manifestation of a sense of *belonging*. We *belong* to HIM! [But, do we *know* that? And if we do, then to what *extent* do we know that?]

**This manifestation of the anointing in CHRIST, enables our inner senses of the witness within to “know” that we are before HIM - in the truth of faith that is nurtured in HIS love.** This is part of the miracle of true faith in GOD that manifests the reality of communion (see Heb 10:19-20). **Love [GOD’s love] proves the true reality of our faith. So love is the ultimate miracle of salvation and life - in eternity.** [Because, from this love for HIM comes the *desire* to be holy unto HIM (see Isa 11:3a).]

## The Experience Of GOD’s Love

What is the experience of GOD’s love? GOD’s love is demonstrated (see Rom 5:8) and defined according to CHRIST’s Testimony of love that, we receive within ourselves by faith. That is, we can’t experience this “knowing” without receiving the Testimony of CHRIST’s love. This implies that this knowing will only increase according to the increasing measure of CHRIST’s Testimony of love that has come into being in us. GOD reveals HIMSELF [in terms of the *intimacy* of “I AM”] *only* in CHRIST, through a spiritual (hope) faith-love process by which increasing measures of CHRIST are formed into us in Spirit terms (Gal 4:19b) - in HIS SPIRIT.

**The Testimony of CHRIST’s love fulfills [by proving] our faith in HIM in the terms of the Law Of The SPIRIT (Rom 8:2). Because this Law only manifests in and according to CHRIST-in us.** We need to understand that this manifestation happens in the terms of HIS



Testimony. **So, the anointing of CHRIST and the Word Of CHRIST are the “flesh” [or, true spiritual substance (or, hypostasis)] of HIS Testimony.** The flesh of HIS Word, that forms the flesh of our heart (Eze 36:26), is quickened by HIS SPIRIT through HIS Spirit perfected into us (see Ps 119:111,38,31-32). **HIS Spirit makes the Word come alive in us in the framework of HIS Testimony. HIS “Spirit” is the attributive substance of the “breath” of HIS life in us (see John 6:63; Rev 5:6,5).**

[For example, our sense of belonging to GOD our FATHER is quickened supernaturally by the Spirit Of Adoption (see Prov 23:15-16; 21:20a) that, is a witness in Spirit terms, revealed and formed within us. Similarly, it would not make sense to say that we are led by the SPIRIT if such leading were not commensurate with some measure of the Testimony Of CHRIST being found in ourselves, and being demonstrated in our living. **Such a testimony is the measure of the flesh of HIS Word formed into our heart and quickened by HIS SPIRIT through HIS Spirit. The product of this heart of flesh are the fruits of the HOLY SPIRIT.** Simply because this is the product of the HOLY SPIRIT’s ministry (see Eze 36:27).]

## **Love Is Fulfilled In CHRIST Alone**

So the *fulfillment* of love that we are talking about is in CHRIST. It *has* to be so! It is fulfillment in terms of the flesh of HIS Word being formed in the flesh of our hearts as promised by Oath in Eze 36:26-27. In Eze 36:26, “flesh” refers to the spiritual tangibility of our heart (see 1 Peter 3:3-4) as something within us “being alive” to GOD (quickened by HIS SPIRIT through HIS Spirit). **The written word is saying that this “aliveness” is a reality [manifested through the Spirit Of Adoption] that can be as real to us, as our sense of “aliveness” to the flesh of our natural body is “real” and “alive” to us in the natural! See also John 6:53,63 and Deut 30:6.**

We are being told that the spirit can be as real to us even as the flesh of our natural body is to us in the natural! Human language is being used to describe a profound spiritual truth. That life in the Spirit is as real as life in the natural is [or, *appears to be!*] to us today. In this case the language being used depicts the spiritual truth of a spiritual reality in terms that parallel our experiences in the natural. So at the core of the process of our salvation is a miracle that is taking root in us (see Luke 13:20-21). A *miracle* that is meant to transform our reality from a fleshiness of the

**natural to a “flesh” reality of the spirit man that is entirely manifested and formed in the fullness of CHRIST JESUS (see Col 3:17).**

The flesh of HIS Word relates to the PERSON of the LORD JESUS. The PERSON of JESUS (in terms of HIM being our BELOVED LORD) becomes the focus of our heart - in love. This is HIS love in us; bringing a new and true reality to our lives. Now, love *for* GOD manifests through CHRIST in us, and this reality of the love *for* GOD *drives* our life and our living. As Heb 10:19 declares, we are to experience a new and living way through the blood. The blood proclaims a Testimony of love in unparalleled terms (see Heb 12:24), that we need to see with the eyes of our heart (see Ps 119:111,125,38,2).

This is the blood Testimony of the Eternal (see Heb 13:20b) Covenant that is meant to manifest to us in SPIRIT, in Spirit terms (see 2 Chron 13:5; Rev 22:16b; Ps 132:10-12; John 1:12,16-18). So we are talking of a realm that enables us to experience the eternal given to us in Blood Covenant - through love. This is actually a Covenant of “flesh” [!], formed in the (tablets of the) flesh of our heart (see 2 Cor 3:3-6; Luke 13:20-21; Ps 119:32b,111). And, this love in communion is the purpose of faith. Enoch’s life testifies to the astonishing potentials of such a faith in communion (see Heb 11:5).

## **Understanding The Realm Of The Spirit**

Notice that Enoch received a witness. That witness came *upon* him through the HOLY SPIRIT [see some examples in Eze 1:3b; 2:2; 2 Kgs 3:15] in Spirit terms [see Eze 1:4-28 for the manifestation of Spirit in pictorial terms; and see Eze 1:3a; 2:1-8; for the manifestation of Spirit in “word” terms; and see Jer 1:4-19 for another example of both modes of the Spirit operating in perfect unison]. Enoch discovered the experiential reality of CHRIST beyond the dimensions of space and time (that is, in the Spirit - see Jude 14-15) and his reality changed so that ultimately, he was translated because of all that he received of CHRIST in the SPIRIT in Spirit terms (see Gen 5:24; see also Luke 9:29).

[When we read Luke 9:29, we must understand that what Peter, James and John saw in the Spirit, was as real to them as anything they saw the LORD do in the natural (see 2 Peter 1:16-18). In the same way, Enoch walked with GOD in the Spirit in the reality of CHRIST and ultimately, he was taken (see this in Heb 11:24-27). Now this is what the realm of the eternal means in Spirit terms.]

Part of the realm of the Spirit is in the eternal of GOD - in terms of a derivative reality. And so we must also understand that there is nothing wierd about the realm of the Spirit *provided*, we are fully focussed in CHRIST through HIS SPIRIT in true Spirit terms (Heb 10:19-20; 2 Cor 3:17-18). The LORD made a veiled reference to this Spirit reality, in the HOLY SPIRIT, in John 3:5-12 (note verse 12 especially).

**[Be warned however, that there is a realm of Spirit of the fat of “an anointing” that has *nothing* to do with CHRIST. See Ps 119:69-70; Jer 14:13-15; 23:11,13-14,16-40; Matt 24:5,23-24. So we must always understand that the Word Of GOD must always stand over all our experiences in the Spirit. The Word and the Spirit must always match (see Heb 5:14) in the flesh of our hearts. Our witness must testify to the truth of “I AM” in the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.]**

There is an astonishing revelation of true faith that we have outlined above. And it is this: That faith, when it receives the revelation of love, enables our heart to enter into a very select position in GOD (Ps 42:1-2). That, of being the beloved in CHRIST (see John 15:9). The realm of the privileged in CHRIST. 1 John 4:9 explains: **“By this [faith based confidence of knowing (see verses 6-8)] *the love of GOD was manifested in us, that GOD has sent HIS only begotten SON into the world so that we might live* [as in actually living] *through HIM.*”** The key here is the *fact* that the love of GOD has been manifested towards us and therefore can be manifested in us. This manifestation is in the Spirit terms of the flesh of HIS Word.

That is, that this manifestation is a living reality in the heart of flesh, formed in us through the flesh of HIS Word, in Spirit terms through HIS SPIRIT (see Rom 8:14; Eph 1:5-6).

[The reality of the anointing in Spirit terms is crucial to our understanding of the Word (see 1 John 2:27,24; John 16:13). For the witness of our inward man is formed in the flesh of HIS Word and it is quickened to us by the level of HIS Spirit in place within us. And, under the anointing upon it can be quickened to even higher levels of revelation and understanding.

We have in this segment talked about two broad realms of the Spirit. One is of GOD and one is *not* of GOD. The difference between the two realms is CHRIST in us, formed in terms of the flesh of HIS Word into our hearts. The statement “I AM The Door,” has particular significance in relation to our spiritual experiences [although it is not exclusive to the

realm of the Spirit]. GOD is SPIRIT and HE communicates with us in the SPIRIT in Spirit terms. We can also communicate with HIM in the SPIRIT in Spirit terms (see for example Eze 37:1-8, and take note of verses 3 and 7).

In the realm of the Spirit that is in GOD, we have spoken of two basic operating modes of the Spirit. One is pictorial and one is thought (or, word) denominated. Both the pictorial and the thought modes also have their sensory “accompaniments.” Heb 5:14 illustrates the sensory realm that typically accompany deep thought in the Spirit mode. But, there are other types of sensory accompaniment illustrated in specific detail in passages such as Isa 6:5; Rev 1:17; 5:4; Matt 27:46; Mark 2:7-8. As we mentioned earlier, it is important for us to understand that both pictorial and thought modes can operate together in Spirit terms.

There is something else that we need to understand that concerns the use of the term Spirit. The term Spirit has been used in two contexts in this book. One concerns the Spirit Of CHRIST, and when used in this sense, it means the anointing or, the substance of HIS anointing. But, Spirit has also been used to refer to the realm of the Spirit and to the terms in which we interact with this realm (pictorially or, in thought). As we mentioned above the term Spirit used here can refer to a true realm of the Spirit (where we are led by the HOLY SPIRIT and function in the Spirit Of CHRIST) as well as a realm of the Spirit, that is in the light of darkness (see Matt 6:23) while being led by other forces. And this happens in both picture and thought too.]

## **CHRIST's Love Produces A Perfected State Of Abiding**

How do we live through CHRIST? We live through CHRIST, WHO is being formed in us [Gal 4:19b], in Spirit terms through a “faith and love” process of “abiding” (see John 15:7,9). The faith that tells us, that we can live through CHRIST because HE loves us, actually establishes a communion [see 1 John 4:15] of “knowing” that is a true manifestation of HIS love *into* us. This manifestation is experiential; manifesting for example, as a confidence or, an understanding in wisdom. HIS love manifests the testimony (or, witness) of actually “knowing.”

[It is good for us to be reminded that spiritual realities (that are the realities of the SPIRIT Of GOD) are real, and therefore can be experienced in terms, that are as real as the natural realities we experience daily. So the LORD tells us to store our treasures in heaven

(Luke 12:33-34). And this arises from the fact that, spiritual realities in the SPIRIT Of Truth, are also the Testimony of HIS Life being unravelled and perfected in us, which are part and parcel of our eternal inheritance in HIM.]

When this love is expressed by faith in HIM, towards others, HIS love is also (miraculously) perfected in us [1 John 4:12b]: **“If we love one another, GOD abides in us, and HIS love is perfected in us.”** And so, we grow by abiding in HIS love (John 15:9). But, this abiding is a spiritual state realized when love is expressed towards our neighbour.

Notice that there are two aspects to “perfecting” mentioned in 1 John 4:12b and 17a. A perfecting “in” and a perfecting “with”. **“With,” arises from receiving the Testimony of (HIS) true love through faith.** So, there is a perfecting that manifests through our faith in GOD, in CHRIST. This is the faith of believing. **“In,” happens when we practice the love we have “received,” by acting out our faith in HIM, in love, towards others.** Faith, *establishes* the Law Of The SPIRIT. Love, *fulfills* the Law Of The SPIRIT by producing a living reality (in Spirit) of YAHWEH in our lives - *in* CHRIST JESUS.

**So, both faith and love must be expressed in CHRIST JESUS. Otherwise, some other Spirit is involved.** [There are, for example, many forms of self righteousness, but self righteousness is *not* righteousness. The difference between the two states of being is CHRIST and the position HE occupies in us. Similarly, “good” works that do not draw by faith on CHRIST’s love are as useless as self righteousness (see 1 Cor 13:1-3). We are justified by the faith that makes the works, the works of CHRIST - in HIS love - through us, rather than by the works in themselves. Because that which is of the flesh does not manifest true faith in HIM. Each person *knows* whether their works are the works of CHRIST (produced by faith in HIM) or, the works of flesh (produced by self-denominated “faith”), *through* their conscience which is part of their inward witness.]

And, this is a living testimony in our inward witness. **Unconditional love is the indicator of the purity of our inward witness, or our state of perfection, in CHRIST. It is also the indicator of the depth of the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth that exists within ourselves.**

**The true Testimony of love is the most potent force in the universe.** This love comes with an incomparable power [see John 15:7; 14:21,23; and, 16:23]. The power of the FATHER’s love that has blessed us with every spiritual blessing in the heavenly places in HIS BELOVED (Eph 1:3-6). The translation of this love is in the BELOVED as explained in

John 15:9: **“Just as the FATHER has loved ME [as HIS BELOVED], I have also loved you [as MY beloved]; *abide* in MY love.”** The LORD is telling us to take hold of HIS love by faith and enter into a true reality of abiding in HIS love. To live in this love by faith, with perseverance (see Rom 8:16-18), so that we can be perfected in this love. So that we experience HIM in HIS love, and thus, we are completed in HIM.

**The LORD is declaring the secret to GOD’s Heart that is established as a “knowing” in our inward witness; which is, a state of abiding in CHRIST’s love.** The heart of flesh is a heart of love formed in the flesh of HIS Word and quickened by HIS SPIRIT in Spirit terms. **This “flesh” is Spirit perfected in us according to the Word Of Truth (see James 1:18,17). A joining of Word and Spirit in the perfection of true love - in a perfected state of “knowing” alive within us.**

[And, this “flesh” of “Word in Spirit and Life terms” is the substance of true worship - see John 4:23-24. **This worship is actually a state of being. The perpetual living expression of our inward man towards YAHWEH. The fragrance of CHRIST in us that arises from our inward witness as a soothing aroma, in the anointing of HIS blood covering.** The true beauty of HIM in us. If we enter the realm of the Spirit from this perspective of CHRIST (see Matt 6:22; Luke 11:36; Prov 20:27), our experience of the true realm of the Spirit will blossom into being expressions of YAHWEH’s magnificence (like those in Eze 1; 8:1-4; Isa 6:1-5; Rev 1:10-20).

## **More Insights Into the Realm Of The Spirit**

The realm of the Spirit is part of the substance of light (True Light or, false light). There are essentially two primary realms of light of the Spirit (see Matt 6:22-23,21; Luke 11:33-36; Prov 20:27). [There are also intermediate realms of the Spirit that we see for example in Ps 18:4-6,15-16. Ps 18 is primarily descriptive of Davids experiences in the Spirit.] **True Spirit corresponds to the True Light of the Word.** [Intermediate realms of the Spirit are experiences through which we are brought through as David was in Ps 18, where he finally saw the Glory of the MOST HIGH. But, even as CHRIST descended to the dead, David too in this Psalm experiences the terror of sin and darkness. However, the HOLY SPIRIT brings him through to see the magnificence of HIS salvation. Also please understand that in all of this there exists a realm of the prophetic word (see 2 Peter 1:19) that expresses the awesome reality



of salvation experienced.]

We need to understand that the realm of the Spirit can be perceived, seen and heard, with our inward senses, eyes and ears, respectively. The Word that forms the flesh of our heart **determines** what sort of experiences we have of the Spirit (see for example Rev 1:10-20; Ps 121:1; Hab 2:1-3; Ps 29:1-9). Several portions of the book of Psalms are a magnificent blend, of the turmoil of the natural being met and overcome by the power of GOD's salvation truth in the Spirit (**whether in picture or thought form or some combination thereof**). Ps 29 for example, is a reality of the Spirit that shows the magnificence of YAHWEH and HIS sons who will come to the awesome experience of HIS glory and magnificence. AMEN!

The true realm of the Spirit is a **higher** reality [which has many realms of perfection - see Rev 4:2,1,3-11; 5:1-14 for an example of one of the highest realms of perfection] where GOD's supremacy is seen in unambiguous terms. It is therefore, not surprising that in Luke 24:44b the LORD JESUS talks of the fulfillment of the truths of the Spirit, that accompany the prophetic word, that is expressed in the book of the Psalms. Truths of the Spirit opened to us in HIM, as a PERSON and in HIS anointing, **in holiness unto the FATHER**.

The true realm of the Spirit is always opened in a consciousness of HIS holiness being experienced in the fear of the LORD.

False spiritual experiences on the other hand (like those of Shirley Maclaine and other "new agers" for instance), lack this attribute of worship in the delight of the fear of the LORD. You will never see a new ager relating an experience of holiness like that of Isa 6.

**The false spiritual experience is self-gratifying (self-denominated) and often sensuous and sometimes terrifying but, never holy.**

**The joining of Word and Spirit in love is what is meant by "flesh," in the context of our heart(s), in both our spirit (when received) and our soul (when perfected).** We will receive deeper revelation of this concept [to be birthed by the maturing of the prophetic word within us] through out this chapter.

## CONTRASTING JUDGEMENT AND THE POWER OF LOVE

In this segment, we want to "see" some measure of CHRIST's love. What is it that is so "special" about CHRIST's love that enables **us** to enter into YAHWEH's Heart? [YAHWEH's Heart is the place of the true

experiences of the Spirit. It is in the realm of HIS Heart that the mystics spoke of the wonder of loving HIM.] The understanding of this love and, the abiding in this love are the keys to true communion. The true communion of HIS SPIRIT and our spirit in the Spirit terms of the flesh of HIS Word. This astonishing revelation arises from HIS Testimony that encapsulates the statement that **“while we were yet sinners, CHRIST died for us.”**

CHRIST manifested an eternal Testimony of love in such awesome power that it *enabled* (in positional terms predestined by the FATHER) and *enables* (in space-time terms) the deliverance and salvation of a mankind that would otherwise *have had to be destroyed*. We shall attempt a glimpse at the awesome power of this love. We shall also take a glimpse at the realm of blessing that arises from the revelation of this love within us. **A revelation of an intimacy in love, depicted simplistically by the term “remembrance,” that has a meaning far beyond its application in any of the languages of man.** A spiritual meaning that as we have begun to see, is potentially simply astonishing.

Rom 5:6 tells us that CHRIST died for the ungodly. That is, CHRIST died for those who actually wanted nothing of HIM. Those who *despised* HIS ways. Those who in effect *hated* HIM. Strong words? The words of YAHWEH in Deut 7:9b-10a tell us [implicitly] that those who obey GOD’s commandments love HIM (in terms of the truth), and those who don’t, actually *hate* HIM (as seen from the perspective of truth; that is, they despise the truth). That basis of judgement is repeated and explained in no uncertain terms by the LORD JESUS CHRIST in John 14:21a and 15:20-25. It is in this context, seen from the perspective of the MOST HIGH, that we must read and understand the statement, that **“while we were yet sinners, CHRIST died for us.”** This is an awesome expression of HIS love.

[It is one thing to die for some one who loves you; it is totally something else to die for some one who *despises* you and your ways. Especially, when the “you who dies” happens to be of the PERSON of the MOST HIGH, WHO has all power and dominion in HIMSELF.] Looking at the world we live in, we can all understand that the judgement of sin, in the *irrevocable* terms of the truth, is *necessary* for the continuing existence and spiritual development of creation, in eternity. Yet, against this background of necessary judgement, there arises an awesome Testament of salvation in the power of love.

A love, that is a living and experiential Testimony of grace, which

flows and manifests as a living reality from a realm of **unconditional** love established by (and in) the LAMB - towards us, in terms of a Testimony of a total expression (or, reality) of salvation. Since GOD is Eternal, this realm of expression is also eternal (in the perspective of a subordinate realm that encompasses the creation).

**We shall call this realm the spiritual realm of the Passover.** [What we are saying is that CHRIST did something for us as the LAMB (see John 1:29; Rev 5:5-10). HE established a realm of an inheritance by which we would be *made* sons by adoption through HIS Testimony, while being perfected in that same Testimony. We shall refer to this realm of our salvation and perfection (in terms of being perfected) as the Passover (see Col 1:12-13). As Luke 22:15-16 declares, this realm is to be fulfilled (see 1 Cor 5:7-8; 2 Cor 3:3-6; 4:6-7) a reality that Rev 5:10 also makes clear.]

**This is a Covenant realm of the SPIRIT Of CHRIST entirely associated with the PERSON of the LAMB.** Which, in simple terms represents the eternal realm of salvation that was created and established through the sacrifice that is called the Passover (see 1 Cor 5:7b; 6:11; Heb 13:20-21; 9:11,19-24; Rev 5:5-10). Established in the PERSON of the LAMB. This realm exists in a love called agape - unconditional love. This unconditional love was perfected towards us in the practical reality of the cross, in the manhood of CHRIST JESUS, that is described as the Word Of The Cross (see 1 Cor 1:18) that is the power of GOD to manifest the reality of the Light of the Passover (John 1:4) into us (see John 1:12,16-18).

This Word Of the Cross also carries a reality of the Light of the Spirit Of Holiness unto the MOST HIGH (Rom 1:4; Jude 20-21) that is the ultimate fulfillment of salvation - that is the greatest miracle of the Passover: "Holiness Unto YAHWEH." What the Law [of do's and don'ts] could not do, the LAMB would manifest as a "Passover" from darkness into Light; and, bring forth a transformation according to the perfect Law Of The SPIRIT that rises in HIS PERSON. It is a Law Of The SPIRIT to be established by faith and fulfilled by love - **HIS** (fully perfected and complete) love perfected unto us (or, expressed towards us in perfection) as a Passover through Calvary. That is, the Passover exists in unconditional love.

This agape manifests from the Truth that GOD Is Love. This love is unconditional love in the Truth of HIS PERSON. This love is an eternal love. This love is expressed to us in the conduit of grace, that is GOD's unmerited favour towards a sinful mankind, that has been in a rebellion

of hate against HIM. GOD manifests this miracle of love, towards HIS **enemies**, in the specifics of a salvation defined in and through the LORD JESUS CHRIST - the LAMB of the Passover. And in the SPIRIT, this Passover, that defines the **limitless** parameters of HIS salvation, exists as a realm in eternity **in the terms of an Oath of the MOST HIGH GOD** (see **Gen 14:18; Rom 10:11,13**). The Oath, that amongst other things, forth, in fulfillment of the FATHER's love, a Bride at the Marriage **of the LAMB** (see Rev 19:4-9). **A Bride in union with the LAMB** (see Eph 5:31-32; Isa 54:5).

Our most holy faith (Jude 20) enables us to lock into this realm of unconditional love by rising as the [Spirit] substance of a hope (in perfection - see 1 John 3:1-3) that manifests from a realm of prevenient grace, that is the true and full expression of the FATHER's prevenient grace predestined towards man; and, made manifest through the HOLY SPIRIT (Eph 1:13b-14; 2 Cor 1:20-22) in CHRIST JESUS. This is the miracle of the Passover that is opened to us in the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth (see Luke 22:1; 1 Cor 5:7-8). **It opens (the veil - Heb 6:19) in hope; it is established in faith; and, it is fulfilled in love as a total expression of the Law Of the SPIRIT that determines our expressions of Worship, Prayer and Contemplation that in turn defines our state of being [as HIS Temple - HIS Blessed Body in the Spirit Of HIS SPIRIT (see Eph 2:19-22; 1:22-23)] before the MOST HIGH GOD - YAHWEH ELYON** (Gen 14:18; John 17:6; Luke 22:14-20).

## **The Miracle Of Remembrance**

The dimensions of the astonishing revelation of the symbolisms hidden in the so-called "Old" Testament sacrifices is vividly expressed by Numbers 28:1-2 in amazing terms. Where YAHWEH speaks the principles that govern the "remembrance" of the LAMB and HIS sacrifice: "You shall be *careful* to present [from the living witness within us] **MY Offering, MY Food for MY Offerings by Fire, of a soothing aroma** [of the fragrance of CHRIST] **to ME.**"

This is **food** given to us (see Heb 5:13-14) in CHRIST. This is food, expressed in terms of the Word of HIS flesh that reveals HIS PERSON, in the Spirit and Life terms of a continual state of **remembrance** [in knowing] that rises from the state of communion that is made manifest within us. This is the food of remembrance in the fragrance of CHRIST, that is expressed in the spiritual framework (and

substance) of hope, faith and love. So it is not surprising that YAHWEH would declare in Isa 43:25-26, that we are to put HIM in **remembrance** in order to draw from the realm of HIS loving forgiveness [which is the Passover experienced] that exists **for HIS OWN sake**. For the sake of HIS Name - "I AM Love." See the principle illustrated and reinforced in Ps 23:1-3. This forgiveness has the exclusive intent of **perfecting** us. Forgiveness is not an end in itself but, it is a means to an end in perfection (see Matt 5:48).

[Which is why YAHWEH peculiarly refers to the Levitical Offerings as MY Offering and MY Food. HE is speaking of the LAMB becoming HIS Offering for us and HIS Food to us (the hidden Manna - see Ps 25:14; Heb 9:3-4; Rev 2:17), in the communion of remembrance, that will **enable** our perfection to be manifested as a fragrance of CHRIST. Notice that we have an amazing capacity to "forget" GOD's good, that is the surest sign of a nature in us that is (still) not of GOD! "Remembrance" opposes this "forgetfulness." But there is a deeper necessity of remembrance that is given to us in Isa 43:26 and 1 Kings 8:59 that is the secret to receiving of the hidden Manna. Take careful note of Deut 8:3; Ex 19:5-8 (note verse 8b especially); Deut 29:29; 30:11-15.]

This **remembrance** finds its "status" in, and from, HIS Oath in Covenant (see for example how YAHWEH HIMSELF "remembers" in Ex 2:23-24; Ps 105:8-10). Heb 7:28 explains the true dimensions of the SON, in WHOM the Word Of The Oath is described and expressed; and, this is presented in the terms of a Testimony of remembrance in eternity **that stands (in terms of eternal Word) before the FATHER perpetually, in the Spirit terms of a fragrance and aroma that is the anointing of the Spirit Of CHRIST perfected in the MAN JESUS CHRIST** [take careful note of the principles of this remembrance illustrated in 1 Kgs 8:56-59; 9:2-3; and understand the prophetic implications of 1 Kg 8:59 in the context of Ps 105:8-10; Gal 4:4-7 and 1 Cor 2:9-15] - in the PERSON and personality of the LAMB of the Passover (see Rev 5:6), that is CHRIST HIMSELF (1 Cor 5:7b) - **the FATHER's PERSONAL Offering for a mankind that despised HIM.**

This is the SON WHO manifests the Oath of the FATHER's Name (see John 17:6). The LORD WHO declares unilaterally that HE is the Way, HE is the Truth and HE is the Life. That, no man will come to the FATHER except by HIM (see John 14:6b). [Why? Because it is impossible to do so in any other way! Because we will ultimately be

concerned with “crossing” the Holy Perfection of GOD. Only CHRIST can bridge this impossible.]

This *remembrance* is of the SPIRIT (see Rom 8:15-16) WHO searches even the depths of YAHWEH (see 1 Cor 2:11b,12-13,7-10) according to the *remembrance* (see John 16:13) of the mind of CHRIST that exists in the Spirit of our spirit (see 1 Cor 2:16; Eph 4:22-24) so that we will receive of the fullness of our inheritance (see John 16:13-15; Eph 1:17-21; 2:4-10; 3:16-20) by being perfected in HIS love by a most holy faith that is *an expression* of the Spirit Of CHRIST *perfected in us*.

Faith in CHRIST, and HIS love expressed for us, opens all of the *experiential* dimensions of salvation [expressed so well in Ps 103:1-5, 8-13,17-19] in the verifiable terms of a growing confidence, that arises from a growing reality of communion, that is an expression of GOD’s Testimony of love to us and in us, in CHRIST. This is HIS love materializing within us in the perfected state of a communion-in-love that fills our entire inward man in spirit and soul.

Without communion, there can ultimately be no true salvation. For salvation cannot manifest in the absence of GOD (in terms of HIS PERSON). For there can be no substitute for GOD HIMSELF. Because, ultimately *only* HE is Truth. Agape is manifested towards us with the exclusive intent of enabling us to know and see GOD (see John 17:3; Job 42:5) in a living state of worship in Spirit and Word (Truth - see John 17:17) - in *remembrance*! John 17:17 says that we are to be sanctified in HIS Truth. This sanctification produces a Blood Covenant Testimony that defines the formation of the reality of Truth within us. This is a spiritual memorial (built by the HOLY SPIRIT) that represents our testament of YAHWEH from the tablets of our heart.

**How else can this happen except by remembrance? CHRIST is our sanctification** (see Lev 20:7-8; 24:5-9; Ps 23:5; 24:3-6; 15:1-2; 96:7-9; 29:1-2; Rev 5:9-14; Luke 22:19-20). **The proof of this sanctification is when CHRIST is sanctified as LORD in our hearts** (see 1 Peter 3:15a).

Given the awesome reality of a frightening basis of righteous judgement that is recorded in the pages of the written word, we now see that there also exists in parallel a salvation that is an *astonishing* expression of true unconditional love. **An unconditional love that expresses the realm of the Passover, within which we are miraculously perfected, as our inward man is transformed [in the**



**true remembrance of the true desire for HIS Testimony to be perfected in ourselves] in the image of CHRIST.** As the attributes of our manhood put on the attributes of CHRIST, even as we choose to pursue HIM through HIS SPIRIT, in the Spirit terms that quicken the Word Of CHRIST's power towards us (Heb 1:3). AMEN!

We now need to see the broad aspects of CHRIST's sacrifice of love. For we can only know CHRIST through this love. And, we can only know our FATHER in CHRIST in the terms of HIS Testimony of love in CHRIST. This love makes life an increasing fulfillment in eternity! And this life is the substance of salvation - **a salvation PERSONified in CHRIST JESUS** (Rom 8:29-31).

## **THE TESTIMONY OF THE LAMB AT CALVARY**

The WORD became flesh to fulfill and establish, in Spirit terms, a cosmic system of Law in eternity (Matt 5:17-18; Luke 16:17) - in HIMSELF. A system of Law reflective of the FATHER's Glory of Grace and Truth, expressed in the Word of HIS flesh and manifested in us, and through us, in Spirit and Life terms. A Law tied to the nature and stature of the GODHEAD (see Deut 6:4-6; Lev 20:7-8) in the revelation of "I AM." A Law that was, is, and will always be, the basis of the governance (see Rev 22:5b,3) of the universe (in perfection - Matt 5:48) in both the spiritual and natural realms (see Mark 12:29-31). A Law Of The SPIRIT (Rom 8:2); because all governance is, at its point of manifestation, a governance through the PERSON of the HOLY SPIRIT (Isa 59:21; Prov 8:30 -31; 9:1,10; 1:7; Isa 11:2-3a; John 16:13-15).

This is a system of governance manifested through creations own volition, in the submission of a state of worship (at various levels in Spirit terms) before YAHWEH. The Spirit levels are entirely framed in measures of the fullness of CHRIST JESUS.

The WORD came to establish - in HIMSELF - the basis of this Law, consistent with all facets of the nature of the GODHEAD, as ordained by the FATHER (see Matt 5:17). The WORD described the fulfillment of the Law Of The SPIRIT in HIMSELF (see Isa 59:15b-19; 61:1; 59:21; 60:1 -2). HE had the task of fully revealing the GODHEAD (as a Testimony) before the hosts of the heavenlies, in terms of the nature of the GODHEAD that is the basis for, and fulfillment of, all Law (see John 14:7). In a sense, **HE proved the justice (of the nature) of the FATHER's Law in HIMSELF.** This proof will be *validated* in the testimony of the

Bride before all nations. The Bride will be clothed (perfected) in HIS righteousness, as a testimony in the Spirit Of CHRIST JESUS.

## **Understanding The Eternal Significance Of Calvary**

All of this was crystallized at Calvary. Calvary established the eternal truth of *judgement*, as well as that of *salvation* through this amazing PERSON and PERSONality that emerged - perfected - through the cross, the LAMB (TRUE MAN and TRUE GOD). **The crucifixion of the LAMB is both the basis for judgement, as well as the basis for salvation.** The crucifixion of the LORD JESUS CHRIST validated the evidence (for judgement) against the nature of rebellion manifested against the sovereignty of YAHWEH, even as this sin nature in rebellion expressed itself in full hatred against the submissive purity and perfection of the nature of GOD, demonstrated (and evidenced) through the PERSON of the LAMB at the cross.

**Yet, amazingly and astonishingly, this same set of circumstances also validated the basis for a new (true) man to be raised - through the truth of "faith" in the LORD JESUS CHRIST.** How is this so? The PERSON of the WORD, WHO is being made manifest to us in the quickened "flesh" of Spirit and Life (John 6:63), actually paid a price (as the LAMB) for the establishment of this (miracle) process of justification by faith (in HIM). HE did this by actually *validating* the *basis* of that faith to be expressed in HIS PERSON, in accordance to the Law Of YAHWEH, by fulfilling that Law in HIS *OWN* love for us (see Rom 5:8; Luke 23:34).

This love HE manifested from HIS OWN PERSON through the circumstances of the cross. Bearing Testimony to it through HIS OWN Inward Witness before the FATHER (see Rom 1:3-4). **The proof of HIS Witness will be its manifestation through the Bride.** This will be proof of salvation but, it will also be the proof for judgement to be passed over all forms of sin. YAHWEH will prove the basis of both HIS salvation and HIS judgement of sin through the Bride.

HE will do this by ensuring that that Law, would also be ultimately (prophetically - see Matt 22:40) fulfilled in us, through the witness of CHRIST JESUS being perfected into us. This witness when perfected and fulfilled in us, in HIS OWN love, will be irrevocable proof of both salvation and judgement. All this happens when HIS love is *received* and lived (perfected) in the SPIRIT in Spirit terms - by faith in the LORD JESUS CHRIST (in HIS PERSON). AMEN!

## [Understanding How Faith Works HIS Love Into Us

We also need to understand that the LORD JESUS CHRIST our High Priest has undertaken this fulfillment in us, as HIS ministry as High Priest. It will be fulfilled as the Law Of Covenant is mediated into position within us, in HIS OWN love made perfect (or, perfected) in us by our faith in HIM and in HIS love.

We can by now also see that the purpose of true faith is to enable mankind to communicate with GOD in the reality and confidence of HIS love and in this manner fulfill HIS Law. As HIS children, it enables us to “lock” into HIM in the substance (Greek: “hupostasis”) of faith. This happens because faith has the peculiar attribute of manifesting the “nature” of the “object” in which it is expressed.

**In the LORD JESUS CHRIST, that faith is able to manifest a nature of love, that is expressed in fullness measures of the Spirit Of CHRIST, in terms of The Fear Of GOD, Truth, Counsel, Knowledge, Strength, Understanding and, Wisdom.**

Faith is the *horn* (containing the oil or, substance or, hupostasis of the anointing - see 1 Sam 16:13) of our salvation that enables the “chrisma” (Greek for “anointing” - see 1 John 2:27) of HIS Nature, in Spirit terms, to be rubbed (or, perfected) into us.

This comes about as a manifestation of a state of abiding in HIM. This abiding is realized in the true perfection of HIS love (received and perfected by faith in HIM) that, is the driver of the anointing of the Spirit Of The Fear Of The LORD (see Deut 10:12; Isa 11:3a). The Spirit Of The Fear Of The LORD is the foundation of our anointing in the LORD JESUS CHRIST, and is explained in my book on the anointing.]

## Understanding Why We Are Justified By Faith

**This is why we are justified by faith and not by works.** Because the justification is *enabled* by the miracle of HIS love manifested and perfected within us (in Spirit terms) by our faith in HIM and HIS love for us. The justification is validated by HIS Testimony being revealed and perfected in us through a supernatural process of faith. **But, for this to happen, the LORD paid a price. A price expressed in suffering and testified by HIS OWN blood in HIS OWN love. But, no matter how**

great HIS suffering, the work of HIS suffering *merely* expressed the astonishing dimensions of HIS OWN love expressed in the circumstances of HIS suffering.

[We are using the word “merely” to make the comparison between HIS “suffering” and HIS “love.” **The price was paid in suffering and humiliation but, the *quality* of the price was in the perfection of HIS love expressed through the suffering and humiliation.** That quality was PERFECT. And this is what sets CHRIST JESUS *infinitely* above any other human being who has suffered for a cause.]

**Without HIS love, HIS suffering would have been worthless for our salvation.** Because what had to be established for the transformation of man, was the *nature* of true love that could overcome the filth of man’s sin nature in a practical reality. It is from this practical reality that the justification would be testified to. This is not gamesmanship in theological terms; but, we are ultimately faced with acknowledging (in terms of the witness of our own life) whether salvation is real in terms of its true experience and the fruits of its impact in real lives (see John 17:19-23).

This manifestation will be in the tangibility of Light (or, the Armour Of Light). The Light radiating from us will be the proof of salvation and the proof for judgement to be manifested against sin.

**And, this is the *testimony*: that the LORD JESUS CHRIST supernaturally transforms lives today - 2,000 years after the fact of HIS crucifixion and resurrection. And this is a fact I will stake my life on, and so will millions of other brothers and sisters of mine in HIM. And we will all do this *because* HE has changed us by HIMSELF; it has *nothing* to do with our “qualities” or our “merits.” But, it has *everything* to do with HIM and HIM ALONE. AMEN!**

That CHRIST was put to death by the nature of sin inherent in man, declares the reality [of the justice of the judgement] that sin is deserving of death under the Law Of GOD. That CHRIST was raised from the dead proves however, that in HIS grace and mercy, **the FATHER [amazingly and astonishingly] also ordained that a means be *fully* and *perfectly* established (in eternity) by which *any* man *can* be redeemed in love - *unconditionally* by faith (see Rom 6:23) in the LORD JESUS CHRIST.** Where the “unconditional” only manifests in the nature of HIS love made manifest in us.

This reality has been manifested in eternity, because the love of CHRIST was displayed in the Spirit Of Holiness, in the face of the fullness of sin expressed against HIS PERSON. CHRIST was able to pardon [in the faith of HIS love - see 1 Cor 13:7-8a] without compromising HIS holy perfection. This reality of atonement (in Spirit terms) was expressed in a Blood Covenant Testimony. Thus, the Law Of Holiness remained uncompromised, while a means of salvation was able to be promulgated through faith in HIM, that activated the truth (and reality) of HIS atonement. As Paul and Silas testified in Acts 16:31, **“Believe in the LORD JESUS, and you shall be saved, you and your household.”**

[See also Rom 10:9-11,13 and 1 John 5:12,10. Note especially the Oath in Rom 10:11,13: **“Whoever believes in HIM will not be disappointed. ... Whoever will call upon the Name of the LORD will be saved.”** This is YAHWEH’s unconditional *Oath Of Salvation* made and fulfilled in the truth and substance of an unconditional love - *made fully experiential* (by faith) in the PERSON of the LORD JESUS CHRIST. The level of (the perfected state of) salvation that is actually manifested in us is dependent on the measure of HIS love perfected in us. **So while faith unconditionally opens the door of salvation grace to us, only love will fulfill the specifics of this salvation within us.]**

## The Testimony Of True Faith Is CHRIST JESUS In Us

As we have shown earlier, this faith is *fully verifiable* through the Testimony of HIS love that manifests as an inward witness within us. This inward witness is a measure of the unconditional fulfillment of [the miracle of] grace within us. That is, grace actually manifests in us in terms of a “measure of fullness.” This concept of a fullness of grace is what is meant by **“the measure of the stature which belongs to the fullness of CHRIST”** in Eph 4:13. For CHRIST, is *the* total expression of the FATHER’s grace (see John 1:14,16) and truth.

**This means that grace manifests in fullness measures of CHRIST within us. All of CHRIST JESUS epitomizes the FATHER’s Glory Of Grace in the BELOVED (Eph 1:6). And this grace is fully manifested into us in the specific terms of the anointing of the Spirit Of CHRIST, through the *horn of salvation* that is *faith* in the PERSON of the LORD JESUS CHRIST (see Ps 89:20,24). This manifestation is *unconditional*. This term “unconditional” needs our careful understanding.**

## Understanding The Unconditional In YAHWEH's Love

We will explain the meaning of “unconditional” from 1 Cor 13:10,12 which tells us that: “.. **When the perfect comes, the partial will be done away. ... For now we see in a mirror dimly, but then face to face; now I know in part, but then I shall know fully just as I also have been fully known.**” This passage is talking about a reality (in true Spirit terms in the SPIRIT) into which all of us will be brought into.

[For example, the Spirit Of Adoption is an experiential reality to our inward witness although, it varies in intensity within each one of us.]

We are brought into this reality in “unconditional” terms. This term “unconditional” refers to this fulfillment being made fully available to **any** person who believes and is therefore saved. It would appear that this passage from 1 Cor 13:10,12 is equal to all of us unconditionally.

It is! But, in **positional** terms. This unconditional in positional terms is vividly expressed in Eph 1:3-6. What we need to understand is that the passage from 1 Cor 13:10,12 is talking about the coming about or, the manifestation of the perfect or, the realm of perfection towards us. Right now there is a realm of perfection made manifest towards us in our spirit. And to the extent that we are perfected to that extent is our knowing in GOD (and, our knowing of GOD).

[Please be reminded that this “knowing” is the knowing of faith perfected in love that we have been talking about.]

However, this knowing is partial because we live in a realm of imperfection (see Rom 8:10,5). But, there will come a time when we will fully live in a realm of perfection. [And this is what 1 Cor 13:10 is talking about. See also Rom 8:19,23.]

When this happens we enter into a totality in the fullness of knowing. **In this realm we can know as we are fully known.** This however, does not mean that we know everything!

**We know only as we are fully known in the fullness of our knowing.**

Our being fully known, is fully defined in the fullness of CHRIST that we have attained to by grace through faith. **This means that we will be seen in the fullness of CHRIST that we have attained to, and we will also know in the fullness of CHRIST that we have attained to.** Each of us will function in differing realms of perfection according to the fullness of CHRIST in us. These are spiritual states of being. A state of our being,



in Spirit terms perfected into us. Spiritual states of true knowing in CHRIST JESUS.

Sadhu Sunder Singh saw these differing realms of the Spirit in his visions. The differing realms of the Spirit are distinguished by the degree of perfection [defined in the fullness measures of CHRIST JESUS within us] that each spirit being had attained to (by grace). **So our passage in 1 Cor 13:10,12 is explaining to us the necessity of our growing in love because when the perfect comes, we will be known even as we know, according to the fullness of HIS love that we have allowed ourselves to be perfected in.**

Now the term *unconditional* simply means that we are not conformed forever to a particular realm but that we can rise to higher levels of perfection, in *unconditional* terms, because we have been predestined to such an attainment by the FATHER heart of GOD in CHRIST JESUS our LORD - *unconditionally*. AMEN!

## The Need To See The Wonder Of The *Unconditional* In CHRIST JESUS

This attainment will always be according to the faith we have been perfected in, through HIS love. So the Testimony Of CHRIST in love is the key to the attainment of spiritual perfection in all eternity! This is the key to opening 2 Cor 3:17-18, in the anointing of the Spirit Of Understanding.

**“Now the LORD is the SPIRIT** [that is, the HOLY SPIRIT *duplicates* (*another* “Parakletos” - John 14:16,17) the role of the LORD JESUS, our Saviour, Redeemer and Deliverer]; **and where the SPIRIT Of The LORD is** [in our heart], **there is liberty. But we all, with unveiled face** [the true state of our spirit revealed in, and according to, the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth] **beholding as in a mirror the glory of the LORD** [in a state of hope that manifests the faith through which the communion in HIS love is quickened into us], **are being transformed into the same image from glory to glory** [which means that as long as we are “faced” (in some measure of hope, faith and love) with HIS Glory we are transformed towards that image of HIS Glory. We are brought face to Face through the quickening of the Word of HIS flesh by the SPIRIT in Spirit terms], **just as from the LORD, the SPIRIT** [all this happens through the work of the HOLY SPIRIT, WHO is our LORD. Because the LORD our GOD, YAHWEH, is ONE - see Mark 12:29].”

This verse is a graphic expression of the fullness of the *fulfillment* [in terms of the *manifestation* and the *functioning*] of the Law Of The

SPIRIT Of Life In CHRIST JESUS within our inward man. **This is an unconditional, growing blessing opened to all of us by true faith and love.** 2 Cor 3:17-18 is talking of the “level” of the realm of the Spirit that our inward man is opened to. **This is a realm of the Spirit opened by grace in HIS blessed image (the likeness of HIS nature).** Its purpose is that we will be transformed. This can only happen when our inward face is opened by HIS love in communion. **Remembrance (that manifests as a memorial in testimony, in its contemplative and meditative states within us) opens our inward face to HIM - in Spirit terms through the HOLY SPIRIT.**

When this happens through faith and love expressed, GOD’s transforming power is released to us **unconditionally.** **We need to enter this reality by which our inward face is opened to the LORD WHO is the SPIRIT, in the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth. Knowing** that this reality is **unconditional** because of the blood.

### **The Unconditional In CHRIST’s Sprinkled Blood**

And so, this miracle too, GOD has manifested through Calvary - through the PERSON of the LAMB. **And this is the miracle of HIS blood.** The Covenant Testimony of unconditional love in forgiveness at Calvary, is a blood Testimony of suffering poured out **for** us (see Luke 22:20), which **enables** (miraculously) the unleavened bread to be expressed in hope in CHRIST’s saving resurrection power.

Whenever we are unable to produce the unveiled face, of the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth, the key therefore, is to turn to the power of HIS blood. The Testimony that declares, “FATHER, forgive them; for they do not know what they are doing.” This is the Word of CHRIST’s power (see Heb 1:3; 1 Cor 1:18) that is an expression of the reality of the power of HIS love in the blood. All of GOD’s Word, that express all of the riches of the FATHER’s glory, is opened to us by the blood. **The blood of CHRIST carries the power to free us from the shackles of our sin nature, so that we are able to turn to GOD (see Heb 10:19,22; 12:24; 13:20-21) in the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.** But, this is only possible when we recognize [in terms of revelation knowledge which comes from the FATHER (see Eph 1:17)] in hope (see Heb 10:23), the Testimony that stands in the blood. [The revelation of hope in CHRIST (see 1 Cor 1:23-24) is seen in Heb 6:19 and 1 John 3:3.]

## The Key To “Operating” The Unconditional Is Remembrance

This Testimony is the key to the process of “remembrance,” - the extent of the revelation of the LAMB’s Testimony of unconditional love. The power of the blood lies in the Testimony (of Covenant) that offers the fullness of the FATHER’s love to us. This Testimony must be witnessed to by our inward witness. Ultimately, so that we may be perfect even as our heavenly FATHER is perfect (Matt 5:48). The purpose of Calvary was to establish a salvation in perfection. The LAMB was perfect - without blemish. HIS Testimony soaked in blood, proclaimed (see Heb 12:24) a higher reality of love in the perfection of HIS Nature - in holiness unto GOD (see Rom 1:4).

Lev 17:11 testifies of the FATHER’s intents: **“For the life of the flesh is in the blood, and I have *given* it to you on the altar to make atonement for your souls; for it is the blood by reason of the life [literal meaning: “soul”] that makes atonement.”**

As a result of the discussions in this book we know that the term “flesh” has a higher spiritual meaning than simply the flesh of our bodies. There is a meaning tied to the flesh of HIS Word, quickened by HIS SPIRIT in Spirit terms. We are being told that life in this realm is in the blood of CHRIST JESUS. **The FATHER has *given* the blood as a Testimony of Eternal Covenant (see Heb 13:20b) in terms of being an experiential atonement for our soul (for its perfection - Heb 6:19).**

[When we are troubled and feel helpless, then we have an *opportunity* (see Matt 5:3) to discover the power of the blood at the cross by fixing our hope in CHRIST. This power is experiential and its most tangible product is peace. The peace that passeth all understanding. The peace that re-establishes our communion with IMMANUEL.]

So often atonement is thought of as being a theological concept. GOD is however, telling us that atonement is *experiential* in addition to having its theological implications. **Atonement enables us to *actually* move into the realm of the flesh of HIS Word in Spirit terms. This is an experiential reality that enables us to enter the deep dimensions of the truth of remembrance (see Ps 119:2,36-38,111,125,99,49).** The revelation of remembrance is tied to the statement that, **“it is the blood by reason of the life [literal meaning: “soul”] that makes atonement.”** Now the Hebrew word for “life” in the context of this statement is the full expression of our “soul” personality.

[This tells us that the sprinkled blood can speak to our soul in terms of our will, our mind and, even our emotions. True remembrance focuses our thoughts into the Word Of CHRIST's Power (Heb 1:3) that is made manifest in the blood Testimony of the LORD JESUS CHRIST. AMEN! ]

It is the soul personality that needs atonement in order to function in line with the flesh of HIS Word in Spirit terms [while being in a state of "remembrance" according to the Spirit dimensions of the memorial testament that is in existence within us]. This proper functioning is achieved by the blood that "makes" the atonement. If one is experienced in the realm of thought that rises from the substance of the word, then one can actually experience the power of the blood in cutting through the realm of false thoughts.

One can actually experience the sanctifying power of the blood on the realm of the thoughts. It is miraculous! The miracle of true faith! So this helps to illustrate that the terms "life" and "soul" are tied to the inward process of remembrance through which we are *fed* the flesh of HIS Word (see Num 28:2) which, *becomes* (when perfected in JESUS the Author and Finisher of our faith) the memorial testimony unto the FATHER's glory.

Let's look at faith from the perspective of remembrance. Heb 11:1 (NKJV/KJV) tells us that: **"Faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen."** [ *The evidence is the inward witness.*]

Hope when focussed into the remembrance of CHRIST, in terms of HIS PERSON and HIS Testimony, produces (miraculously) a peculiar substance [Greek: "hupostasis"] called faith, which because of the nature [which is also tied to the Greek word hupostasis in Heb 1:3 as translated in the NASB] of the PERSON [which is also tied to the Greek word hupostasis in Heb 1:3 as translated in the NKJV] being remembered, opens us to HIS Nature and PERSON, in terms of HIS Presence. The mystics called this process contemplation, which has many facets of meaning arising from the depth of the remembrance. But, the point is that we can all "remember" and so we can all start some where at some level.

## **The Unconditional In Remembrance "Operates" In CHRIST JESUS**

There is an important revelation that lies in all this which is best brought forth from the book of Jude. Jude 20 tells us something about our **"most holy faith,"** that is nurtured and kindled by praying in the **HOLY SPIRIT.** Why is this faith most holy? Because of the PERSON of

CHRIST that we are focussed into. The term “beloved” in Jude 20, only has meaning in the consciousness of the BELOVED (CHRIST). And this is so because as Col 1:9-10a tells us: **“For in HIM all the fullness of Deity dwells in bodily form, and in HIM you have been made complete.”** [See Lev 24:5-9.]

**It is amazing that the Greek word hupostasis should link *substance, nature* and *PERSON* together. Because only in the Spirit can all these meanings co-exist in a unity.** Such a unity of meaning is brought about by the manifested Presence of the HOLY SPIRIT, WHO is essential to the process of remembrance. Most holy faith is a substance (of “Spirit”) that is most holy because of the nature and PERSON of CHRIST JESUS [now the LORD is the SPIRIT] that manifests into us in Spirit terms (see Eph 3:16-17). Remembrance opens us to this realm of the Spirit, in the SPIRIT. This faith substance finds its fulfillment in HIS love expressed (see 1 Tim 1:5). 1 Tim 1:5 tells us that love is a product of a pure heart, good conscience and a sincere faith. Eph 1:16-19 expresses the deeper realms of this fulfillment until the fullness of the FATHER HIMSELF manifests (see John 14:21,23; Eph 3:16-20).

## **Understanding How The Unconditional Manifests**

We have spent some time taking a glimpse at the Testimony of the LORD’s love. 2 Peter 1:3-4 tells us why exactly we have done this. Because, **“HIS Divine power has granted to us *everything* pertaining to life and godliness, through the true knowledge of HIM WHO called us by HIS OWN glory and excellence. For by these HE has granted to us HIS precious and magnificent promises, in order that by them you might become partakers of the Divine nature.”**

This passage speaks of the true knowledge of the LORD JESUS, **“WHO called us by HIS OWN glory and excellence.”** This refers to the true (and full) knowledge of the LORD JESUS that arises from HIS Testimony received within ourselves in terms of HIS Spirit that *describes* **“HIS OWN glory and excellence”** - the anointing of CHRIST in HIS flesh. It is in this inner experience of “koinonia” [see Phil 3:10] that we receive **“HIS precious and magnificent promises”** which **“HE has granted to us.”** And, don’t forget that all these precious and magnificent promises are according to HIS OWN glory and excellence which, is an apt description of HIS Testimony (see 1 Cor 1:24b).

These precious and magnificent promises are the product of the release of the Word Of Oath within ourselves. **So we see that the Testimony and the Oath are intimately tied together.** Something like two sides of the same coin. So we see that the Testimony is tied to the fulfillment of the prophetic Word that holds all of **“HIS precious and magnificent promises.”** This is the revelation of the Bright Morning Star (see Rev 22:16; 2 Peter 1:19).

In 2 Peter 1:5-8, we see the framework of how the Testimony of CHRIST is reproduced in our inward and outward expressions. In verse 8, the purpose of practicing verses 5 to 7 by **“applying all diligence, in your faith”** is outlined: **“For if these qualities are yours and are increasing, they render you neither useless nor unfruitful in the true knowledge of our LORD JESUS CHRIST.”** The qualities expressed in verses 5-7 are moral excellence, knowledge, self-control, perseverance, godliness, brotherly kindness and love. When these “qualities” are pursued by applying all diligence, *in our faith* they will bring our person in contact with the Testimony Of CHRIST and all the excellent promises that are opened by HIS Testimony (see 2 Cor 3:17-18).

## **The Unconditional Opens In The Prophetic Of HIS Testimony**

**It is the Testimony of the LORD JESUS CHRIST that is the fulfillment of the prophetic word in our hearts - spirit and soul.** And this happens through the miracle of faith. But, there is more. 2 Peter 1:19 (NKJV) declares, **“We also have the prophetic word *made more sure*, which you do well to *heed* as a light that shines in a dark place, *until the day dawns and the morning star rises in your hearts.*”**

The morning star rising in our hearts is tied to **“the prophetic word made more sure.”** We know that the prophetic word is made more sure in our hearts through hope (miraculously) manifesting a substance that is faith. The Morning Star represents the manifestation of this prophetic word. The question is what kind of prophetic word is this? And what is the significance of this prophetic word. Because this prophetic word becomes part and parcel of our being. And, it forms in the flesh of our heart through the flesh of HIS Word.

Rev 2:26-28 illustrates the dimensions of the Oath of authority that are released by way of the Testimony Of CHRIST JESUS: **“And he who overcomes and he who *keeps MY deeds until the end*, to him I will give authority over the nations, and he shall rule them with a rod of iron,**



as the vessels of the potter are broken to pieces, as I also have received authority from MY FATHER, *and I will give him the morning star.*” Here we see that the morning star is a gift from the LORD JESUS. And it is a gift that manifests a realm of authority. **However, we notice that this gift is tied to the keeping of the LORD’s deeds.** The LORD’s deeds are HIS Testimony. So, once more we see that the prophetic word is tied to the Testimony.

[What do the terms until the “end” and “authority over the nations” mean? Contextually, “end” means the completion of a dispensation. And the “authority over the nations” manifests after this “end.” But, there is a higher realm of Covenant that overshadows any dispensational plan; where, “end” simply means an inward spiritual state GOD wants to bring us into before HE manifests a new beginning. The spiritual authority that manifests after each “end” state is simply commensurate with the “end” that has been fulfilled in us (see Eph 1:17-19).

This is already a practical experience to many today. And, it manifests as a “state of knowing” within the believer. For example, a prayer warrior typically knows and senses the authority that he has in the realm of the Spirit. Another person senses the authority he has when he uses the Name Of JESUS in ministering to a third person. Another may sense the authority in his words when he speaks about the LORD to a third person. These are realms of authority that come with the inward anointings of the Spirit Of CHRIST. They are part of the Spirit Of Strength that arise from the manifestation of the Spirit Of The Fear Of The LORD. Now all this is (some how) tied to the reality of the Morning Star.]

In Rev 22:16 the LORD JESUS completes the revelation of the morning star: **“I, JESUS, have sent MY angel to testify to you these things for the churches. I AM the Root and the Offspring Of David, the Bright Morning Star.”**

## **The Prophetic In CHRIST JESUS Will / Must Manifest**

What we have said so far is that, the prophetic word is to be heeded until it rises in us as a Morning Star (see Mal 4:2-3). This happens in someone who overcomes and keeps the deeds of the LORD - that is, HIS Testimony. And we have said that the Morning Star is a *gift* given by the LORD JESUS. Now from Rev 22:16, we see that this gift is the LORD HIMSELF - the Bright Morning Star. And, HE comes to us in the peculiar framework of the Root and the Offspring of David. [One aspect of this ties in with the inward

anointing as noted in Isa 11:1-3a. And, we can discern that the Morning Star is somehow tied to a specific realm of the inward anointing.]

## **The Framework In Which The Unconditional Will Manifest**

The deep understanding of the term “Root and Offspring of David” arises from the prophetic structure of the Word that describes how the LORD was revealed to the three wise men in Matt 2:1-11. The city of Bethlehem is called the city of David. Bethlehem means the “House Of Bread.” The star that arose in the sky led the three wise men to present *treasures* of gold, frankincense and, myrrh *in worship* before the LORD.

The inward anointing in CHRIST JESUS is called treasure (see 2 Cor 4:6-7). Gold, frankincense and myrrh were all prophetic elements of CHRIST’s Testimony which actually make the anointing a treasure. Because the anointing is the product of the perfected excellence of the Testimony Of CHRIST JESUS (see Phil 2:9; 2 Peter 1:3).

**Gold** represents the Testimony of holiness unto the LORD; the Testimony in which HE was raised from the dead (Rom 1:4).

**Frankincense** represents the sweet aroma of HIS offering before the FATHER (see Lev 2:2-3; 2 Cor 2:14-15).

**Myrrh** represents the Testimony of HIS death in full atonement [see John 19:39 - and notice that Nicodemus only sees the Light in the Word Of The Cross (see 1 Cor 1:18)].

The revelation of the Bright Morning Star is the full Testimony Of CHRIST (see Mal 4:2; Ps 37:3-6) that rises in our heart as a Testimony of the treasure that is CHRIST HIMSELF in holiness, in the likeness of HIS nature and in selfless sacrifice. This is an offering of a state of worship that arises as a total inward state of being or, lifestyle within the House Of Bread that we are each to be. The House Of Bread is built through the Bread Of The Presence. The **Bright** Morning Star is the Light of the anointing that pertains to the perfected personification of CHRIST JESUS in us (see Eph 3:17-19) - “Unto Us A SON Is Given.”

This Morning Star is the true, full and perfected knowledge [the **brightness**] of the LORD JESUS CHRIST in the koinonia of HIS likeness formed within us. One of the manifestations of this perfected state is the knowing of HIS Name (“I AM”) that enables us to use HIS Name in HIS authority. The Root and Offspring of David is part of the revelation of the Tabernacle Of David mentioned in Acts 15:14-18. And, it concerns the

Root and Offspring Of David being established in us as a True Vine. The True Vine that enables the Tabernacle Of David - the dwelling place of CHRIST JESUS (Eph 3:17; John 14:21,23), the true David, to manifest in us in HIS Testimony. This indwelling is manifested in a marriage union in which HE abides in us and we abide in HIM.

It is **in this union** with CHRIST JESUS - the true David - that we can see how the three offices of David (prophet, priest and king) **become established** in us (in HIS Name: "I AM") through the inward dimensions of the anointing. This happens because we become the living testimony of HIM. And so, the two shall **become** one flesh (in the Word of HIS flesh). Read carefully the implications of Eph 5:31-32.

## **The Unconditional Opens In The Reality Of The Well-BELOVED**

Now we can understand the meaning of the name David as the "well beloved." The FATHER testified to the LORD JESUS being HIS BELOVED. The FATHER predestined all spiritual blessings in the BELOVED (Eph 1:3,6). But as we will discover, the revelation of the Tabernacle Of David will reveal broader application of the term beloved. And the name David is prophetic fulfillment of a special realm of the Name Of JESUS in the intimacy of the Tabernacle Of David. An intimacy only available to the Bride. It is an intimacy in the unconditional terms of HIS love.

## **THE REVELATION OF THE TABERNACLE OF DAVID**

The dwelling place of the LORD is called the Tabernacle Of David. And this dwelling is also the dwelling place of HIS Testimony - the fulfillment of the prophetic Word of HIS flesh. We shall look at this in terms of two examples of the Word of HIS flesh. For instance, the statement, **"I AM the Way, and the Truth, and the Life"** is a prophetic statement that is to be fulfilled in us. Similarly, **"I AM the True Vine,"** is also a prophetic statement. These two statements that the LORD made are examples of the substance and dimensions of the true spiritual fulfillment of the prophetic Word of HIS flesh that arise from what is (prophetically) referenced to as the "Davidic Covenant." ***That realm of the Covenant that is opened to the beloved in the BELOVED.***

The two examples of the "I AM" statements of the LORD are descriptive of the experience of the Tabernacle Of David in us. [And,

amongst us.] It is descriptive of the framework in which the Marriage Of the LAMB is to be brought forth in fulfillment of the prophetic Word of HIS flesh (see John 6:56). This expresses the reality prophesied that the two shall be of one flesh in the flesh of HIS Word (see Eph 5:31-32; John 6:56; Eze 36:26-27; Heb 10:19-20). **Can you see how deep is the meaning of HIS words, “Remember ME?”**

The Davidic Covenant is prophetic of the true establishment of the Tabernacle of the True David within us (and amongst us - see Rev 21:23; Ps 132:11-12). Notice that the two “I AM” statements are eternal statements. However, they are entirely descriptive of the position CHRIST JESUS must come to occupy in our person. And this is a manifestation peculiar to the Bride. **Only the Bride will have the privilege of being the Tabernacle Of DAVID spiritually. The two shall be of one flesh - in the flesh of HIS Word. Heb 3:6 tells us clearly that we are the house (tabernacle) of the True David - the HOLY ONE (take note of the contents of Isa 54:5).**

**The manifested Light of this True Vine [the Root and Offspring of David] is the Bright Morning Star - the Root and Offspring of David.** The Testimony of the Tabernacle Of David is prophetically referenced in 1 Chr 16:8-41 in terms of a total life style that arises from the dimensions of worship mentioned here. This life style represents the Meal Offering [the memorial testament (or, remembrance) portion that belongs to the LORD - see Lev 2:9-10] that is Most Holy.

The Tabernacle Of David has the exclusive purpose of producing the Bride - in this reality. The Tabernacle Of David is a Testimony of love that ties in with the prophetic meaning of the name David - the Well-BELOVED. It has the ultimate intent of manifesting the greatest and purest love story of them all.

In this short segment we are going to outline the dimensions of the revelation of the Tabernacle Of David in the broad terms that arise in the “I AM” of CHRIST JESUS our LORD. **The Bread** will define the state of our heart. **The Light** will define the fullness of HIS Presence and HIS anointing in us. **The Door** will enable us to live and have our being through HIM. **The Shepherd** will guide us, protect us, feed us (Ps 23:5) as our Husband (see Isa 54:5) even as HE communes with us in HIS love, through and from within, our heart.

HE will empower our life and lifestyle in ***HIS Resurrection*** (power). Our lifestyle will become the full expression (in definitive terms) of HIM, and HIS Presence and Nature in us as ***Our Way, Our Truth and Our Life***. And we will live in the intimacy of a union of the highest truth of the flesh of HIS Word as the ***True Vine*** that is an expression of our being part and parcel of the Root and Offspring Of David, the Bright Morning Star. This will be a reality established in us. We will be the living branches of HIS heart. A union of the heart sealed in HIS blood as a living testimony of HIS love - in one flesh.

**The Bride is the *beneficiary* of all of the FATHER's Oath in the SON. The Bride is the beneficiary of all of the SON's inheritance (Isa 54:5,1-3).** All of these benefits manifest in the fullness of a ***union*** with the SON. This is an inheritance of truly unconditional love. This is an inheritance of the heart that is in HIS heart. The secret of the treasure of abiding in HIM, **in the treasure that is "CHRIST JESUS"**.

**Only our heart can see HIM. Only our heart can receive HIM. Only our heart can walk with HIM. Only our heart can love HIM. For we are HIS Beloved. So HE instituted the elements of HIS marriage supper with all HIS heart so that we can see its fulfillment in growing measures of hope, faith and love (Luke 22:15). And HE then told us to remember HIM with this anticipation of a holy consummation through HIS Presence and reality in us.** Can you see the communion? [See Matt 6:21; Prov 21:20a; 23:15-16.] You can only see it with your heart. If you can you are most blessed. For you have entered the realm of the Beloved in the BELOVED (Eph 1:3-6). **Only remember that this love is a holy love.** Under no circumstances are we to use this union in carnality (see Heb 10:29).

We are the Beloved who live unto the glory of ***our*** FATHER WHO brought this union about in HIS BELOVED - the SON. HIS only begotten SON - the best of HIS best. **To think that HE gave this to the likes of me and you is beyond comprehension. This is Agape. And so we begin to see that GOD is Agape. And so we worship HIM in the holiness of HIS Agape. For nothing else is worthy to be brought before HIM. AMEN!**

As we have discovered the Tabernacle Of David is referenced to in several scriptures in prophetic terms. We shall continue to expound on these scriptures in the rest of this book so as to produce a deeper understanding of the awesome treasure that fulfills this revelation - CHRIST JESUS HIMSELF in the matchless revelation of HIS love. This is the revelation that is the fulfillment of YAHWEH's love to us. The best

that HE can give us - the cream of the prophetic word (the Word of HIS flesh) that is the Testimony Of JESUS.

So in Rev 19 (1-10) we see that the Testimony Of CHRIST JESUS is brought to a fullness of completion at the Marriage Supper Of The LAMB. And this state of marriage will be fulfilled in our hearts - by grace through the price the LORD paid for each of us in HIS true, full and perfected love *as the LAMB*.

[Today there is a danger that we are losing the meaning of the cross - experientially (see 1 Cor 1:18). The reality of the LAMB, is *always* (eternally) referenced to the cross. Don't ever forget this.]

The circumcised state of our heart that is brought into this union will be in the living Testimony of HIS love. This love is seen in the LAMB and in what HE did for us. That's why it is called the Marriage Supper of the LAMB. Perhaps we can now begin to understand the grace of HIS love. We are the Beloved of GOD in the BELOVED. And this is our inheritance entirely by grace!

## **Other Dimensions To the Tabernacle Of David**

There are other dimensions of the revelation of the Tabernacle Of David that we shall point to in this segment. Acts 15:16-17 reads, ***"After these things I will return, and I will rebuild the Tabernacle Of David which has fallen, and I will rebuild its ruins, and I will restore it, in order that the rest of mankind may seek the LORD, and all the Gentiles who are called by MY Name."***

This verse establishes the fact that the Tabernacle Of David is not a relic of history but something very much in the plan of GOD. This verse paraphrases Amos 9:11-12. Amos 9:13-15 tells us that this restoration of the Tabernacle Of David will be the forerunner of a period of great blessing. There are two realms in the restoration of the Tabernacle Of David; one in the Spirit and one in the natural that corresponds to the original Tabernacle Of David. And the purpose of this restoration (in the Spirit and then in the natural) is to bear a testimony to mankind.

According to the prophet Daniel (7:18) the restoration [see Eze 37:23-28; Jer 33:14-26; Eze 34:22-31] happens only after the saints of HIGHEST ONE receive the Kingdom and possess the Kingdom. The events from Dan 7:19-25 describe events that will occur prior to the saints possessing the Kingdom in Dan 7:26-27. There are two aspects to



the Kingdom, *receiving* it and *possessing* it. Receiving it is in the Spirit while possessing it is in both the Spirit and the natural.

**Luke 22:16 and 17:21 tells us that the Kingdom is to be fulfilled in and amongst us spiritually. That this part of the revelation of the Tabernacle Of David, is given in Mark 11:9-10 and Luke 1:32. Rev 19:1-10 is descriptive of the point at which the saints *receive* the Kingdom.** Rev 19:11-21 describes the events that result in the possession of the Kingdom by the saints as described in Dan 7:26-27. The point is the possession in the natural will only follow the receiving and establishment of the Kingdom in and amongst us spiritually. That is, the nature, character and laws of the Kingdom are entirely spiritual. The natural flows out of the spiritual elements in place. More importantly the strength of this Kingdom is founded in the intimacy of a one to ONE communion (see Isa 7:14 and 9:6-7 in the context of 1 Cor 6:17).

Acts 15:16-17 appears to be speaking of the establishment of the Tabernacle of David only after the second coming of CHRIST (see also Isa 16:5). But this is only referring to its manifestation in the natural and its subsequent use as a living testimony in reaching out to the nations. We need to understand that the spiritual heart of the Tabernacle Of David is founded in the union in one flesh and, this is the true heart of the revelation of the Tabernacle Of David. This must not only be established first but, it is also confined to a royal household that is the Bride of the LAMB. And in this sense the spiritual communion in one flesh of the Tabernacle Of David is non-transferable beyond the confines of the Bride.

Always we see that the spiritual governs the natural. And in the case of the Tabernacle Of David, this happens in the saints as noted in 2 Sam 7:12-19 and in 1 Cor 1:2-9. For this prophecy is talking about a house (see 2 Chron 13:5) in Spirit and spirit terms, brought forth by the SPIRIT Of CHRIST, as reiterated in Heb 3:6.

To summarize, what is the spiritual significance of the Tabernacle Of David? And this can now be answered easily - intimate communion in worship as an expression of a holy love, manifested from a Holy GOD. The fulfillment of the Covenant name YAHWEH-SHAMMAH. Ps 89:38-45 describes the spiritual state of the Tabernacle Of David after it fell. Ps 89:46-51 describes the preamble of repentance necessary to the restoration of the Tabernacle Of David. The restoration involves true worship - in Spirit and Truth - in the hearts of the saints.

The natural restoration is in the next dispensation. But the spiritual restoration is well and truly taking place today. The people of GOD are learning and progressing in the understanding of worship and this is restoration of the Tabernacle Of David in the SPIRIT that rises from the principles in 1 Chron 16. The highest realm of worship being attested to by 1 Chron 16:29. But this worship must be much more than song and dance. Such worship as 1 Chron 16:29 can only result from a people who are able to live a lifestyle in testimony as found in Ps 89:1-37 (see verses 14-18 for an understanding of the true testimony in communion). A Covenant Testimony as prophesied in Isa 55:3-5.

## DESCRIBING THE HEART OF THE TABERNACLE OF DAVID

The secret of the heart of the revelation of the Tabernacle Of David lies in the prophetic content of the Psalms of David and those that came through the orders of the priesthood of musicians that he appointed to minister before the Ark Of GOD (see 1 Chron 16:4-7, 37-38). The deepest prophetic realms of the Psalms arise from worship in communion. For the Psalms speak of a realm that is rarely surpassed by scripture elsewhere. See for example Ps 132:7-17 and Ps 138:1-2, where we discover that if we put these passages together there manifests a revelation of an awesome plane of salvation for those who know how to worship YAHWEH: **“Let us go into HIS dwelling place; let us worship at HIS footstool. Arise, O LORD, to THY resting place; THOU and the Ark Of THY Strength [the SON - Heb 7:28].**

**Let THY priests [the new priesthood of the Order Of Melchizedek - Heb 7:12] be clothed with righteousness; and let THY godly ones sing for joy. For the sake of David THY Servant, [the BELOVED, the LORD JESUS CHRIST - Matt 12:18] do not turn away the face of THY anointed. The LORD has sworn to David, [see Ps 89:35-36; Heb 7:28] a truth from which HE will not turn back; of the fruit of YOUR Body [see John 6:53-58; Eph 5:31-32] I will set upon YOUR throne [Eph 2:6; Rev 3:21].**

**If YOUR sons will keep MY Covenant, and MY Testimony which I will teach them, their sons also shall sit upon YOUR throne forever [see 2 Chron 13:5]. For the LORD has chosen Zion; HE has desired it for HIS habitation. This is MY resting place forever; here I will dwell, for I have desired it.**

**I will abundantly bless her Provision [Gen 22:14; Heb 7:22,28; Ps 34:8-9]; I will satisfy her needy with Bread [John 6:48,57; Matt 5:3].**

**Her priests also I will clothe with salvation [Isa 61:10,6]; and her godly ones will sing aloud for joy. There I will cause the horn of David to spring forth [Ps 89:20-21,24-29]; I have prepared a Lamp for MINE anointed [Ps 18:28; Prov 20:27; Rev 21:23b]."**

In the riches of the inheritance given in Ps 132:7-17 we see a realm of worship arise in Ps 138:1-2 that is awesome: **"I will give THEE thanks with all my heart [Deut 6:5-6; 30:6; Matt 5:8]; I will sing praises to THEE before the gods. I will bow down toward THY holy temple, and give thanks to THY Name for THY Lovingkindness and THY Truth [Ex 33:18; 34:5-7]; for THOU hast magnified THY Word according to all THY Name [John 17:6,1,22]."**

And when we see this, we realise that all of the teaching in the New Testament has the intent of producing a people who truly and fully belong to the LORD their GOD. The Tabernacle Of David reveals an intimacy that only the Bride can fulfill in the SON. In the SON, because only the SON fulfills [the legal requirements of] the deep realms of worship. And HE fulfilled it as the LAMB. It is in union with HIM and through HIM that the Bride fulfills the holy testimony of the Tabernacle Of David. The true David's Testimony manifests through HIS Bride. **Actually the revelation of the Tabernacle Of David is GOD's miracle in producing the heart of the Bride!**

Let's take a look at the prophetic miracle of the Bride's heart. David the psalmist (Ps 42:1-2), around whom and through whose Psalms arise the prophetic dimensions of the Tabernacle Of David, sees this heart as being the manifestation of deep love and passion: **"As the deer pants for the water brooks, so my soul pants for THEE [see Heb 6:19; 1 John 3:3], O GOD. My soul thirsts for GOD, for the living GOD; when shall I come and appear before GOD [see Matt 5:8; Ps 24:3-6; 15:1-2]?"**

He continues exploring the potentials of a love in the communion of submission within the Tent Of The LORD (in Ps 19:1-6,7-11): **"The heavens are telling of the glory of GOD; and their expanse is declaring the work of HIS hands. Day to day pours forth speech, and night to night reveals knowledge. There is no speech, nor are there words; their voice is not heard. Their line has gone out through all the earth, and their utterances to the end of the world.**

***In them HE has placed a tent for the Sun, [see Isa 54:5,2-3; Ps 37:4-6] which [the Sun] is as a Bridegroom coming out of HIS chamber [see Mal 4:2]; it [those within the tent] rejoices as a strong man to run HIS***

course [see Mal 4:3]. **Its rising is from one end of the heavens, and its circuit to the other end of them; and there is nothing hidden from its heat** [which is descriptive of HIS Presence and HIS Anointing].”

This tent is built in the treasures (Heb 7:28) of the MOST HIGH: **“The Law of the LORD is perfect, restoring the soul; the Testimony of the LORD is sure, making wise the simple. The precepts of the LORD are right, rejoicing the heart; the commandment of the LORD is pure, enlightening the eyes. [See John 14:21, Eph 1:17-19, Eph 3:17-19.] The Fear Of The LORD is clean enduring forever; [See Isa 11:2-3a; John 17:3.] the judgements of the LORD are true; they are righteous altogether. [See Ps 89:30-37] They are more desirable than gold, yes, than much fine gold; sweeter also than honey and the drippings of the honeycomb.”**

But, who may receive of the riches of this glory in the BELOVED? So goes the psalmist in his quest for the greatest treasure of them all: **“O LORD, who may abide in THY tent? Who may dwell on THY holy hill? Who may ascend into the hill of the LORD? And who may stand in HIS holy place? He who has clean hands and a pure heart. Who has not lifted up his soul to falsehood, and has not sworn deceitfully.** So we see that they who are the most blessed are they that have a pure heart for they shall see GOD. The Tabernacle Of David is the revelation and experience of a holy love fully ordained by the FATHER in HIS BELOVED SON (see Prov 23:15-16).

This is a love that requires a state of our being holy unto YAHWEH. This is the next dimension of our testimony in the LORD JESUS CHRIST!

## PART IV

---

# THE TESTIMONY OF HOLINESS

- ◆ Understanding And Valuing What The Testimony Of The Sacrifices Reveal Of The LAMB'S All Encompassing Sacrifice
- ◆ Understanding The Testimony Of YAHWEH'S Intent In Perfecting Us, Through The Prophetic In The Calendar Of The Jewish Feasts
- ◆ Understanding The Testimony Of YAHWEH'S Intent Of Inwardly Clothing An Eternal Priesthood To The Glory Of HIS Name

In Part IV, we will look at the subject of the Testimony of holiness from two perspectives. The perspective that **YAHWEH Is Holy** and, from the perspective that we are to be **Holy Unto YAHWEH**. Our focus will be on the latter.

Holiness is a subject that seems to almost exclusively belong to the domain of the book of Leviticus. YAHWEH declares HIS holiness, and our *need* to be holy unto HIM, in awesome terms and in a unique perspective in this amazing book. Leviticus presents a GOD WHO is very precise with HIS words (Lev 19:2): “**You shall be holy for I the LORD [YAHWEH] your GOD am Holy.**” The requirement to be holy unto HIM remains because YAHWEH is Immutable (see Mal 3:6,16-17).

**We are expected to perfect holiness in the fear of GOD (see 2 Cor 7:1).** The Spirit Of The Fear Of The LORD is in fact the anointing that GOD has given us in the SON, so that holiness will indeed become a growing experiential reality in our lives as we come to love, worship, obey, serve and trust HIM, in the reality of the Word of HIS flesh.

In the book of Exodus YAHWEH announces HIS purpose and objective of bringing forth a *kingdom of priests* and a holy nation (Ex 19:5-6): “... **if you will indeed obey MY voice and keep MY Covenant, then you shall be MY OWN possession ... and you shall be to ME a kingdom of priests and a holy nation ...**” The objective of a holy nation of priests is reinforced in 1 Peter 2:5,9a where we are told that we are “**living stones ... being built up as a spiritual house [see Heb 3:6] for a holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices acceptable to GOD through JESUS CHRIST. ... A chosen race, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a people for GOD’s OWN possession.**”

This is a royal priesthood expressed in the awesome terms of a holy nation, who are GOD’s OWN possession. [See Gen 14:18-19; Heb 7:11-16]

The spiritual concepts of a holy GOD and our being holy [unto HIM] revolve around three *prophetic* elements expressed in the book of Leviticus. These prophetic elements find their true expression (in terms of the totality of biblical revelation) in being part and parcel of GOD’s prophetic Word (see 2 Peter 1:19; Rev 22:16b), that is **to be fulfilled in us as the Body in CHRIST**. [See Luke 22:37b in the NASB, “**for that which refers to ME has its fulfillment.**” See also Luke 24:44-45,27,30-31,35b; 22:16.] The prophetic Word is to be fulfilled in us, in CHRIST, so as to enable the House Of CHRIST to be a holy priesthood.



The dimensions of this fulfillment are prophetically symbolized in Leviticus in the following specifics: (1) The five types of Levitical sacrifices that actually express the dimensions of the infinitude of YAHWEH's grace unto us; (2) A priesthood, headed by a High Priest, that is being enabled (see 1 Peter 2:5) **"to minister as priest to ME"** (see Ex 28:1); and, (3) A prophetic calendar of seven feasts (see Isa 33:20-22) that are [see Lev 23:2b], **"the LORD's appointed times which you shall proclaim as holy convocations."** [In New Covenant terms this is a perpetually growing convocation in the SPIRIT, in Spirit terms.]

In Part IV, we will be looking at the Testimony Of Holiness in terms of these three subject areas, in the next three chapters. But before we go into this, we need to first understand the fundamental concepts on which holiness is premised. The concepts necessary to the unveiling of the prophetic in the Testimony of holiness.

## THE MEANING OF HOLINESS

We will begin our introduction on holiness by first explaining the concept of a convocation as it applies to us in the New Covenant.

**What is the concept of a convocation in prophetic tems? A convocation is very simply a gathering in worship.** In the Old Covenant this was a practice in the physical. In the New Covenant the meaning is expanded. We are actually a people who are a gathering in the SPIRIT [the Body Of CHRIST], who are being brought into a *state of being* in worship. This is why we are called a temple. And this concept of worship, has a unique application from the perspective of the Law Of The SPIRIT [see Eph 2:19-22] and, this worship [see John 4:23-24; Ps 24:3-6; 15:1-2; Matt 5:8] is meant to be fulfilled in the reality of a spiritual "koinonia" in holiness unto YAHWEH (see 1 Cor 10:16-18; 1 Peter 2:5; Eph 1:22- 23). This reality of a spiritual "koinonia" is fundamental to our understanding of being the Body Of CHRIST.

The book of Numbers (28:1-2) encapsulates the prophetic dimensions of this spiritual koinonia of worship in no uncertain terms: **"Command the sons of Israel and say to them, 'You shall be careful to present MY Offering, MY Food for MY Offerings by Fire, of a soothing aroma to ME, at their appointed time.'"** The term "MY Offering" refers to the LAMB and, to us who are in the New Covenant, the revelation and fulfillment of the prophetic arises from the invitation to: "Behold The LAMB."

[Take note of John 17:22,21 and 1 Peter 2:5,9 which present the broad framework of koinonia, that is expressed in a holy nation which manifests worship as a lifestyle in holiness unto YAHWEH, in a **union** in CHRIST. A priesthood that is to (1 Peter 2:5b), **“offer up spiritual sacrifices acceptable to GOD through JESUS CHRIST.”** Such spiritual sacrifices are to reflect (see 1 Peter 3:4) **“the hidden person of the heart, with the imperishable quality of a gentle and quiet spirit, which is precious in the sight of GOD.”** This happens in us as we sanctify CHRIST as LORD in our hearts with gentleness and reverence (see 1 Peter 3:15). This sanctification in gentleness and reverence is the essential expression of holiness in our inward witness, unto YAHWEH. It is a reality brought into our life by the HOLY SPIRIT.]

It is from this basic framework, of being a living offering (of our heart) of worship, that belongs to the MOST HIGH, that the concept of worshipping the FATHER in Spirit and Truth rises to its highest levels (see Eph 1:23) - as a koinonia that is the state of being of the Body Of CHRIST. And, this is a state of union that exists in the SPIRIT (see 1 Cor 6:17) in Spirit terms. **This union in worship is the prophetic fulfillment of the holy convocation foreshadowed in the Old Testament Law.** We will develop this linkage of koinonia (in Spirit terms) later on when we address the new order of priests that are the Priesthood Of The Order Of Melchizedek. [Heb 7:12 mentions the change in priesthood that is vividly expressed in 1 Peter 2:5,9.]

The book of Leviticus (19:2; 20:7,26; 21:6,8) also presents holiness as a mandatory Law specific to the people of GOD called to be HIS possession (Ex 19:5b). Holiness in this sense is not only integral to being a possession [1 Peter 2:9] but, this position is also defined in, and tied to, **the Covenant Name YAHWEH-M’KADDESH (the Sanctifier).** And, this points to YAHWEH making us holy by being our Sanctifier (see Lev 20:7-8; 21:1,8). However, in this process of sanctifying us by being our Sanctifier, YAHWEH actually **establishes a relationship in holiness, that precisely defines (within our inward witness, the true reality of) our being set apart unto HIM.**

This relationship with GOD is a unique one, unlike any other kind of relationship because it is defined in an anointing (of the Spirit Of The Fear Of The LORD) to be perfected into us. This relationship (in koinonia - 1 John 1:3b; 2 Cor 13:14) when perfected in the anointing, establishes an inward reality, that is actually “holy” in itself; and, this relationship

(of being in a “oneness” of belonging) is actually an expression of being holy unto YAHWEH. A belonging unto HIM that is a state of being that is holy because, holiness (unto YAHWEH) becomes the object of our being. This totality of our being consecrated unto HIM is an inward reality of truth that, defines our state of worship, in a koinonia in SPIRIT (in Spirit terms) and Truth.

It is no wonder that the book of Ezekiel therefore, presents holiness as also being a Law specific to the House Of GOD (see Heb 3:6; 2 Cor 6:16), with **“its entire area on the top of the mountain”** being **“most holy”** (see Eze 48:7,12; 2 Cor 7:1; see also Ps 24:3-4; 29:1-2; 15:1-2; 89:34-35,20,26-29,36-37; 99:9; John 14:23). From the passages quoted in Ps 24:3-4 and 15:1-2, we see that there is a spiritual position that opens to the heart set apart unto GOD. All of this, is part and parcel of the reality of holiness unto YAHWEH. And, this is fulfilled in the Covenant Name presented in Eze 48:35, **YAHWEH-SHAMMAH**. And, this points to the real (true) Presence of GOD *in* us and *with* us (see John 14:23; Eph 3:19). And, this is IMMANUEL.

**[In each one of us, individually, “the top of the mountain” signifies a spiritual position that our spirit is designed to occupy, in CHRIST (see Ps 24:3-4; 15:1-2; John 14:21,23; Eph 3:17-19), in terms of a state of being (see Gen 22:14, NASB). And, this position and state of being (see Jude 20) of our spirit man is most holy unto GOD. It is in this realm that the Name Of YAHWEH manifests unto us in the dimensions of the reality of the Name of JESUS.]**

What comes out of the two Covenant Names that we have introduced are two aspects of, or facets to, holiness. **YAHWEH-M’KADDESH involves our being sanctified unto GOD**, by being set apart (in submission in our own free will) by GOD unto HIMSELF. **YAHWEH-SHAMMAH involves our being sanctified through (or, in) the real Presence of GOD**, in the sense that we are made holy in the reality that HE is Holy in terms of HIS PERSON and Presence; and therefore, we are sanctified by, and in, HIS manifested Presence (both with us and within us). The second facet of being holy in HIM and HIS Presence (see John 14:23; Eph 3:19), is a consequence of the first. That is, the first opens the Way to the second (see John 14:21,23 NKJV). It is as we are sanctified by GOD, in CHRIST (the Way), that HIS Presence manifests within us, so that we are sanctified in HIS Presence (which is also in CHRIST).

And, this process of sanctification in HIS Presence is purely a result of HIS Holy Presence radiating from our inner being [in the sense of a spiritual substance (or, hupostasis) being manifested from within us (see 2 Peter 1:19)]. For **only** YAHWEH is holy.

**That is, YAHWEH-M'KADDESH is fulfilled in YAHWEH-SHAMMAH. And the process is, in its development and establishment, a process of "holiness" defined in (holy) measures of the fullness of CHRIST [as expressed by the hupostasis (substance and nature and personification) of the Spirit Of Holiness].** All this arises in the context of the prophetic Word to be fulfilled in us (see John 6:63; 1:16) - in the Bright Morning Star.

## UNDERSTANDING OUR BELONGING TO YAHWEH

Under the New Covenant, we know that all of the prophetic elements of the Old Testament find fulfillment through a Law (Of The SPIRIT) "Of Adoption," which manifests as a **reality** in our inward witness, brought about as CHRIST is formed in us. [This is manifested through a Spirit Of Adoption, as a consequence of the anointing of the Spirit Of CHRIST being perfected in us and, **producing a sense of belonging**. Compare Rom 8:15 with Gal 4:6].

This Law Of Adoption [in the SPIRIT Of CHRIST] manifests its reality (in the Spirit terms of the anointing and, in the testimony of the Word of HIS flesh) through the spiritual processes of hope, faith and love. Hope, faith and love are all ingredients to this process of adoption, that is perfected into a Spirit Of Holiness unto YAHWEH.

The following passages bear testimony to hope, faith and love being ingredients to our becoming holy (unto YAHWEH): 1 John 3:3 (hope); Jude 20 (faith); and, 1 Thess 3:12-13 (love). All this tells us that holiness unto YAHWEH, expresses our **adoption** (as an inward spiritual witness of belonging) as true sons and daughters of the MOST HIGH.

This Law Of Adoption, is expressed in and through a priesthood, who are to be an expression of being **"Holy To The LORD (YAHWEH)"** [see Ex 28:36]. This Law Of Adoption is an expression of hope, faith and love, manifested within the spiritual totality of something called the "Law Of the SPIRIT Of Life In CHRIST JESUS."

[We are a priesthood, who are holy unto YAHWEH (see Heb 7:12; 1 Peter 2:5,9), in CHRIST JESUS our High Priest, WHO is seated at the

right hand of the FATHER (see Heb 8:1-2; 7:24-28; 5:5-10). This happens **only** because we are joined in a spiritual union (brought forth as Spirit and Life, in the Word of HIS flesh) that is HIS Body. It is because of this union in HIM that we are all priests unto YAHWEH.]

Holiness stands at the pinnacle of the Law Of The SPIRIT (see Heb 7:12,28; 3:6a) as the highest attribute of the Spirit Of CHRIST. Being holy actually **enables** us to experience the reality of operating in the Law Of The SPIRIT through the actual **experience** of the Presence Of The ALMIGHTY and MOST HIGH GOD (see John 14:23; Eph 3:19; Rev 21:22-23; 22:3-5) in growing measures of the fullness of CHRIST JESUS.

The purpose of the Law Of The SPIRIT is therefore, to present unto YAHWEH a people who are holy and blameless (see Eph 1:3-4; Gen 17:1-14). A people brought forth by the ministry of the HOLY SPIRIT, in the Spirit Of CHRIST. A people who are circumcised by the HOLY SPIRIT in the flesh of HIS Word (Rom 2:29; Phil 3:3), with a view to producing a state of holiness (through the Spirit Of Holiness), in CHRIST, unto the FATHER's glory. But, this manifestation of holiness, ultimately results from the true Presence of the FATHER HIMSELF in and amongst us (see John 14:23; Eph 3:19; 2 Cor 6:16-18).

## **BEING HOLY UNTO YAHWEH**

We are called "living stones" in 1 Peter 2:5, cut not by human hands (Ex 20:25) but, by the SPIRIT, in the flesh of the Word, that forms the flesh of our heart (see Ex 24:12; 31:18; Deut 10:16; Eze 36:26b; 11:19). What this means is that we are a holy altar (built of living stone, formed in the ROCK, operating inwardly in us in the flesh of HIS Word) brought alive in the Spirit (by the SPIRIT). The flesh of HIS Word quickened in HIS SPIRIT (in Spirit terms) enables a continuous offering of a fragrant aroma of CHRIST, in HIS SPIRIT and Spirit [in Spirit terms] unto the FATHER. [Understand the awesome revelation of our heart from Ex 20:25; 38:1; Lev 6:12-13; 1:17b; 2:16; 3:16; Deut 27:5-8; Josh 4:5,7b,9-10,20; Deut 27:2-4; 1 Peter 2:5.]

**It is our heart that is the altar that offers spiritual sacrifices (formed in the flesh of HIS Word) to GOD, through CHRIST JESUS. CHRIST JESUS, revealed and perfected in us, and expressed through our hearts (see 1 Peter 3:15a; Deut 30:6; 2 Cor 2:14-15a) is the sweet aroma that is acceptable to YAHWEH (see Num 28:2). So Lev 17:11 is actually telling us (in the context of the totality of biblical revelation**

**opened in CHRIST JESUS) that the Blood Of CHRIST has been given to us on the altar of our heart as atonement and as (true) life, so that our spiritual sacrifices are acceptable (see Col 3:12-17), in the Name Of JESUS (see Col 2:11; Luke 2:21; Phil 3:3).**

The reality of our heart being an altar unto YAHWEH opens an important realm of revelation to us in the context of the prophetic that is in the books of Exodus, Leviticus, Numbers and Deuteronomy.

The **five sacrifices** represent the means by which a people [who are a priesthood (see Heb 7:12)] would be fully established [through a circumcised heart - see Deut 30:6] before a holy GOD in holiness [by being sanctified *by* GOD - see Lev 21:1a,6,8; Ex 31:13; and, Heb 4:9, 11]. All of these offerings involve (in prophetic terms) the altar of our heart made of living stone, upon which the Law Of GOD is written (see Deut 27:2-8). These offerings prophetically involve the totality of the inheritance that GOD has given to us (see Eph 1:13-14,3-6,17- 23; 3:16-20) in the SON, WHO became the LAMB.

**YAHWEH gave us HIS only begotten SON, so that HE would be a living fragrance perpetually offered from the altar of our heart as a soothing aroma unto YAHWEH ELYON (see Gen 14:18; Luke 22:14-20).**

The **priesthood** represents those who will stand in the Presence Of GOD and minister *unto HIM* (see Ex 28:1; Deut 10:8a; Eze 44:15; Rev 22:4) and *unto mankind* (see Eze 44:11,19; Deut 10:8b; Rev 21:24). They will be a testimony [of living stones (see 1 Peter 2:5) that proclaim the *excellencies* of HIM (see 1 Peter 2:9b - NASB)] according to the Law Of Covenant, that is articulated in the flesh of HIS Word as part and parcel of the Law Of The SPIRIT (see Eze 44:24,28), designed to be manifested in CHRIST JESUS, for the glory of the MOST HIGH (see Rev 21:3,22-24,26 -27). This is the true and pure expression of the glory of HIS Grace in the BELOVED, manifested from the altar of our heart in worship in Spirit and Truth.

The **calendar of feasts** are a prophetic representation of the spiritual milestones (of the manifestation of HIS grace) for the implementation of the perfection of GOD into HIS creation in eternity. [In Matt 5:48, the LORD JESUS CHRIST proclaims the Law manifested in HIS SPIRIT as the prophetic to be fulfilled in us and through us.] This is the true substance and purpose of the prophetic Word: to fulfill an eternal calendar of perfection in Holiness Unto YAHWEH - in all eternity. The



prophetic in the calendar of feasts is designed around the sacrifices. And, it is the PERSON of the LAMB WHO stands at the centre of each of these feasts [see Num 28 and 29, where all the feasts involve the five Levitical sacrifices symbolised in different prophetic forms]. All this symbolizes the reality that the perfection of the creation in eternity is peculiarly (and wholly) expressed through the PERSON of the LAMB. **Because, the PERSON of the LAMB is YAHWEH's peculiar Testimony of HIS OWN Perfection in Nature, Intent and PERSON.** [Which is why the PERSON of the LAMB *had* to be Divine.]

Each of these feasts is a holy convocation [a gathering in the SPIRIT (what the “traditional” Church designates as the Communion Of Saints) of the people of GOD - see Eph 2:22 - a holy convocation in perpetuity (see Ps 29:1-2)]. This holy convocation in perpetuity is expressed in prophetic terms in the following: (1) The Passover (Lev 23:4-5); (2) The Feast Of The Unleavened Bread (Lev 23:6-8); (3) The Feast Of Weeks that begins with the offering of the First Fruits (Num 28:26-31; Lev 23:9-14); (4) The culmination of the Feast Of Weeks in the Feast Of The Pentecost (Lev 23:15-22) after seven complete Sabbaths from the offering of the First Fruits (Lev 23:15b), where each Sabbath is a holy convocation in itself (see Lev 23:3); (5) The Day Of Trumpets (Num 29:1-6; Lev 23:23-25); (6) The Day Of Atonement (Lev 23:26-32; Num 29:7-11) [where, from a space-time perspective, it represents a time when the Jewish nation is grafted back into the True Vine (see Rom 11:19-20,23-31) but, this is only a partial meaning]; and, (7) The Feast Of The Tabernacles (Lev 23:33-44; Num 29:12-40).

**The term convocation finds its true meaning in the terms “koinonia” and “Church” - the framework of the Body Of CHRIST.** Terms that do not as yet have much meaning - in practical terms - to most people in the modern Church. A true holy convocation is a manifestation of the Body Of CHRIST, in a living state of (a communion of) worship in the HOLY SPIRIT, in a koinonia in the fullness of the Spirit Of CHRIST (John 17:23). Each of these feasts represent a different facet of the koinonia of the Church (opened by grace) in the realm of the Spirit. They actually represent a particular facet of the fullness of CHRIST JESUS. And so, we see that the Feast Of Tabernacles represents the beginning of each cycle of the fullness of the revelation of CHRIST JESUS (in HIS glory) to mankind (in terms of the Nations, that is) through the stature of the Bride.

The idea of “tabernacles” reflects the idea of **growing** measures of **HIS fullness** being manifested in eternity, in measures of **perfection** and, in measures of **completion** (see Heb 3:6). All of these feasts represent a calendar (in eternity) for the actual manifestation of Eph 1:3-4 through CHRIST JESUS. It is also the opening of perfection to mankind in general, in different mantles (tents of dwelling or, tabernacles - Lev 26:11; Eph 3:19-20) of the anointing that manifest from the Bride. Although, individuals have transcended this calendar through their personal communion with GOD, the feasts represent a general calendar for the manifestation of a holy nation, the Kingdom Of The MOST HIGH. **“THY Kingdom Come. THY Will Be Done, On Earth As It Is In Heaven! ... AMEN!”**

The fulfillment of this plan of perfection is simply “Holiness To YAHWEH.” In fact, holiness is the central facet of each sacrifice and each feast. Holiness radiates each sacrifice and feast. Which is why the Testimony of CHRIST JESUS is the **Spirit** Of Prophecy [see Mal 3:16-17; Isa 43:26; Ps 119:49,111]. For CHRIST JESUS the LORD was raised triumphant in the Spirit Of Holiness (see Rom 1:4).

**This Spirit Of Holiness, is the essential substance, nature and, personality [that is the hupostasis - see Heb 11:1a; 1:3b] of HIS Testimony.** So we see that the seven feasts actually also represent the various prophetic dimensions of the Spirit Of Prophecy [compare the seven feasts with HIS seven “I AM” statements] that are fulfilled in accordance to the fullness of the manifestation of the Testimony Of CHRIST JESUS, through the Body of HIS Flesh in Spirit and Life (the Church of the first-born, see Eph 1:23; Heb 12:22-24), in holiness unto the FATHER.

## THE PURPOSE OF HOLINESS

**Holiness represents the highest purpose (and form and substance) of GOD’s plan of creation. For holiness is ultimately concerned with HIS MOST HOLY AND HIGH PERSON and all that can flow from HIM in the Spirit terms of HIS OWN Flesh (HIS Word). Because HIS WORD is HOLY.**

All this tells us that holiness is specifically concerned with “perfect” communion with the MOST HIGH so that HIS perfection can manifest into all facets of the creation (see Eph 1:3-6,7-11; Rev 22:3-5; 21:22-26). Therefore, we can say that holiness (when it is looked at from **our**

perspective, in terms of how it applies to our state of being) is in a sense a measure of the extent to which we can actually commune with YAHWEH. **And this “extent of communion” is defined by the Spirit Of Holiness existent within ourselves and, realized in the confidence of our position before YAHWEH (see 1 John 5:14-15,20-21), that is testified to by our inward witness.**

[The Spirit Of Holiness is the highest realm of the anointing of the Spirit Of The Fear Of The LORD. This is discussed in my book on the anointing. See also 2 Cor 7:1.]

## THE POSITION OF THE LAMB

We have also discovered in Chapter 5, that communion arises from a state of union in one flesh with the LAMB. This tells us that “our” holiness is *wholly* a *consequence* of the *status* of the LAMB HIMSELF to/in us (we in HIM and HIM in us). And this is the manifestation of the Covenant name **YAHWEH-M’KADDESH** unto us (see John 17:6,19). **So, the process of our sanctification, is CHRIST being formed in us, and this reality of sanctification is described by the process of HIM abiding in us and, we abiding in HIM (see 1 Peter 3:15a). This is why the Law Of The SPIRIT is *in* CHRIST JESUS.** It has to be, for the Law Of The SPIRIT to be applicable to us; because it is the LAMB WHO paid the price for us (see Rev 5:9) and expressed the plan of GOD for our transformation. The reality of the application comes *entirely* by (in and through) the LAMB HIMSELF (see Rev 5:9-10).

[And, it is only in HIM, in HIS blood, that the Presence manifests as the Light of HIS BEING (1 John 1:5b; James 1:17-18; John 1:4; 2 Chron 7:16; Heb 3:6).]

So we see that in all of the five sacrifices, the priesthood that “manifests” or, “presents” the sacrifices (Lev 21:6; Deut 10:8), and the seven feasts that enable the sacrifices to be manifested into the first fruits of the creation (by manifesting the commensurate realm of grace) are all fully described in this amazing PERSON WHO is called by the peculiar title “the LAMB.” And so, the essential core and fullness of the Spirit Of Prophecy is HIS Testimony as the LAMB. So the essential Testimony Of JESUS is the LAMB.

**The astonishing realm of glory that belongs to the title “the LAMB” is tied to the reality of “Holiness To YAHWEH.” The Testimony of the LAMB (the Testimony of CHRIST JESUS that is to**

**be formed into the altar of our heart) is designed to actually make us a holy people.** This is the peculiar *achievement* (see Rev 5:10) of the LAMB [the achievement of producing the Spirit Of Holiness in and through the circumstances of the cross and, perfecting it *into us* through HIS mediations as High Priest on our behalf], that is (or, “will be” - in space time terms) manifested by the HOLY SPIRIT in the Body Of CHRIST.

**But, this is also a revelation of the amazing PERSON of the HOLY SPIRIT, WHO does *all* things unto the Glory of the LAMB and the FATHER. Yet all of this Glory is fully expressed in the SPIRIT HIMSELF!** [See 2 Cor 3:17-18; 4:6.] For HE is the manifested “EXPRESSION” [the absolute and perfect “HUPOSTASIS”] of YAHWEH (see Luke 1:35). HE is the SPIRIT Of GOD. And so we are reminded once again: **“Hear, O Israel! The LORD [YAHWEH] is our GOD, the LORD [YAHWEH] is ONE!” AMEN!**

So the LAMB is the full expression of the Testimony Of YAHWEH in the SPIRIT, in Spirit terms. HE is the full expression of YAHWEH’s Blood Covenant, articulated in HIS Flesh, expressed in Spirit and Life terms. **The Spirit Of Holiness is the fullness (signified by the number 4), completeness (signified by the number 10) and perfection (signified by the number 7) of the holy Testimony that stands before the FATHER in eternity. An expression of the Flesh of HIS WORD, in Holy Covenant, in Spirit and Life terms (see Rev 5:6).** The LAMB is the WORD made flesh, WHO was perfected in HIS manhood, in order to produce an Eternal Testament Of Covenant that is to be fully expressed in the “sons of GOD” [see Ps 29:1-2] through a sacred union in the SPIRIT, in the Spirit and Life terms of the flesh of HIS Word (see 1 Cor 6:17; Eph 5:31-32; Rev 19:9; John 6:63).

So the LAMB is the full expression of the infinite Prophetic Word [that is meant (predestined) to be fulfilled (Luke 22:37b - NASB; 24:44; Eph 1:23)] according to the perfection of the FATHER’s Will (Eph 1:11). HE is the Testament of the FATHER, the WORD and the HOLY SPIRIT. **A Testament to be expressed and perfected in holy Covenant into the tablets of our heart (see Ex 32:16).** A Testament to be written and formed into our hearts, by the SPIRIT Of GOD in the Spirit terms of the Spirit Of Adoption, that is the Spirit Of CHRIST, **in the flesh of HIS Word.** We are told that the LAMB is Worthy. This tells us why HE is *entirely* Worthy (see also Rev 5:10; 21:5-7,22-23; 22:1-5). Because HE is our Life. We are entirely dependent on HIM. We are kept, nourished and manifested as sons and daughters in HIS Love.

The LORD JESUS came to fulfill the Law in cosmic terms. But, the Law is also to be fulfilled in us, in CHRIST by the SPIRIT. **The Law Of The SPIRIT is *established* by faith [in GOD through the LORD JESUS CHRIST]; it is *fulfilled* by love [through our union with the LAMB]; and, it is *expressed* (as hupostasis) in holiness unto YAHWEH [as the LAMB Of GOD radiates HIS Light (see Rev 21:23c) through us in the Spirit terms of HIS PERSON]. This expression of holiness manifests the status of the temple of our being unto the MOST HIGH - in the singular and in the collective. But, this holiness rises from HIS Presence in and amongst us.**

We have been created to worship GOD in HIS Presence (Ps 29:1-2; Deut 10:8). Our life (and our lifestyle) is to be the full expression of this worship (see 2 Chron 6:40-42; Ps 138:1-2). This expression of life is to be reflected in a state of being [in thought, word and action] that is manifested according to our “holiness unto YAHWEH.” AMEN!

## UNDERSTANDING THAT YAHWEH IS HOLY

We have introduced holiness as it is to be reflected in us. But, what does holiness mean, in GOD? We are told HE is Holy. We can explain HIS holiness as purity, perfection, HIS incomparable state of BEING etc. **But, in practical terms I believe HIS holiness means, that attribute of HIS BEING, expressed, that *causes* us to *want* to worship HIM** (see Isa 6:3-5; Rev 1:12-17; 4:8-11; 5:8-14). And it is only as we grow in our state of worship that our understanding of HIS holiness manifests and grows. This state is represented by the “hupostasis” of the Spirit Of Holiness within us. This *knowing* and *understanding* is manifested (in our inward witness) in the Spirit Of The Fear Of GOD (Prov 1:7a; 9:10).

The understanding of HIM as being Holy, is entirely experiential [because it is “hupostasis”] in the Spirit Of The Fear Of The LORD. **Unless someone first discovers the wonder of bowing before YAHWEH in the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth, he *cannot* understand the reality that GOD Is Holy.** Saying GOD is Holy and living as if GOD is Holy are two entirely different “*states of being.*”

One day our GOD will bring us into a reality where we will *tremble* at HIS Word. On that day we will begin to truly understand that YAHWEH is Holy. Right now we are only saying HE is Holy, but we don’t really understand what it means. If we did, then we would *tremble* at HIS Word (Isa 66:2). **To be able to “see” GOD in HIS Word so as to tremble at it,**

is, in my heart and mind, GOD's great provision of HIS OWN Flesh (see John 6:53-58; 17:3a). The True Bread Of HIS Life - the Hidden Manna (see Rev 2:17). And, that's how we will **know** HE is Holy (see John 17:17; 6:55-56). This is the essential revelation in Num 28:2.

## THE TESTIMONY OF THE CHRIST IN HOLINESS

What it is, that brings us into a state of worship before GOD, is CHRIST formed in us. We understand that CHRIST being formed in us implies that the flesh of HIS Word, forms in our heart in Spirit and Life terms (see John 6:63). This flesh is quickened in Spirit terms through hope, faith and love. All this is "designed" to manifest as life being lived in holiness unto YAHWEH. **But, the sum total of that which is flesh in us is HIS Testimony in us. HIS Testimony gives "flesh" to HIM, as a PERSON revealed, to the eyes of our heart. We can "see" and "know" [or, "behold"] HIM through HIS Testimony** when that Testimony has been received within us in Spirit and Life terms (see John 6:53,55-56,63). This Testimony (expressed in blood - see Heb 12:24) manifests through the revelation and perfecting of the five sacrifices, in us, in the Spirit terms of HIS Testimony that is part and parcel of the Spirit Of CHRIST - HIS anointing made available to us.

I have described these five sacrifices in the specifics of the Law Of Covenant and the Anointing as they apply to us in my first two books. ***The Testimony of CHRIST is necessary to ensure that our Covenant and Anointing are specific to the "hupostasis" of HIS PERSON and Nature. For without CHRIST JESUS, as a PERSON, it is absurd to talk of either a Covenant or an Anointing.***

But, there is more for us to understand. HIS Testimony also manifests from HIS position as High Priest (see Heb 3:1,6,14; 4:14,16). This position of High Priest manifests, as we understand and experience the "garments" (of the anointing) of our priesthood (see 2 Chron 6:41b,40-42), **that derive entirely from HIM** (see Heb 7:28b; 2:10-11; 7:12,11, 15-16,19-21).

It is as a priesthood that we find our true purpose in ministry. It is as priests (through the inward anointing which also defines our status as a temple) that we will see the peculiar ministry power that unfolds in the Name Of JESUS manifest [John 14:12-14; 15:7-8; 16:23-27; 16:13-15; 14:21,23]. John 17, is the prayer of the High Priest, that opens the glory of the garments of HIS priestly anointing into us (see John 17:22a). That



is, we are clothed by HIS priestly anointing which manifests **inwardly in us “according to the power of an indestructible life”** [see Heb 7:12,15-16; Matt 5:8; Eze 44:15-16; Rev 22:3-4]. That this will be so is prophetically expressed in 2 Chron 6:40-42.

[We need to understand the priestly garments as being molded and formed in us through the inward anointing. The priestly garments manifest through the Spirit Of Holiness (see Heb 9:8,11-12; 10:19-22; Ps 24:3-4; 15:1-2 and Eze 43:12). And, these priestly garments are actually an expression, in Spirit and Life terms, of the Testimony that reveals the Name Of JESUS.]

And, this Testimony also manifests and matures through the prophetic calendar of the seven feasts. [So, for example, we see that the Feast Of Weeks begins with the Feast Of Firstfruits and culminates through seven Sabbaths into the Feast Of Pentecost. The seven Sabbaths refer to the levels of perfection through which we will learn how to rest in GOD - in holiness unto HIM. Through each measure of perfection we will see new measures of the fire of the Pentecost lift us into the next cycle of perfection. **Because perfection is infinite, the calendar depicts a sequence of perfection in eternity.**]

It is GOD’s purpose for us to understand, receive and, manifest the Testimony Of CHRIST (see Rev 12:10-12; 5:10) unto the glory of the FATHER - in perfection (see Matt 5:48). **This Testimony is the mirror [see 2 Cor 3:18] through which we “see” and discover our true sonship, in the SPIRIT Of CHRIST, according to the Law Of The SPIRIT Of Life In CHRIST JESUS.** This reality of the Passover (see 1 Cor 5:7) manifests as Light that clothes the “sons of GOD.” 2 Cor 4:6-7 and 2 Peter 1:2-4 describe the essence of this clothing (see also John 1:12,16-18). **The anointing of the Spirit Of CHRIST that clothes the sons of GOD is called the Spirit Of Glory (see 1 Peter 4:14b; Ps 29:1-2). And this Spirit Of Glory too is tied to the Name Of JESUS (see Phil 2:9-11) that we need to receive as Testimony revealed.**

We shall see the revelation of the Testimony Of CHRIST JESUS, the LAMB in the three (prophetic) perspectives of the Sacrifices, the Calendar and the Priesthood, in the next three chapters. In doing this, we are going to focus on the Testimony as it appears (primarily) from our perspective.

By now we can understand that the concept of a testimony is many faceted. And so, we must appreciate the higher dimensions of the Testimony (as they arise from the Name Of YAHWEH and as they are

revealed to us in the PERSON of the LORD JESUS CHRIST) so that we can rise to the calling that the LORD has upon our lives (see Eph 1:17-18). Remember this too is tied to the Name Of JESUS that is to be revealed according to HIS Testimony that we have received in the tablets of our heart. This is why we need to “Remember ME.” AMEN!

## THE TESTIMONY OF THE SACRIFICES

**I**n my first book on the Covenant, the Levitical sacrifices were presented as the Law Of Covenant. In my second book on the Anointing, the Levitical sacrifices were presented in the framework of the inward anointing and how these sacrifices were part of a structure by which the Law Of The SPIRIT Of Life In CHRIST JESUS is established and “made” operational through the ministry of the HOLY SPIRIT. In this segment, we will look at the Levitical sacrifices as manifesting the experiential reality of CHRIST JESUS’ Testimony (in the context of HIS PERSON and HIS achievements), within us (see Eph 4:21-24) and through us (Rev 12:11; 15:2-5). This can only happen through the ministry of the HOLY SPIRIT, in holiness unto YAHWEH.

[It is because of the depth of application and meaning in the LORD’s sacrifice, that the Levitical sacrifices were presented as symbolisms in the Old Testament. The symbolisms carry a depth of meaning that the words of human language do not convey in themselves. It is for this same reason that the LORD JESUS spoke in parables too. Because what HE spoke carries a depth of meaning that is able to speak simultaneously to several levels of spiritual maturity, without distorting the truth.

As we are perfected in CHRIST, HIS parables will assume higher thought forms, as deeper levels of truth are revealed to our heart by the HOLY SPIRIT. **This same *expansive* thought realm exists in the so called “Old” Testament symbolisms.** And so, we can expect to continue to discover the “Old” Testament to be very “New” indeed as we “see” and discover more of CHRIST in the “Old” at the feet of the HOLY SPIRIT!]

### UNDERSTANDING THE PURPOSE OF CHRIST’S HOLINESS

The LORD JESUS came to make holiness an experiential reality. The symbolisms of the Levitical sacrifices reveal CHRIST’s Testimony in the

totality of HIS sacrifice, as the Testimony of the LAMB. Romans 1:3-4 declares that CHRIST's Testimony entered its highest spiritual state through the *manifestation* of the Spirit Of Holiness. This state of holiness manifests in Spirit terms through the spiritual revelation of CHRIST's perfect sacrifice. This Testimony of holiness, is revealed in the LORD JESUS CHRIST being set apart unto GOD, to fulfill GOD's plan towards mankind. [This reality will be manifested in terms of the Bride and the Nations]. In this Testimony, CHRIST JESUS established a reality of the holiness of being fully set apart unto GOD and, HIS purposes.

## **The LORD Has Made A Passport For Us In HIS Merits**

There is something for us to see here. Because, HE is the WORD made "flesh," HIS "holiness" is much more than just being set apart in holiness unto GOD; instead, HIS holiness also reveals an inherent state of holiness in HIS Nature. HIS BEING Holy, is important to us. **Because, HIS BEING Holy actually qualifies and defines the pathways to the "limitless" for us.** This pathway to the limitless in GOD happens because, the dimensions of HIS Testimony, perfected into HIS manhood, and made manifest to us in HIS anointing, enable and empower us to enter the limitless in the *merits* of HIS Testimony. **And because the merits of HIS Testimony were entirely proven in HIS inherent holiness, a passport has been made available to us in HIS holiness.**

This passport is given to us in the atoning power of the Eternal Blood Covenant Testimony of the LAMB.

**[The LAMB (our High Priest) has covenanted through HIS Testimony in blood, that a people will be *enabled* and brought forth, in *HIS merits* to belong to GOD. HIS anointing transfers HIS merits into us - in the Word of HIS flesh. The Word of HIS flesh inscribes an Oath. This Oath of HIS flesh is to be written and perfected into us as Spirit and Life (see John 6:63) - so that we are transformed in HIS Image.]**

## **We Are Made Holy**

HIS anointing was perfected *for us* in HIS manhood. In this process of being perfected, this inherent Nature of BEING holy was perfected into HIS manhood, *unto GOD*. This spiritual reality of being holy unto GOD,

was brought to perfection through the specifics of the cross [as a Blood Covenant Testimony in eternity], so that we could - from a practical experiential reality - receive it through HIS Testimony being communicated and translated into us, in Spirit and Life terms. **This spiritual translation from darkness to Light, which is the Passover, manifests in HIS flesh revealed and formed in us** [as the hypostasis or substance of Spirit and Life (see John 1:4)].

It is this reality of *wanting* to be holy, because YAHWEH Is Holy, that is existent in the Testimony which, is part of the anointing of the Spirit of CHRIST. This reality is imparted into our inward witness. The Levitical symbolisms reveal how this impartation manifests as a revelation received and perfected, through the Law Of the SPIRIT Of Life In CHRIST JESUS. **And this comes about through the modes of the Sin Offering, Guilt Offering, Burnt Offering, the Peace Offering and the Meal Offering which, are all elements of the Law Of the SPIRIT Of Life In CHRIST JESUS. Our true response of actually wanting to be Holy Unto YAHWEH is formed in this manner.**

This is something that is *produced* in us by the Hand Of GOD, as an expression of true life in Spirit terms (see Luke 2:40), as the Testimony Of CHRIST is revealed, written and perfected, into the tablets of our heart by the HOLY SPIRIT (see Heb 8:10-11; Deut 29:29; Rom 8:2). This happens by the power of the blood.

## The Power Of The Blood

We need to understand that the Levitical symbolisms portray actual spiritual processes released to us in the reality of the LORD JESUS CHRIST, in the realm of the Spirit in eternity. HE is the LAMB, WHO is predestined to *become* our Lamb. These processes of the Sin Offering, Guilt Offering, Burnt Offering, Peace Offering and, Meal Offering actually *enable* our transformation in CHRIST JESUS, by HIS SPIRIT. This reality of *continuous* change is the true realization of what YAHWEH has given us by Oath in the SON, as Spirit and Life.

This process of being empowered and transformed is our actual experience, *only* because the LORD JESUS CHRIST, the LAMB Of GOD, paid a price in blood (by Testimony) for us. And, this is what we *must* understand and move into through our inward witness. We are changed and transformed *not because of what we do* (in prayer, worship or, the word) but, simply because the PERSON *in WHOM we express* our

prayer, contemplation and worship has paid a price for us (by Testimony in the Spirit Of Holiness). And because HE is Divine the blood Testimony of HIS price is eternal; transcending the boundaries of space and time as the LAMB slain from the foundation of the world. What we express in HIM, must therefore be in HIS Testimony established for us. **This is how the power of the blood is activated - in Testimony. The Testimony of the LAMB, that has been given to us to be expressed from the altar of our heart (see Lev 17:11).**

**The blood atones because of the Testimony expressed in the Spirit of Holiness.** But, we *must* see that atonement is very much more than just a covering; atonement also *empowers* the Testimony Of CHRIST JESUS, *into* our life [through our heart] in living terms of the Word of HIS flesh (see Heb 10:19-20). **This is the power of the blood; it powers new life into us by Testimony.** But, this can only happen *if* we pursue the Testimony in hope, faith and, love in the reality that we belong to HIM, because HE purchased us in HIS blood by Testimony. **The power of the blood is only activated by the Testimony Of CHRIST JESUS that is activated from our heart, in the belonging of being holy unto HIM.**

## Understanding The Necessary Divinity Of CHRIST JESUS

But, the essential key to this experience is the divinity of CHRIST JESUS. This is why the central truth of scripture is the Divinity of CHRIST JESUS. Because what HE established in HIS manhood is lifted into a living reality of transformation, change and, growth in the dimensions of eternity, in HIS SPIRIT in Spirit terms, *because of HIS Divinity*. For HIS Divine PERSON establishes (by and in HIS Nature) and fulfills (in the power of HIS Name) the position of HIM (as CHRIST JESUS) being our Salvation. And so CHRIST declared that *HE* is the Way, the Truth and, the Life! And no wonder! Because *HE* is the essential revelation of *all* scripture. *Without HIM* there is *no* true meaning in scripture.

All of scripture receives its stamp of authenticity of being the truth - experientially - through revelation of, and fulfillment in, the PERSON of the LORD JESUS CHRIST. **And so all of scripture is verifiable in CHRIST JESUS, through the Law Of The SPIRIT, that manifests the reality of life in CHRIST,** as something *entirely experiential* through hope, faith and love, in a state of holiness unto the FATHER.

And so, we are told in John 14, that when we see the LORD JESUS CHRIST (revealed by the FATHER through the HOLY SPIRIT), we will



also see the FATHER and we will in the process of this revelation (implicitly) also come to know how to walk by the SPIRIT. Because the HOLY SPIRIT manifests HIMSELF as both the SPIRIT Of CHRIST and the SPIRIT Of GOD. And so, to walk by the SPIRIT is the limitless experience of true Life, in the true, full and perfected knowledge of the FATHER and the SON, in the Spirit terms of the Spirit Of CHRIST, quickened by the HOLY SPIRIT according to the Word of HIS flesh.

Only in the Levitical symbolisms is this linkage revealed in the true balance of grace that is aggregated in *all* five of the sacrifices. All have an essential part in changing our lives.

## **The Treasure Of The Hidden Manna**

The LORD JESUS CHRIST being set apart, is an expression of HIM being holy unto GOD. But, HIS being set apart was fulfilled through two practical realities (that are actually being opened to our inward witness). The *first* is this; that, HE in HIMSELF is Holy. The *second* is this; that, this fact of HIS inherent holiness has been perfected (for us), through the circumstances of the cross, into a state of BEING in CHRIST JESUS that we call “TRUE MAN.”

[This state of HIS BEING is a reality translated into us in a Passover of Light, that is the Light Of Life].

The five sacrifices actually describe the total expression of HIS sacrifice, in terms of all of their hidden “inner” facets (or, “hidden manna”), that define the position of “TRUE MAN” into us (**creatively**). It is the eating of this Hidden Manna that is the substance of what empowers and enables our understanding of the *reality* of salvation, that is given to us as life in the Word of CHRIST. This substance and reality began as the indestructible seed of the flesh of HIS Word (1 Peter 1:23; Gal 3:16,14); this seed is meant to grow (in the flesh of HIS Word) thereby enabling our transformation in its growth in Spirit and Life terms.

This enables us to receive a deeper appreciation of the inward treasure (Col 2:2b-3) of HIS sacrifice that has been “bequeathed” to us as an inheritance *in HIS fullness*, in Spirit terms (see Matt 6:21). This treasure is CHRIST HIMSELF (see 2 Cor 4:6-7a; Prov 21:20a). And, this enables us to receive understanding of the deeper dimensions of meaning surrounding the “knowledge” [Greek: “epignosis”] of CHRIST in passages such as 2 Peter 1:3-4, Eph 1:17 and, Col 1:9-11.

[This comes into being in us experientially, because “understanding” is a reality to us in the Spirit Of Understanding. This enables us to sense, discern and, **know** that there is an experiential (prophetic) dimension to the symbolisms in the Levitical sacrifices. Which when manifested (revealed and formed) into us as understanding, in some measure of the fullness of CHRIST, opens the reality of being holy unto GOD, in the dimensions of hope, faith and love. This is the experiential reality of a new life that is to be the testimony of every Christian. The revelation is that **every** Christian **can** enter this reality!]

The prophetic word of CHRIST’s sacrifice, that is recorded in the first five chapters of Leviticus, enable us to perceive the inward consecrational dimensions of the LORD’s sacrifice that are the essential substance of the true treasure of HIS glory **that we need (and are expected) to receive within ourselves** (see Matt 6:21) in the light of the knowledge of the glory of GOD that is in the face of CHRIST JESUS (see 2 Cor 4:6-7a, NKJV). This is YAHWEH’s treasure. The word “treasure” here represents treasure as YAHWEH considers treasure! This is the treasure of YAHWEH’S riches (Eph 3:16)

The revelation that exists in the apparent symbolisms, **immeasurably** enrich the gospel narrative of HIS life, crucifixion and, resurrection in terms of their spiritual framework of **application** to us. Because all that CHRIST did [as they are described in all four gospels] are meant to become an experiential reality in our lives in terms of (our) benefiting from it and in terms of (our) blessing others in it, unto the glory of YAHWEH.

This is to be translated into our living through the application of the many dimensions of the Law Of The SPIRIT Of Life In CHRIST JESUS, in the Spirit terms of the anointing within. It is to manifest into us as a reality in Covenant with the MOST HIGH GOD even as the anointing within rises through its attributes of Understanding, Wisdom and Knowledge, in the **true** fear of GOD. This reality is immeasurably enriched by the reality of GOD’s Counsel so that we are each empowered in the true Strength, of being [set apart] holy unto GOD MOST HIGH, which is the pinnacle of the Spirit Of The Fear Of GOD.

The first five chapters of Leviticus, if truly grasped in the SPIRIT in Spirit terms, will transform the **entire** meaning of the **whole** New Testament narrative both theologically and experientially. The amazing miracle of salvation is **proven** (theologically and experientially) by the

Levitical symbolisms. So we are forced to conclude that the bible is one book, because in it is hidden an integrated revelation that we can call “HOLY SPIRIT revelation theology.”

And this experiential theology of revelation (see Deut 29:29) is part and parcel of the Law Of The SPIRIT Of Life In CHRIST JESUS! AMEN! This is what Rhema means! This Rhema is Life made manifest in Spirit terms. This is the reality of Covenant. And, this awesome reality (expressed in terms of Knowledge, Counsel, Understanding, Wisdom, Strength, Truth and, The Fear Of The LORD) manifests from our inward witness, because the inward witness expresses [the treasure of] all that we have *in* CHRIST JESUS, in the true reality of the ministry of the HOLY SPIRIT. [See Luke 24:44-45,49; 11:9-10,13.]

From this perspective, we can also see that the Levitical symbolisms when revealed to our heart, add an incredible and irrevocable proof (across the boundaries of space and time) of the *reality* of CHRIST JESUS, HIS life, HIS sacrifice, HIS resurrection and HIS Presence - into our inward witness as the substance of life (see John 1:4), instead of something written in the pages of a book. And this *reality*, manifests by the HOLY SPIRIT, as a living testimony within us (see 2 Cor 4:6) and through us.

The MOST HIGH has inscribed this irrevocable proof (see Gen 14:18-19), *entirely within the limitless boundaries of HIS SPIRIT's ministry of impartation, revelation and, perfecting of Truth into us* (see John 16:13-15). We must never forget that these realms will only be opened in the Law Of The SPIRIT (see Zech 4:6-7; Deut 29:29). Take note of the warning in Isa 29:9-14; 30:1-2,9-15.

And this supernatural *proof* will only be opened to those who will come to HIS feet in hope, and so *receive* by faith *in HIM*, all that HE has in store for them. The proof will be written and formed into their hearts and into their personalities, and manifested as a testimony of life in CHRIST JESUS. So the proof [which brings into us the true experience of a new reality in the SPIRIT Of CHRIST] is the Testimony Of YAHWEH that becomes an inward reality in us! This inward reality is called “the light of the knowledge of the glory of GOD in the face of CHRIST JESUS” - YAHWEH's OWN TREASURE (see 2 Cor 4:6-7a NKJV)! Notice the Word Of The Oath that declares that, “Light shall shine out of darkness.” That Light, is *now* shining into our hearts! AMEN!

This also becomes the true experience of the LORD JESUS CHRIST (through the PERSON of HIS SPIRIT and through the substance of HIS Spirit) being, the Mediator of our Covenant with YAHWEH. This is the true experience of spiritual growth accompanied by the Word [Rhema] Of CHRIST's Power (see Heb 1:3).

The results of CHRIST's mediation are seen in the creation of the treasure of CHRIST in the inward witness (1 John 5:7-8,6 KJV/NKJV), through the ministry of the HOLY SPIRIT, that manifests our mediated right in Covenant as a state of confidence (see 1 John 5:9-12,14-15), **before** the MOST HIGH (see John 1:12,14; 14:21,12-14; 15:7-8; 16:23-24; 14:23; 16:25-27). Our inward witness therefore, represents a state of communion [in direct or, indirect terms (see Num 12:6-8)].

**And so, CHRIST's mediation manifests our spiritual position, as a reality according to the Law Of The SPIRIT Of Life In CHRIST JESUS. That is, the Law Of The SPIRIT manifests according to the richness of our (mediated) position in CHRIST JESUS.** This results in our being able to flow in the SPIRIT as a consequence of the reality of CHRIST JESUS in our lives! We will further explain this process of mediation shortly.

All of our High Priest's mediation is done in "Holiness Unto YAHWEH." We need to fully understand the spiritual concept of holiness and, we need to **truly** desire its revelation (see Deut 29:29) into our inward witness. This is the key to receiving the reality that GOD's written word expresses the limitless dimensions of our inheritance.

**Imagine a reality within us, that *enables* us to *receive* the written word into our hearts as a living inheritance (see John 16:13) *all of the time* (see Ps 127:2b,1-2; 1:1-3)!**

## UNDERSTANDING HOLINESS UNTO YAHWEH

CHRIST yielded to being fully and perfectly set apart unto GOD in total submission **for our sakes**. We have discussed the power of this submission as being love, in the previous chapter. We will now discuss the process of actually being set apart unto YAHWEH. Theologically, the idea of being set apart is called holiness. The central idea in this holiness, is simply the idea of being set apart (or, **consecrated**) unto GOD and HIS purposes. And this certainly is a valid meaning to being holy, in the sense of being holy unto GOD.

But, as we said earlier, CHRIST's holiness is something infinitely deeper in its inherent perfection; and, this is in terms of the nature of HIS living "BEING" being inherently holy. **The total commitment to GOD that the gospels attest to, is a total expression of HIMSELF [as revealed in the depths of the Levitical symbolisms], in HIS inward BEING, and this is what is meant by HIS holiness. Not only being holy unto GOD; but, in HIS BEING, being Holy in HIMSELF, in terms of an inherent state of being Holy as GOD.**

This state of BEING is especially attested to by the totality of HIS response through the cross, in spite of the inner trauma of the cruel external circumstances imposed on HIS PERSON and BEING. HE remained unchanged [Immutable] in HIS inherent state of BEING. **But, HE carried the manifestation of HIS being holy into the "in-situ" creative state of HIS manhood, thereby opening the entire potential of being holy unto YAHWEH, to a new man.**

[And so, you and I *can* therefore be holy! It is also our right by Covenant! The LORD JESUS paid in blood for this right to be given (or, made manifest) to us in HIS Name! AMEN! We *need* to *live* this reality.]

## The Law Of Covenant Is Activated In The LAMB

It is only in the Levitical sacrifices that we see the product of the richness of the inward dimensions of this holiness. And the revelation of holiness is manifested towards us in the framework of a Law Of Covenant. This Law Of Covenant is meant to be framed (through the Spirit of Adoption) into our inward man through the inner workings of the inward anointing. This anointing has been designed in CHRIST to enable our state of being to be governed according to a living Law Of Covenant, in the SPIRIT Of CHRIST JESUS [in holiness unto YAHWEH!].

This Law Of Covenant (fulfilled in CHRIST JESUS and operated by the HOLY SPIRIT) is to be attested to by the flesh of our heart (formed in the Word of HIS flesh), through an anointing [which is the anointing of the Spirit Of CHRIST], which is designed to bring forth a witness in man (as a quickened state of being), that fulfills this Law Of Covenant (in man), before the FATHER, **thereby enabling the sons of man to actually become ( and, operate as ) the Sons Of GOD** (see Heb 7:28; 2:10) - Holy Unto YAHWEH. AMEN! [Can you see this? Can you *want* this?]

**This is a position framed (articled in the Word Of HIS flesh) in CHRIST JESUS as a sacred inheritance, and manifested according to**

the leading of the HOLY SPIRIT, *into* a new man, in total fulfillment of Covenant Law, which is the *reality* of the operation of the Law Of The SPIRIT Of Life In CHRIST JESUS. AMEN!

This position is: *opened* through the blood [in HIS Testimony], in the hope of salvation (see Heb 6:19,17); it is *established* through faith [in receiving and perfecting that Testimony]; it is *fulfilled* in love [as we love HIM by putting on HIS Testimony in obedience]; and all this *manifests supernaturally* (miraculously) into a state of holiness unto YAHWEH! This is a manifestation of our perfected nature. This happens systematically even as hope, faith and love are expressed towards YAHWEH in our daily living. Holiness is therefore a perfected state [of a Nature expressed by CHRIST towards GOD] *that comes into being in us in JESUS Name*. Something entirely created by the hand of GOD upon us, as a result or, consequence of our testimony of hope, faith and love, perfected in the LORD JESUS CHRIST. [Our witness must be perfected into a true and living testimony.]

The LAMB's holiness has therefore, a *practical* and priceless value to us in terms of its manifested reality in our Christian life. **Being holy, and holiness, are not the theoretical facets of an abstract theology. But instead they are a practical gateway to a special realm of grace that is inscribed in the LAMB for us** (see Rev 21:23b, in the context of Prov 20:27a). It has been given to us. We only need to see (in hope) and receive and act (by faith).

## The Need To Behold The LAMB

There is therefore, much meaning in the Baptist's declaration in John 1:36, "**Behold, the LAMB Of GOD!**" We need only behold HIM with the eyes of our heart (see Eph 1:18,17, NASB; Matt 6:21; Prov 21:20) - in hope, faith and love - and we will be totally and completely transformed. It is when we *actually see HIM* that we will die to self (see Rev 1:17a).

[Read 2 Cor 4:6-7; 3:17-18 in the context of the Word Of The Oath.]

**And, that is an experience that is far more powerful than seeing the LORD with our natural eyes. HIS disciples saw HIM in far greater measure and depth after they received the empowering (see Luke 24:49b) of the Baptism Of The HOLY SPIRIT, than they did when HE walked with them in the natural. The reason was that the later experience of CHRIST JESUS (empowered by the HOLY SPIRIT) manifested its reality *within* them; and therefore, from the**



**position of being Light within, this reality radiated through their thoughts, words and actions - supernaturally, all of the time.**

This reality is no different for us living 2000 years later. This is proof irrevocable indeed. But, this is proof that will only manifest when we are willing to see ourselves as being holy unto GOD. Simply because HE Is Holy. This is the understanding of holiness that we need to receive within ourselves and we will see ourselves being changed as a perfectly *normal* experience of Christian living (see Deut 30:11-14; 29:29). AMEN!

Besides HIS submission and HIS love, the LAMB was also fully committed to GOD's purpose. But, this commitment was infinitely more than a purpose or an objective. **HIS commitment was a state of BEING unto HIS FATHER [in terms of HIS inward PERSON and Personality]. A state of BEING pre-existent within the GODHEAD, and made manifest and proven [before the very eyes of the creation] through the perfected state of a TRUE MAN.** And, this "TRUE MAN" is to be manifested into us as sons and daughters (Heb 7:28; 2:10) - the living testimony to GOD's glory, in all eternity. **And, it is the sons of GOD who are the ultimate proof of YAHWEH's Blood Covenant Testimony in eternity (see Rev 12:11,10, 12).** For these sons (and daughters) are *entirely* the product of HIS grace and mercy in the BELOVED (see Eph 1:3-6)!

## **Understanding The Power In Holiness**

Let us recap what we have said so far. The LAMB's inherent Nature of BEING was unaltered, by the circumstances HE faced. HE remained perfectly Holy in HIS BEING, and PERSON, and Personality. HIS Divine Nature was entirely unaltered by the sacrifice HE made in the flesh of HIS humanity. The Divine Nature remained entirely intact in its inherent immutability. Unchanged by the experience.

But, what we see in this, is that HIS humanity was *perfected* in HIS Divine Nature (see Heb 9:14) and manifested as a "Testimony" of living Truth in Spirit terms, into a TRUE MAN, the "Blueprint" for a new man. This "Blueprint" is existent in the LAMB (see Rev 5:6-10), in the Spirit and Life terms of a Testimony (in the Word of HIS flesh) that is to be received by us, into the flesh of our hearts, through a process of revelation (see Deut 29:29). This "Blueprint" is perfected into our living; so that the transforming power of CHRIST [through HIS SPIRIT, in Spirit terms] is manifested into us.

The fragrance of CHRIST's Testimony, of a perfected state of BEING in HIS manhood, when received within ourselves, radiates a *need to be Holy Unto YAHWEH* in us. This reality is expressed in the Spirit terms of the Spirit Of Holiness, through which CHRIST was raised from the dead. This resurrection power [Greek: *dunamis* - inherent power] is made available [Greek: *energeo* - energized] to us in order to bring forth a new race of man in HIS Perfect Image. This is the power of the reality of seeking to be holy - in hope, faith and love.

The Testimony of "I AM" remained entirely intact, through the cross, in a state of holiness. And this state of holiness is so powerful that it is able to manifest a testimony of being holy unto GOD, within us, in the specifics of a personal Covenant that is to be *mediated* by our High Priest through the merits of the *eternal* sacrifice of the LAMB.

[So, Rev 13:8 (NKJV) declares, "the LAMB slain from the *foundation of the world.*" This statement also validates our using the Levitical sacrifices to describe the deeper truths of our faith. Truth is not bound by space and time. And this is so, because YAHWEH Is Truth.]

## Entering The Realm Of The Eternal Blood Covenant

This process of mediation rises out of the *accomplishment* of the *eternal reality* of the Testimony of the perfected TRUE MAN and, the Testimony of the ONE TRUE GOD, being united in a Covenant. A living Covenant of the Spirit, in the flesh of the WORD, fully sealed by the blood Testimony of the LAMB in the Eternal SPIRIT before the FATHER (see Heb 9:14). This is an Eternal Blood Covenant (see Heb 13:20).

It is this holy Covenant that is being formed as a living testimony into the tablets of our hearts, as a true, full and perfected reality of salvation, to the Glory of the FATHER's Grace in the BELOVED. We are actually being clothed with salvation (see 2 Chron 6:40-42) so that the Eternal Blood Covenant Testimony will be *seen* as a living testimony that clothes us individually and collectively. AMEN!

There is something that we need to see and receive here. In the fulfillment of the prophetic Word (symbolised by Levitical sacrifices) at Calvary; and, in HIS position at the right hand of the FATHER; the LORD JESUS is both the LAMB of the sacrifice and the High Priest WHO *makes* (see Rev 5:9-10) the sacrifice a practical reality in *each*

**one of our lives** - in the experiential continuity of eternity. HE makes the offering and HE fulfills the offering in, by and through, HIMSELF. Heb 10:14 records that, “**by one offering HE has perfected for all time** [past, present and future] **those who are sanctified.**” [Please note what verse 21a is saying in Heb 13:21a,20-21.]

This is the positional reality that is being made manifest in us, as a living testimony through the LAMB slain from the foundation of the world. The LAMB is meant to be our Lamp (see Rev 21:23b in the context of Prov 20:27, Mark 4:21-25; Eph 1:17-19; Deut 29:29; Eph 5:31b-32, Rev 19:7-10 and, 1 Cor 6:17), so that we can see *all* things through HIM. We can enter into this reality today because the LAMB was slain from the foundation of the world! AMEN! We don't have to earn it! We only have to receive by revelation, perfected into our hearts by simply asking, seeking and knocking in partnership with the PERSON of the HOLY SPIRIT (see Luke 11:9-10,13).

[So, if we move into this reality by hope, faith and love we will experience the reality of CHRIST becoming our treasure (see Matt 6:21). And this will empower our transformation. Because that is the Will of the FATHER. When CHRIST becomes our Treasure, we have entered a state of being holy unto YAHWEH. We simply need to objectively give GOD access to our inward man and we will be transformed. GOD is the one WHO changes us. **We are transformed by simply allowing GOD to be GOD: to us and, in us! AMEN!**]

## THE REALITY AND POWER OF THE BLOOD

Heb 9:19-22, tells us that the Book Of The Law, the People Of GOD, the Tabernacle and, the Vessels Of Ministry, were all cleansed with blood [see what position this opens for us in Deut 10:8]. That is, they were sanctified by blood. That same process of sanctification continues in us today (see 1 Peter 3:15a) in the PERSON of CHRIST JESUS, as CHRIST is formed in us, in the true Testimony of the flesh of HIS Word. The passage from 1 Peter 3:15a tells us to sanctify CHRIST in our hearts. And this is the key to being transformed, CHRIST becoming our Treasure as HIS Blood [Covenant] Testimony speaks to our heart, and through our heart unto our heavenly FATHER (see Heb 12:24; 1 Kgs 8:56-61).

**For we are being sanctified in the blood, and opened to the Law Of The SPIRIT Of Life In CHRIST JESUS, through the water of the word (through the washing of *regeneration* and *renewal* by the HOLY**

**SPIRIT** - see Titus 3:5); and, *we are being made* into a holy people in Covenant (see Deut 10:8a) with a Holy GOD, the dwelling of CHRIST (Heb 3:6a) or, CHRIST's Tabernacle, unto the FATHER's glory. And, *we are being perfected* into becoming the vessels of the FATHER's Will (see Col 1:9b-12a).

Heb 9:23-25, tells us that CHRIST entered into the heavenly temple **“to appear in the Presence Of GOD for us.”** This heavenly temple - of the SPIRIT in Spirit terms - is sanctified (in the eternal sense of past, present and future) by better *sacrifices* that were fully consummated in CHRIST through HIS OWN blood (see Heb 9:11-12).

[Note the use of the word “sacrifices.” This word reinforces the relevance of the use of the Levitical sacrifices in a higher plane of revelation, which relates to the LAMB “slain from the foundation of the world.” Please understand that the term “sacrifices” is a direct reference to the prophetic in the Levitical sacrifices. So, we are being told that CHRIST offered these sacrifices in HIMSELF at a higher plane in the SPIRIT (see Heb 9:14) in Spirit terms.]

## **The Heavenly Temple: The Mediation Of The Prophetic Into Us**

**Why was there a need for CHRIST to “sanctify” the “things” of the heavenly temple?** [The “things” of the heavenly temple, which are being referenced to, are all elements of the prophetic Word (the Hidden Manna), to be revealed and opened to our experience according to the Law Of The SPIRIT Of Life - *In CHRIST JESUS*. The symbolisms of the furniture and utensils in the Tabernacle Of Moses, enable us to appreciate the dimensions of the “things” of the heavenly temple.]

**He had to sanctify and consecrate a position for man in the spiritual reality of the heavenly temple so that HE could then mediate (see Heb 9:15) a Covenant reality (through the veil of the flesh of HIS Word - see Heb 10:19-20) for a new race of man. HE mediates this Covenant before GOD on our behalf (that is, on behalf of the tabernacle of HIS Body), in [the Divinity of] HIS perfected manhood (see Rev 5:7-8,6-10). This mediation of Covenant, is described as sanctification [through the Word Of The Oath (see Heb 7:28; John 17:6a) - YAHWEH M'KADDESH]. Because, the blood that sanctifies is “the New Covenant in MY blood.”**

This process of sanctification applies to the **“greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this**

creation” - **HIS OWN Body in the SPIRIT, in Spirit terms [the perfect fulfillment of the Word Of The Oath - YAHWEH SHAMMAH].** HE sanctified this Body by HIS OWN blood, as a living eternal Testimony [in a state of Covenant] of faith, in the hope of HIS holy and perfect love in the FATHER, in the HOLY SPIRIT.

So Heb 10:10 declares, **“By this Will [the FATHER’s Will described in Heb 10:5-9] we have been sanctified through the offering of the body of JESUS CHRIST once for all.”**

[This offering of HIS body is covenanted to (by the proof of living Testimony) to be made manifest in a Body of the SPIRIT constructed in the Word of HIS flesh, in Spirit and Life terms, in fulfillment of the Law Of The SPIRIT Of Life In CHRIST JESUS - in fulfillment (see Matt 5:17; Luke 24:44; John 17:6) of the Covenant Name YAHWEH SHAMMAH, according to the Word Of The Oath THAT is IMMANUEL (see Isa 7:14; 9:6- 7), in the true continuity of eternity (see Rev 21:3-7).]

The LORD JESUS perfected HIS manhood in the perfect will of GOD through obedience (see Heb 5:7-9). HE offered the flesh of HIS OWN body as a substitution for our own bodies, on the premise of ***HIS flesh*** manifesting a “new flesh” within us; that, in the flesh of HIS Word, HE would in HIS SPIRIT perfect in us, in Spirit and Life terms, a Body in the SPIRIT, alive in Spirit terms, that is HIS OWN Body in the SPIRIT. And this continuity will be consummated and fulfilled, in HIS Alpha and Omega, in the Marriage of the LAMB! AMEN!

## **The Mediation Of The Prophetic Is True Love Experienced**

We are each a part of that holy Body sanctified by HIS blood, and perfected in the flesh of HIS Word, by circumcision through HIS SPIRIT, and quickened to life in the Spirit terms of the SPIRIT Of Life In CHRIST JESUS. HE is ***mediating*** the Covenant position of each one of us - individually - in HIS capacity as High Priest seated at the right hand of the FATHER. And, this is an incredible task even by celestial standards. For it is the painstaking mediation of life (in Covenant) in billions [or, in growing trillions?] through eternity (see Heb 5:6,9-10; 7:17, 21-22,24,28; 6:17-20) in holy Covenant described in the Oath of “I AM” in ***the*** SON (see Heb 7:28). This is Agape in Holiness Unto YAHWEH! And, what a Testimony of Agape! An Agape that was prophetically revealed in Glory to Moses in the attribute of Long-Suffering (see Ex 34:6).

This is another reason why the CHRIST had to be Divine. For no creature can be created, even by GOD, to do “on-line mediation” in the lives of billions on earth and in heaven simultaneously and eternally! For such mediation requires HIS Omnipresence, HIS Omniscience and HIS Omnipotence. And above all this, it requires the perfection of HIS Nature. Looking at the many imperfections of the Church that comprises each one of us, we can each understand that this is an “impossible” task. **But, the LORD is able to take many many camels through the eye of the needle! CHRIST has undertaken such a task because of HIS love for us. Now this is a love that is not only unconditional, but truly it is also incomprehensible.**

Incomprehensible, because, our testimony amongst each other bears so little semblance to HIS love for *each* one of us - and, *all* of us! There is something here for each one of us to catch in our heart. For we often despise each other across our divisions. **Yet, even as we despise in our self-righteousness or vindictiveness, HE mediates *our perfection* before the FATHER! But, it must be with many tears in HIS eyes.** The fact is, we appreciate so little of what HE has done for everyone (and each one) of us. After 2,000 years, that’s a pitiful testimony of how much we actually value HIS love.

But this revelation enables an appreciation of Divine love. HIS is an unconditional, holy love. **And, this is the LORD JESUS CHRIST, the LAMB that is Worthy! Now we can better understand the reality of true greatness. This is JESUS, the Name above all names. This is JESUS, before WHOM it is infinitely more than a privilege to bow down before and worship! When we have learnt to worship HIM in the truth of HIS love, then will we see ourselves (as HIS Body) in a new light.** For it is then that we will see ourselves (as HIS Body) in HIM, rather than as something in our-own-selves.

[It is as we experience the mediation of the Covenant into our being and our lives that we will enter the dimensions of actually falling in love with our BELOVED. This is the essence of the Key Of David.]

All of this is symbolized in the Levitical sacrifices and the “garments” of the priesthood. We shall discuss the garments of the priesthood later but, let us very briefly look at the Levitical sacrifices from the perspective of being a Testimony of holiness unto the LORD. And, let us look at the succeeding paragraphs as a means of enhancing our “parrhesia” or, “confidence” in desiring to express (in practical terms)



a holy faith towards a holy GOD, WHO has *purchased* us and *made* us (see Rev 5:10-11), through the perfection of HIS perfect and holy love.

## RECEIVING THE REVELATION OF A HOLY INWARD WITNESS

**(1) *The Sin Offering*:** In Lev 4:6 it reads: **“And the priest shall dip his finger in the blood [of the Sin Offering], and sprinkle some of the blood seven times before the LORD [YAHWEH], in front of the veil of the sanctuary.”**

We have already explained the fact that the LAMB has sanctified the tabernacle of HIS Body in the SPIRIT, in the Spirit terms of HIS sacrifice, through HIS blood. This sanctification of the tabernacle actually *enables us to experience a higher reality* [through our inward witness] in practical terms [see Matt 5:8]. This we typically see in the experiential lifting of the veil of our inward sanctuary, in HIS Spirit [quickened by the HOLY SPIRIT] during worship, prayer or, in the meditation and contemplation of the Word of HIS flesh.

For example, when we worship the LORD, we (generally) begin in the Outer Court. But as we sing our praises, in the inward expressions of hope and faith, we can suddenly (instantly) experience the HOLY SPIRIT lift our praises into the realm of the Holy Place (or, the Tent Of Meeting). And the words of our praises come alive with meaning as the HOLY SPIRIT quickens these words (through the medium of the Spirit Of CHRIST) into “living praise and worship.” This is praise and worship that rises out of our heart unto GOD. A similar realm of experience exists in both the realm of the word (in meditation and contemplation of the word) and prayer. And, here again it involves our heart being opened towards GOD.

[As we grow in the LORD JESUS CHRIST, we come into the experience that the Holy Place can be the more “normal” state of our inward spiritual residence and, our heart becomes fine tuned to the reality of the MOST HIGH (at will). This is when we actually *begin* to inwardly sense the awesome reality of YAHWEH and HIS Truth.]

### Appreciating The Oath Of The Sin Offering

What is it that enables our heart to be opened in such a manner before a holy GOD?

**The opening of the heart is *enabled* by the Oath underlying the blood Testimony Of CHRIST. This Oath arises in the strength of the**

**intents of HIS Offering - on our behalf** (see **Matt 27:50,51**). We tap into the spiritual position opened on our behalf, in the Testimony of the LAMB, by faith in HIM. This faith can be quickened in the empowering that is released through the use of tongues - see Jude 20.

Lev 4:6 symbolizes all this by telling us that this experience is a result of the blood [of the Sin Offering] being “sprinkled seven times” before YAHWEH, in CHRIST’s *perfect* sacrifice of sanctification (Heb 9:11-12a,22-24; John 17:19,22a). **Seven depicts the perfection of the Testimony that enables the sanctification.** HIS Testimony expresses the glory of the perfection (see John 17:22a) that HE manifested from HIS Inward Witness, as an actual Testimony of intent towards our eternal well being, before the FATHER - **in satisfaction of all of the tenets of the Law** (Rom 13:8) - **as an Oath in Eternal Covenant.**

[All of the intents of HIS Inward Witness and Testimony are also prophetically symbolized in the Levitical sacrifices. We need to see (by faith) that these symbolisms are also on Oath of fulfillment - in YAHWEH’s grace. Since the LORD JESUS CHRIST fulfilled the Law and the Prophets in HIMSELF.]

What exactly is this Oath in Eternal Covenant that is activated by the perfection of CHRIST’s Testimony produced on our behalf, before the FATHER? **It is HIS Oath to manifest perfection in us in sonship (HIS SONship being perfected into our sonship)!** The Levitical sacrifices express the mode of this expression as a Law Of Covenant fulfilled in CHRIST JESUS for us. **And, this is why [because of HIS Oath, that HE undertook to mediate into our lives as a living reality that] our sin can be covered before a holy GOD.** And, it is on the basis of this incredible Oath of an astonishing love, that the veil is lifted in the sanctuary of our being (by the HOLY SPIRIT), whenever we turn our hearts **in CHRIST** towards the reality of YAHWEH.

[We know from experience that this veil lifts in the instant when our heart actually fixes itself into the reality of YAHWEH, in the SPIRIT. What 2 Cor 4:6 (NKJV) expresses as: **“the light of the knowledge of the glory of GOD in the face of CHRIST JESUS.”**

Our heart actually enters this reality through the spiritual senses which are part and parcel of our inward witness. Actually, by grace, our heart can actually immerse itself into this pure and perfect reality, in the love of CHRIST, on a continuous basis. We are all predestined to enter into this continuity in eternity. But, what we need to understand is that,

we can actually enter this reality even today, not in our merits but, in the merits of the LORD JESUS CHRIST. And, because this happens in HIS merits, we need to see that it therefore, can be experienced! AMEN!]

The grace of this Oath, which in hope becomes the spiritual anchor of our soul (see Heb 6:19), enables our *heart* to be quickened by the SPIRIT Of CHRIST, in the Spirit terms of HIS anointing. **The anointing rises within us, even as the anointing also comes upon us. This is the experiential reality of the Tent Of Meeting.**

The veil is lifted according to the response of our heart (in sensory terms that are an expression of the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth) to the reality of the LAMB (that manifests according to the level of HIS Testimony that we have received) and, the response of our heart to the ministry of the HOLY SPIRIT. [The LAMB's Testimony is a true expression of the Bread Of Life that expresses the reality of being the House Of CHRIST.]

**What we must see from the depths of our heart is that, this entire process, in which the Tent Of Meeting becomes an experiential reality, is manifested only because it has been eternally *ordained* by the Oath of CHRIST's Testimony, on our behalf, before the FATHER.**

However for this reality to manifest, we must, in our own free will, *draw* [through our inward spiritual senses (see Heb 5:14), which are the "eyes" of our heart] by hope, faith and love from the Testimony of YAHWEH's Covenant in the SON - manifested in CHRIST unto us (see John 7:37-39) - in JESUS' Name. Where, the Name JESUS, is the testimonial reality of the LORD JESUS CHRIST ["I AM"] expressed by our inward witness in the reality of the Word of HIS flesh actually resident in the tablets of our heart.

[Please make an effort to clearly understand what is being said here. **We grow in the merits of CHRIST JESUS. We must learn how to tap into HIS merits, by faith in HIS Testimony, in the Spirit Of Holiness. Where the Spirit Of Holiness is very simply the inward expression of our willingness to be set apart unto HIM in the dimensions of HIS Testimony. We grow by, in and, through the LAMB. We need to desire (in the fullest depths of our inward witness) that CHRIST be formed in us. CHRIST manifests HIS anointing to enable us to be**

**consecrated. We are *enabled* (supernaturally, through our inward witness) by the priceless sacrifice of the LAMB. The merits of this sacrifice must be revealed and received by our inward witness as truth in CHRIST. Then we will *automatically* see this realm become our reality! This is the reality of the Holy Place.**

Our fleshly efforts will not do us any good, no matter how good our intentions may seem to us. This is because our righteousness is like filthy rags (Isa 64:6), before a holy GOD. And this is so, because perfection exists only in GOD. We must draw (through the inward desires of our heart) perfection from GOD - through CHRIST JESUS - in a true and living partnership (a facet of koinonia) with the HOLY SPIRIT. Perfection can only be experienced in this Way - in GOD. When we operate in this reality something called the Key Of David will manifest within our hearts. This Key will manifest in the reality of our willingness to pursue CHRIST's love (see John 14:21), in the Testimony of HIS Name (Rev 3:7-8).]

So what we are saying is that, by the blood sacrifice of the LAMB, and the ***proving*** of the perfection of the sacrifice of the LAMB, before the FATHER, in the Testimony of the Spirit Of Holiness, our sin nature is covered by the Testimony expressed in HIS atoning sacrifice (see Num 29:11a; Lev 16:6,11,15-19). This covering in the Blood Of Eternal Covenant exists as an eternal Testimony of an Oath in Covenant. An Oath that undertakes to establish and fulfill (through the integrated processes of hope, faith and love) in the lives of a new mankind a miracle of transformation that is called the clothing of salvation - in holiness unto YAHWEH.

[Revelational Insight: Whenever, we are inwardly in Covenant Agreement with any of the myriad facets of this Oath this covering is activated, so that we can experientially draw from the specifics of our Covenant that have been brought into a quickened State Of Agreement within us, in the SPIRIT. AMEN! See John 1:12,16-18. You will ***know*** this reality when it manifests in your witness. See 1 John 5:14-15.]

## **Entering The Realm Of The Oath In The SPIRIT Of CHRIST JESUS**

This Oath Of Salvation is ***established*** and ***fulfilled*** by the Law Of Faith and the Law Of Love, in us, in accordance to the Law Of The SPIRIT Of Life In CHRIST JESUS - in holiness unto YAHWEH. **So atonement exists in the Oath of fulfillment to be manifested [by HIS**

mediation] in us - in sonship (see Heb 7:28; 2:10-11). This Oath is sealed in Blood. And so the Blood atones. Because of the Oath to mediate the dimensions of HIS Testimony into the tablets of our heart (see Ex 32:16). Because the Blood is the expression of the *Testimony* by which the Oath stands (Heb 12:24). A *swearing* in the perfect integrity of the Testimony of “WHO and THAT, I AM” (read carefully the principle in Heb 6:13-19; 3:5-14 and notice how it is tied to a Testimony).

And so we can, by the Law Of The SPIRIT, in its operation through the Law Of Faith, be lifted [through our heart] by grace, miraculously and supernaturally, into the Holy Place. The Law Of The SPIRIT operates through our position in CHRIST JESUS. This position is defined by the Oath of HIS sacrifice, which is in turn defined in the Word Of The Oath, that is revealed in the flesh of HIS Testimony formed into the tablets of our heart as a living witness of “I AM.” Can you see how our heart is actually meant to operate (or, function) as a living altar (of worship in Spirit and Truth)?

So when we eat of HIS flesh, we are drawing from the Word Of The Oath, in the revelational reality of the Testimony of HIS sacrifice, through the meditative and contemplative processes of hope, faith and love which are expressed in a reality of truth that is the process of true remembrance.

Please read Ps 119, to see the revelation in the following sequence of verses: 2,14-16,1,22,24,31-32,36,99,111,125,144,151-152,49,55,148.

**YAHWEH’s Testimony arises in the awesomeness of HIS Covenant Names. The Covenant Name opens according to the Testimony (see John 17:6a) received. The Covenant Names Of GOD therefore reveal the span of application of the Word Of The Oath that is to be opened through the Key Of David, through the dimensions of the LAMB’s Testimony.**

[See John 17:6a,11b,12a; Ps 138:2 (NASB); and read Ps 132:11-12 in the understanding that CHRIST is the “**the Root and the Offspring of David, the Bright Morning Star**” (see also Rev 22:16 and 2 Peter 1:19).]

The terminology of being both Root and Offspring depicts the Oath of the Beginning and the Ending of all that rises as the prophetic Word, ordained in the name of David. **The prophetic in the name of David, is revealed and fulfilled in the intimacy of love that is the essential revelation of the reality of the Bride, that is revealed in the Tabernacle Of David.**

We can see the basic framework of this prophetic reality revealed in the fact that CHRIST was born in Bethlehem (meaning: “the House Of Bread”) in the city of David (meaning: “the city or dwelling place of the Well-BELOVED”). This simple revelation tells us volumes about, the conditions that must prevail in order for CHRIST to be formed in us! We must be a House Of Bread. The purpose of being a House of Bread is so that we can actually live in the mountain of YAHWEH (see Gen 22:14) which, is Zion (see Ps 84:4-5, NASB). This is the prophetic made available to us in the Tabernacle Of David (see Ps 15:1-2; 24:3-4).

**So, in this simple context, there comes an understanding of each one of us being a House Of Bread, in the Well-BELOVED. This opens an awesome revelation of the Oath in many passages of scripture. It is particularly awesome when seen in the context of all that is expressed in Ps 132:11-12.**

So we see that the blood of the Sin Offering opens an awesome realm of promise in the Oath Of Covenant that, opens in the *experience* of the Tent Of Meeting. By now we can understand that the Tent Of Meeting is the spiritual framework in which the Tabernacle Of David comes alive to us. YAHWEH means for HIS holy anointing and Presence to manifest both upon us and within us, so that our praise and worship, prayer and, meditation and contemplation become holy unto HIM (see Ps 23:5-6) in the framework of a state of being, **that manifests the reality of YAHWEH’s Covenant Names within us.** [In fact in Psalm 23, all of the Covenant Names Of GOD are referenced.]

This comes into being through the covering of the blood Testimony of CHRIST JESUS, that covers our entry into the Holy Place and ultimately into the Holy Of Holies, according to the Word Of The Oath that stands in the Word of HIS flesh. This reality is experienced according to the Key Of David, that is actually witnessed (in the reality of HIS love) within us.

We must understand that this is not just “automatic entry” into the Presence of YAHWEH and HIS Oath. But instead, this is a realm to be manifested in the fear of GOD, within us and through us, to the glory of GOD. However, this happens only in the reality of the Key Of David, formed in the Testimony of the LORD JESUS CHRIST being our BELOVED, within us. This Key Of David is formed in our sanctification and transformation in the love of CHRIST JESUS (see John 14:21).

This transformation is to stand as a testimony of a true state of worship in Spirit and Truth, arising in the reality of CHRIST JESUS in



us. **This is the state of worship that YAHWEH *demands*. Because, this form of worship manifests our temple in a state of being, holy unto YAHWEH. This worship in turn (when it manifests as a concrete action in terms of “Spirit and Truth” from within us) is the mechanism of our being perfected further in accordance to YAHWEH’s Oath of Testimony in CHRIST JESUS the LAMB.**

[And this reality of an inward state of worship is actually meant to manifest a total lifestyle in worship, arising from the Word Of Oath that has become alive to us in hope, faith and love. This inward witness (of hope, faith and love) expresses our position in CHRIST, in fulfillment of the Law Of The SPIRIT Of Life. That is, that we love the LORD our GOD with all of our heart, soul, mind and strength. This is an expression of our holiness unto YAHWEH. AMEN!]

## **Experiencing The Oath Of Salvation**

In practice, we find that the level to which we rise in our *act* of worship [into HIS holy hill - see Ps 24:3-4a] depends on the level of the manifested anointing upon, as well as the level of the anointing within that responds [or, ascends] to the anointing upon. To the extent [or, level of hope, faith and love] in which the Blood Covenant Spirit Of Adoption within us cries, “ABBA FATHER,” to that extent will we rise [or, ascend] in our worship (or, prayer and contemplation). And to that extent will we be strengthened.

**[Please understand that experientially, all this happens at the speed of thought and desire, expressed through the spiritual senses of our inward witness - spontaneously - in hope, faith and love quickened in the grace of the ministry of the HOLY SPIRIT.]**

What we have discussed so far is the reality of being opened into GOD’s Presence through the Word Of The Oath, that has been expressed through CHRIST’s atoning blood Testimony, being made alive in us. We pointed to the astonishing realms of this Oath that are available when we come to the *realization* of being a temple unto YAHWEH. But there are several intermediate positions that we need to appreciate first. We shall point to these positions in the succeeding paragraphs and the remaining segments of this chapter.

## **The Blood Opens The Way Into The Tent Of Meeting**

Lev 4:7 records the following: **“The priest shall also put some of the blood on the horns of the altar of fragrant incense which is before the**

**LORD [YAHWEH] in the Tent Of Meeting [or, Holy Place]; and all the blood of the bull he shall pour out at the base of the altar of burnt offering which is at the doorway of the Tent Of Meeting.”**

This verse denotes an interesting sequence of events. It tells us that first the horns of the altar of incense (that depicts the fragrance of our worship, prayer or, meditation and contemplation) are sanctified by the blood of the Sin Offering. This blood obviously opens the door to the meeting (of the anointing upon with the anointing within, that enables the practical inward dimensions of our functioning as a temple or, sanctuary unto YAHWEH to manifest).

Now the blood is taken to the Outer Court and poured at the base of the altar of burnt offering in order to facilitate the actual process by which worship, prayer and contemplation can manifest so as to enter the Holy Place and the Holy Of Holies in practical terms.

We are expressing the symbolic shadow of the Old Covenant sacrifices in terms of their eternal New Covenant implications and expressions. Given the fact that we are a temple in New Covenant terms. We can now see that the altar of our heart begins (in worship, prayer and meditation) as the “Brazen Altar” in the Outer Court and it rises to become “The Altar Of Incense.” And as Heb 9:3-4a suggests, this Altar Of Incense (of the fragrance of CHRIST expressed in worship, prayer and contemplation) has the potential to move into the Holy Of Holies. And this is the experience and testimony of Ps 24:3-4.

Actually there is a position where we can actually always be in the Holy Place of YAHWEH’s Presence (see Ps 15:1-2). So here we see the inward reality that results from the revelation of CHRIST, as the reality of CHRIST that is formed in us (see Gal 4:19; Eph 3:17), grows and manifests its reality within us day by day, in the temple of our being (see Eph 3:16-19).

We also need to apply this reality in a broader corporate perspective. All that we have described, as being our inheritance, is testified to by CHRIST’s one perfect and complete offering. This entire realm of truth and the awesome dimensions of their experience, stand in HIS merits as a Testimony of (our) inheritance. This Testimony stands as an eternal “remembrance” in CHRIST. See the principle illustrated in Solomon’s prayer in 1 Kgs 8:59.

Now we can understand why the CHRIST had to be the WORD. Because only the WORD, could become the LAMB slain from the

foundation of the world; so that the Word Of Testimony could be framed in such a manner so as to stand perpetually [as a growing memorial in eternity] before the FATHER, as the Truth of the (prophetic) Word Of The Oath, in Eternal Remembrance.

**This eternal Testament of salvation is to be fulfilled (through our being clothed) in the specifics of HIS Truth, HIS Righteousness, HIS Love, HIS Holiness, HIS Faithfulness, HIS Wisdom, HIS Understanding, HIS Knowledge etc., within each one of us, as the experiential reality of an Eternal Blood Covenant. This reality is actually mediated into each one of us as a Bill Of Rights And Responsibilities into our inward witness (see John 1:12; 1 John 5:6-15; John 14:12-14; 15:7-8; 16:22-27; 17:6a,22), by our High Priest.**

The blood of the Sin Offering being poured at the base of the altar of the Burnt Offering tells us that the blood of the Sin offering opens the way for this Blood Covenant reality to be opened within ourselves through the expression of the Burnt Offering.

## **Understanding The Way Into The Tent Of Meeting**

How is the way opened? Lev 4:8-10 and Lev 4:11-12 describe a two stage process that depicts CHRIST's sacrifice - in the face of sin - on Calvary. Verses 11-12, depict the outward sacrifice of the LAMB's body of flesh in human terms. The body of the LAMB on the cross was the subject of humiliation and abuse and the torture of crucifixion "outside the camp." HIS fleshly body symbolized two things. First, it was inflicted by the brutal expression of man's sinful nature. Second, it was treated as sin on our behalf [that is, the FATHER allowed it to be treated as sin on our behalf].

[We also see that the crucifixion of CHRIST was a concrete expression of mankind's sinfulness and wickedness on the PERSON of CHRIST. The cross testified to man's real state of being in sin. The fact that the LAMB was sinless gave a true perspective of man's nature.]

HIS body of the flesh experienced the death brought about by our nature. **But within the temple of HIS body was the true expression of HIS Witness in Testimony; HIS offering of HIS inward perfection (depicted by Lev 4:8-10) in the fullness of HIS humanity unto the FATHER, in the face of the sin expressed upon HIM. The Testimony of HIS willingness to not only take our place but, HIS willingness in love, to *work into us* HIS perfection as an Oath In Testimony, through**

**which the Covenant will be formulated and written into us in growing measures of HIS fullness (forever).**

The passage in Lev 4:8-10, tells us that the fullness of the fat of CHRIST's anointing, the two kidneys (depicting the offering of HIS Manhood in the fullness of soul and spirit), and the lobe of the liver (depicting the fullness of HIS Heart - in oneness of soul and spirit) becomes the Way for the Burnt Offering of total consecration that is to be manifested *in us* as the total transformation of our heart. It is the reality of the Burnt Offering being manifested within us that is the reality of our transformation.

This is a Blood Covenant reality in consecration. The LAMB manifested the power to overcome sin from within HIMSELF into an anointing. Thus making the power to be transformed available for our use through HIS anointing being received and perfected within us as the Burnt Offering, Peace Offering and, the Meal Offering.

[In the Burnt Offering HE made available the power by which HE made HIMSELF a total offering to the FATHER. In the Peace Offering HE made available the power of HIS inward peace, as the inward reality of communion with YAHWEH. In the Meal Offering HE made available (for us) the power to be perfected in HIM, by HIM, and through HIM, by our being (supernaturally) manifested as HIS fragrance (symbolised by frankincense in Lev 2:1), through the anointing of HIS Spirit being manifested from our heart (symbolised as the salt of Covenant in Lev 2:13), thereby manifesting a perfected nature (symbolised as fine flour in Lev 2:1) in HIM.]

So now we can understand (from the perspective of the Sin Offering) the application of a part of CHRIST's sacrifice, *experientially*, in our daily worship, prayer and, meditation and contemplation. We can experience it as an "opening" into GOD's Presence. We see that it is *only* by the LAMB, in HIS PERSON and what HE did for us, that we experience the Tent Of Meeting. HE is the Way. **We do not earn it by our merits. It is opened by the grace of an incredible love to be received by Testimony within ourselves.** It is entirely in the merits of the Testimony of the LAMB, that our sin is covered for entry into the Presence of YAHWEH's designated Tent Of Meeting in the SPIRIT, in Spirit terms. But, there is a purpose to this entry. And this purpose begins with the Burnt Offering, which we shall discuss shortly.

## **The Necessity Of Valuing The Anointing Of CHRIST JESUS**

Given the background to the “opening” of our being to the anointing upon, it is of the utmost importance that we do not take the anointing for granted. It comes fully paid for by blood in the Testimony of an expression of unconditional love. A love expressed in the excruciating pain of suffering and torment, that is the cross and the circumstances expressed through the cross. So this opening of the Way in our worship, prayer and contemplation, is grace experienced.

However today, because such experience has become “common place” there is a tendency in the Church to take the anointing for granted. So the LORD reminds us to: “Remember ME.” For if we forget the CHRIST, we will surely one day in the future, sign our own death warrant, because our heart will become hardened, and the sin of idolatry (the worship of self) will surface again (see Heb 10:26-31). [There are at least two major religions of the world that openly depict the worship (or, deification) of self as their core doctrine. We (you and I) are not immune to this curse. Lucifer fell from a position before the very throne of YAHWEH ELYON.]

We must understand and always remember that the fat of the anointing belongs to the FATHER (see Lev 3:16b). **The anointing is undeserved *privilege* bestowed upon us and into us by the grace of an incomparable love.** The price for this “happening” was blood. The blood of the LORD HIMSELF. The privilege is brought into us and upon us by the PERSON of the HOLY SPIRIT. The HOLY SPIRIT is also ALMIGHTY GOD. HE is not to be taken for granted. HIS “attendance” is possible only because of the awesome Testimony of the blood of atonement. That is why it *appears* “easy” to receive and operate the anointing. But, to take the holy anointing, formed in the sacredness of CHRIST JESUS the SON, for granted, is to tread on dangerous ground (see Heb 10:26-31).

The necessity for us to understand the anointing as holy [actually scripture says *most holy*] is pointed to in Lev 6:24-25,27,30. **“Then the LORD [YAHWEH] spoke to Moses, saying, ‘Speak to Aaron and to his sons, saying, “This is the Law Of The Sin Offering: in the place where the burnt offering is slain the sin offering shall be slain before the LORD [YAHWEH]; it is *most holy*. .... Anyone who touches its flesh [this happens through our inward state of *remembrance* under the Law Of The SPIRIT] shall become consecrated [that is, become consecrated by Law (or, as a consequence of the operation of the Law;**

for example, under the Law Of The SPIRIT, this consecration could function through the Law Of Faith) - see 1 John 1:8-9 for the application under the Law Of The SPIRIT]; **and when any of its blood splashes on a garment** [through carelessness; that is, when we take the garments of the anointing for granted we splash the blood of CHRIST], **in a holy place you shall wash** [see Titus 3:5b] **what was splashed on.**

**Also the earthenware vessel** [that's you and me - see 2 Cor 4:6-7] **in which it was boiled shall be broken** [that is we are to be broken so that we will sin no more: see 1 John 1:6-7; 2 Tim 2:20-22; 3:1-5; 1 John 3:4-9; 1 Cor 6:15-20; Rom 8:13]; .... **But no sin offering of which any of the blood is brought into the Tent Of Meeting to make atonement in the Holy Place shall be eaten; it shall be burned with fire.**””

This final segment points to the higher [perfect] Law Of The SPIRIT, where the Word of HIS flesh, that manifests the true reality of HIS sacrifice in us, is set alight eternally in the SPIRIT Of CHRIST. It also signifies the *necessity* of our functioning under the higher [perfect] Law Of The SPIRIT (see Rom 8:14-17), in CHRIST JESUS (see 2 Cor 6:1-3, 14-18; 7:1; 5:20-21; Heb 12:15-25,28-29) in the Spirit Of The Fear Of The LORD. This is the anointing that values YAHWEH's love (in the blood Testimony of CHRIST JESUS), brought alive in us in the testimony of our inward witness.

**(2) The Guilt Offering:** This is the offering for deliberate and wilfull sin or, deliberate transgression. Lev 5:1-4 symbolizes the types of transgressions seen in us. Lev 5:1, tells of our being convicted of sin in the conscience (see 1 Tim 1:19; 3:8-9; 4:1-2). Lev 5:2-4, tells us of unclean acts and words arising from the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes and, the boastful pride of life (see 1 John 2:16).

St. John Of The Cross warns of the spiritual forms of sin. [2 Cor 7:1 tells us that we can sin in our spirit.] This great mystic wrote of the spiritual forms of sin in the areas of spiritual lust, spiritual greed, spiritual pride, spiritual self-righteousness and spiritual power (of spiritual control over others for example). In their spiritual forms, these sins of the natural man open into the realm of blasphemy in the spirit of man (see Heb 6:4-6; 10:26-31; Matt 7:21-23). We have seen the merchandizing of the anointing in the Church in recent years. We will see “highly” developed forms of this realm of blasphemy rise through the New Age religions and their root forms in Eastern Mysticism. Only a holy Church can defeat this form of sin. Materialistic, “prosperity”



Christians run the danger of being overwhelmed by the “dressed up” forms of New Age “Christianity” (see 1 Tim 4:1-2).

We who are in CHRIST must remember that the Law Of The SPIRIT is holiness unto the LORD. If we carry wrong fire before YAHWEH, we *will* die (Lev 10:1-3; Heb 12:15-29). This is also the Law Of The SPIRIT - in righteous and holy judgement. So we must be in a state of repentance (see Matt 26:26-28) that is a consciousness of YAHWEH’s holiness. So we must each learn to consciously worship the MOST HIGH.

[A state of repentance is *not* a state of being conscious of our sin. For this could potentially exert a negative force over our nature so that we could actually be overwhelmed by sin and its consequences. We are instead to be overwhelmed by YAHWEH’s holiness! And, sin will have no place in us. AMEN! A state of repentance means to be in a conscious and sub-conscious state of worship before GOD. Brother Lawrence was an example of this amazing miracle of YAHWEH’s grace.]

(3) **The Burnt Offering:** The Burnt Offering is offered upon the Sin Offering (see Lev 8:14,18). The Sin Offering therefore opens the Way for the Burnt Offering. Lev 4:8-10 is actually telling us that it is because the inward parts of the Sin Offering are offered on the altar of the Burnt Offering that the Way is opened. **That is, the Way into the reality of the Burnt Offering is defined in the inward dimensions of the Sin Offering.** The merits or status of the inward dimensions arise in the reality that anything fired on the altar is an offering *belonging* to YAHWEH (see Num 28:2). It is a sweet aroma to the MOST HIGH. The external parts of the Sin Offering are however, on the other hand, actually burnt outside the tabernacle. And so, **CHRIST JESUS was crucified outside the gates of Jerusalem on our behalf. This execution was the judgement for our sin.**

There is a deeper dimension to this. In prophetic terms, Jerusalem symbolizes Zion. The LORD’s inward sacrifice was consecrated in the fire of the HOLY SPIRIT (see Heb 9:14) to enable our entry into the Hill Of The LORD (see Ps 24:3-4). HE overcame *our* death on *HIS* merits so that *we* could actually abide in Zion (see Ps 15:1-2). The power that enables this to happen is the resurrection power manifested in CHRIST JESUS when HE was raised from the dead and seated at the right hand of the FATHER (see Eph 1:19-20). However, we need to understand that the resurrection represented the outcome of HIS inward sacrifice when this sacrifice was judged to bear the Testimony of the Spirit Of Holiness (see

Rom 1:4). This inward sacrifice arises in the merits of what is called the Burnt Offering.

HE offered all of HIMSELF and the sum total of this offering was found to manifest an aroma in the Spirit of Holiness. **But there is something before all this, that the Levitical sacrifice of the Sin Offering is revealing. CHRIST JESUS defined something in the inward dimensions of HIS Sin Offering so that the Burnt Offering of the Spirit Of Holiness could manifest in resurrection power.** This is the power of the atoning blood sacrifice that defines the merits in which our position before YAHWEH is defined. We need to first see the merits of our position in the atoning blood sacrifice of CHRIST JESUS. Then we can see the power that makes this position come alive.

This is why we need to understand Phil 2:8-12 very carefully - in *fear* and *trembling*. Notice that the LORD JESUS was bestowed the Name above every name because of the inward dimensions of HIS sacrifice! HE did not grasp HIS position as GOD as something to be utilized carnally; but instead, HE humbled HIMSELF as a Bond-Servant through the cross in obedience to fulfill the FATHER's Will. And, because of the inward dimensions of this witness in Testimony HE was raised and bestowed a Name above every name. There is something hidden in the merits of the LAMB that requires our attention in the dimensions of the Spirit Of The Fear Of The LORD so as to manifest a reality of "trembling" in HIS Word (see Isa 66:2). This is the Way in which the Word of HIS flesh is to be received and perfected into us. This is the realm that we are to open that arises out of the prophetic in the Levitical symbolisms.

**So those of us who think that we have outgrown the cross, need to understand that the resurrection is *merely* a consequence of the cross. The resurrection in all of its glory is *merely* a Testimony to the power of the Word Of The Cross (see 1 Cor 1:17-19). The resurrection simply had to happen because of the merits of the cross. It is the glory of the cross (where the cross needs to be seen as the objective representation of CHRIST's victory over human failure and wickedness) that is the basis of the resurrection. That's why we have a Marriage Supper of *the LAMB*. That's why the title "the LAMB" is the chief expression of the revelation of the LORD JESUS CHRIST in the Book Of Revelation. The foremost revelation of Revelation is this title - the LAMB! AMEN! Because we only find ourselves in the LAMB. HE is our BELOVED even as we are HIS beloved!**

We need to yearn for the revelation of the Word Of The Cross with *fear* and *trembling* so that we can see the glory of the LAMB and so that we can enter the dimensions of the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth. Only in the cross are the righteous dimensions of sincerity and truth defined in the Testimony of the LAMB.

### **The Need To Receive The Inner Dimensions Of The LAMB's Offering**

What comes out of the inward symbolism of the Sin Offering is the need to see the inward dimensions of the LAMB's Offering. Our faith needs to see the merits of what the LAMB brought forth in HIS Blood Covenant Testimony. It is when we understand these inward dimensions that we will come to the true revelation of HIS love that is the fulfillment of all that arises in the dimensions of the inward witness.

Those who only see the external dimensions of HIS sacrifice remain untouched by HIM. There are many who simply can't understand how CHRIST can atone for their sins. Others pay lip service to a belief that finds no expression in their actual lives. But, those who in hope and by faith, *see* and *understand* the inner dimensions of HIS offering, are transformed by the power of HIS finished sacrifice that stands before YAHWEH in Eternal Covenant Testimony - for us.

It is our ability to "see" the inner power of the LAMB's Testimony of sacrifice, that powers our faith in the reality (in understanding) of CHRIST JESUS. This is the key to seeing CHRIST JESUS as the Author and Perfector of our faith. **It is the inward (GOD-given "eyes") ability to "behold" the LAMB, in every area of our life and living, that is the key to being transformed.**

So it is in this sense of the Testimony sealed in blood, that we are saying that the inward parts of the Sin Offering open the Way for the Burnt Offering. And this "Way" is operated on the basis of the Law Of Covenant (the Law Of The SPIRIT) expressed in CHRIST. It is operated in hope, faith and love, in the objective of being "Holy Unto YAHWEH." This objective is quickened in the Spirit Of The Fear Of The LORD and is meant to manifest (perfected) in our trembling at the Word Of GOD.

[Under the Old Covenant each of the Levitical sacrifices were elements of Covenant Law (see Lev 7:37-38). **Under the New Covenant**

We need to yearn for the revelation of the Word Of The Cross with *fear* and *trembling* so that we can see the glory of the LAMB and so that we can enter the dimensions of the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth. Only in the cross are the righteous dimensions of sincerity and truth defined in the Testimony of the LAMB.

### **The Need To Receive The Inner Dimensions Of The LAMB's Offering**

What comes out of the inward symbolism of the Sin Offering is the need to see the inward dimensions of the LAMB's Offering. Our faith needs to see the merits of what the LAMB brought forth in HIS Blood Covenant Testimony. It is when we understand these inward dimensions that we will come to the true revelation of HIS love that is the fulfillment of all that arises in the dimensions of the inward witness.

Those who only see the external dimensions of HIS sacrifice remain untouched by HIM. There are many who simply can't understand how CHRIST can atone for their sins. Others pay lip service to a belief that finds no expression in their actual lives. But, those who in hope and by faith, *see* and *understand* the inner dimensions of HIS offering, are transformed by the power of HIS finished sacrifice that stands before YAHWEH in Eternal Covenant Testimony - for us.

It is our ability to "see" the inner power of the LAMB's Testimony of sacrifice, that powers our faith in the reality (in understanding) of CHRIST JESUS. This is the key to seeing CHRIST JESUS as the Author and Perfector of our faith. **It is the inward (GOD-given "eyes") ability to "behold" the LAMB, in every area of our life and living, that is the key to being transformed.**

So it is in this sense of the Testimony sealed in blood, that we are saying that the inward parts of the Sin Offering open the Way for the Burnt Offering. And this "Way" is operated on the basis of the Law Of Covenant (the Law Of The SPIRIT) expressed in CHRIST. It is operated in hope, faith and love, in the objective of being "Holy Unto YAHWEH." This objective is quickened in the Spirit Of The Fear Of The LORD and is meant to manifest (perfected) in our trembling at the Word Of GOD.

[Under the Old Covenant each of the Levitical sacrifices were elements of Covenant Law (see Lev 7:37-38). **Under the New Covenant**

**they operate as elements of the Law Of The SPIRIT, which is the perfect Law Of Covenant being written into the tablets of our heart.** The experience of the Law Of The SPIRIT arises from its elements of hope, faith, love and holiness. And these elements operate through the anointing of the Spirit Of CHRIST.

This inner clothing of the Spirit Of CHRIST, begins being manifested when our spirit is born of the SPIRIT Of CHRIST. **The Law Of the SPIRIT makes the total inward and outward expression, of this inner clothing in the anointing, a totality in GOD - by the SPIRIT, in CHRIST, unto the glory of the FATHER.** This inner clothing of the anointing are the garments of the priesthood of the Order Of Melchizedek. Clothing made after the pattern of those of our High Priest - **“according to the power of an indestructible life”** (Heb 7:16,12). However, there is the revelation of the Way, defined in the Sin Offering, that enables the grace of this realm to open to us by hope and faith.]

## **The Eternal Spiritual Reality Of The Way**

What is it that the LAMB consecrated for us that represents this Way? What did the LAMB establish for our use “in hope” and “by faith” in overcoming sin and being transformed?

**The inward parts of the LAMB’s Sin Offering describe the sacred intents and purposes, and loving reasons, for the LAMB’s sacrifice on our behalf.** This is why the inward parts of the Sin Offering were completely burnt on the altar (see Lev 4:8-10). **These inward parts are the sacred intents, purposes and reasons that are the Testimony of the Will of the MOST HIGH, expressed through the PERSON of HIS WORD.** The Testimony of the sacrifice of the LAMB, WHO is the perfect expression and Testimony of YAHWEH’s sacred Will, stands before the FATHER on our behalf. The foundation to all that stands before YAHWEH however, is grounded in the intents, purposes and reasons, expressed in the inward symbolisms (of spirit, soul and heart) of the Sin Offering.

The entire fabric of the Testimony stands eternally, **on the basis of these intents, purposes and reasons being fulfilled in the LAMB’s Testimony, through the framework of a Covenant that is increasingly brought alive in us and amongst us, in all eternity.** This Covenant is made available to us through the dimensions of the Law Of The SPIRIT that are opened in hope, faith and love, in holiness unto YAHWEH.

This Way is entirely defined in the inward dimensions of the attitude of the LORD JESUS CHRIST that Phil 2:5-12 describes as the basis for the Name JESUS.

We need to open our heart to the inward realm of this “attitude” mentioned in Phil 2:5. This attitude enables the unleavened bread of sincerity to be expressed. It is from this realm that the Testimony of the blood of the LAMB will manifest so as to defeat satan through the word of our testimony (see Rev 12:11). This attitude must be pursued in the HOLY SPIRIT. We must seek its manifestation through the Finger Of GOD (see Ex 32:16). We must pray for its manifestation in CHRIST JESUS. Only YAHWEH can manifest this attitude within our hearts by writing the Testimony of HIS Law Of The SPIRIT into the tablets of our heart in the Word of HIS flesh, so that we can express our witness and testimony as Spirit and Life.

Therefore, it is the Testimony of CHRIST JESUS that is the basis of the Covenant becoming *our* Covenant *in* the LORD JESUS CHRIST - by HIS Testimony being manifested, in us and through us, by the HOLY SPIRIT according to the Law Of The SPIRIT *in* CHRIST JESUS. The Covenant that becomes *our* Covenant is the fulfillment of the prophetic word (of the Covenant - see Ps 25:14; Deut 29:29), which (also) is the Testimony Of CHRIST JESUS. This Testimony is manifested in us in the Spirit terms of the Spirit Of CHRIST. But, this Testimony is actually also the FATHER’s Will (see Eph 1:11), manifested towards us in the LAMB.

[This is another reason as to why the LAMB had to be Divine for no creature can engineer this Testimony to match the parameters of “intent, purpose and desire” of the MOST HIGH in eternity - in Covenant. It is because of the infinite expanse of eternity that the LAMB’s sacrifice had to be *absolutely* perfect. **For this sacrifice had to be of the stature that would sustain a new race of man in eternity.** We will (and must) always belong to HIM; and this is what the Marriage Supper of the LAMB manifests as an eternal Covenant reality in the one flesh of two hearts knitted together in the SPIRIT Of CHRIST.]

## Understanding The Power Available For Consecration

In terms of *the Testimony of Covenant Law*, the Sin Offering includes HIS willingness to overcome sin on our behalf. And, this has resulted in a realm of power having been made available to us, as a Testimony of HIS power to overcome all sin. Similarly, the Burnt Offering is the Testimony



of HIS perfecting of the power of consecration, through HIS Testimony of being set apart in holiness unto YAHWEH, in a state of obedience. This Testimony of HIS power is perfected into the anointing so that we could be perfected in HIS power experientially. **We receive this power by receiving HIS Testimony in remembrance and by perfecting this remembrance through our daily actions.** This is a remembrance that, in the merits of the LAMB, stands before the FATHER forever. All this is part and parcel of the miracle that is the anointing.

**This anointing - in us - would manifest the power of *HIS Testimony* through our *faith* in HIM.** [This is why we have called faith GOD's miracle medium for use in holiness (see Jude 20). Faith enables us to receive the riches of the FATHER's glory given to us in CHRIST JESUS. Perfected faith makes these glory riches *ours* (see Eph 3:14-19). And please don't forget that this faith is the substance of hope (see Heb 6:19). **There is a realm of hope that goes behind the veil and it is from this (consecrational) hope that most holy faith manifests. Please remember that it is JESUS WHO is the Author and Perfecter of our faith.**

**This most holy faith is the substance of the sanctifying power of GOD, in HIS SPIRIT, according to the flesh of HIS Word, in the testimony of *our Blood Covenant*.** It is from this realm of most holy faith that the power of the Name Of JESUS will manifest in accordance with "whatever" we ask (see John 14:12-14).

So, our faith is perfected [supernaturally] through our living of CHRIST (as opposed to our living in sin) in our lives. **This enables our faith "in remembrance" to be perfected in our daily living, so that our remembrance is perfected in CHRIST so as to manifest a state of *being* (in both conscious and sub-conscious levels), that is a living expression of our life [actually CHRIST's "zoe" life perfected in us as a total expression or manifestation]. This is our testimony of *Covenant being*.** It is this Covenant being that stands before the FATHER. And this is the fundamental facet of being a son and daughter of the MOST HIGH.

[The "works" of actually *living* our lives **must bear testimony** to our faith state in CHRIST JESUS (see James 2:17-24). This faith state is actually a manifested state of "remembrance" (see the concept in 1 Kgs 8:59) born of the substance of true hope, that stands in the reality of CHRIST JESUS in us (see Heb 12:2). A reality made manifest and maintained by the ministry of the HOLY SPIRIT in all eternity.

Most holy faith (see Jude 20) therefore, has the purpose , to enable us to receive the riches of our FATHER's glory in CHRIST JESUS as a living testimony of our Covenant in the LORD JESUS CHRIST. AMEN! And, this is the meaning of Covenant consecration. Where, this consecration is a supernatural process, manifested through the ministry of the HOLY SPIRIT, in the Spirit terms of CHRIST being formed in us. Remember, that it all begins with our remembrance, according to our hope (which consecrates us) in CHRIST JESUS. This hope is able to take us beyond the veil (see Heb 6:19; 1 John 3:3).]

The blood of the Sin Offering makes our conscience sensitive to sin; **because HIS Testimony in remembrance permeates our conscience both consciously and sub-consciously.** This enables us to be perfected, through obedience and repentance, in our every action as YAHWEH supernaturally transforms our inward man, **so that sin actually becomes unacceptable to us in steadily increasing measures - experientially.**

So the Way is the reality of CHRIST JESUS' intents and purposes becoming framed in our inward witness so as to create an "attitude" that causes us to actually revile sin; and instead, actually yearns to put on CHRIST in the power of HIS Testimony opened to our hearts and perfected through our actions, manifested through the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth. AMEN! Putting on CHRIST is what the Burnt Offering opens.

## **Understanding The Burnt Offering**

Now that we understand how the Way is opened, we can see the deeper dimensions of the Way open to us through the Burnt Offering. Heb 10:19-20, actually tells us that the Way is opened through the flesh of HIS Word. **The flesh of HIS Word opens to us in the understanding of revelation received (see Deut 29:29).** This is why Prov 9:10b describes understanding as the knowledge of the HOLY ONE. The veil of HIS flesh opens as we *know* HIM in the flesh of HIS Word, which is HIS Testimony received in full revelation through the eyes of our heart, by being opened to HIM by the HOLY SPIRIT, at the will of the FATHER (see Eph 1:15,17-18 in the NASB). AMEN!

[See also Matt 6:21-22. **The concept of remembrance is tied to the treasure of our heart.** It is tied to the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth - arising from the Testimony Of CHRIST (see Col 2:2b-3) reflected within our inward witness - being expressed as the treasure of our heart. **When our heart begins to manifest the Treasure Of CHRIST (see Col**

**2:2b-3) the Holy Place and the Holy Of Holies become the home and abode of our inward man.** And our inward witness becomes formed in this realm in holiness unto YAHWEH. And this becomes a living state of life in CHRIST JESUS.]

## **The Burnt Offering Is Continually Expressed From Our Heart**

The Burnt Offering represents the fullness and completeness of CHRIST's offering (see Lev 1:6,8-9). The Burnt Offering is the expression of the sum total of CHRIST being formed in us, that expresses the "hupostasis" of Covenant consecration. This "hupostasis" is the substance of the Name Of JESUS in us.

***All of the Burnt Offering has to be fired on the altar. The Burnt Offering is the Testimony of the offering of the entire PERSON of the LORD JESUS CHRIST. That PERSON is represented in HIS Heart. The Burnt Offering is the offering of the total PERSON in terms of HIS whole Heart.***

It is from this perspective that the LORD speaks the words of Luke 22:15-20. The LAMB consecrated HIMSELF entirely unto the FATHER and the FATHER's purposes, on behalf of the redeemed WHOM ***HE would sanctify unto the FATHER, through the SPIRIT*** (see John 17:19,22; Heb 2:10; John 16:13-15).

The full expression of this inward PERSON is expressed in the words, **"I have earnestly desired"** (Luke 22:15 - NASB) which is powerfully translated in the NKJV as **"with fervent desire I have desired."** And these words must be seen in the perspective of Col 2:9-14. These words are the expression of the fullness of Deity in bodily form. And, this expression is a manifestation that is "full of grace and truth" (see John 1:14b). It is from this realm that the reality of Ps 138:2 (NASB) manifests: **"I will bow down ..... and give thanks to THY Name for THY lovingkindness and THY truth; for THOU hast magnified THY Word according to all THY Name."** In the New Covenant we do not bow down toward a temple but, instead we are an expression of the temple. And we bow down toward the reality of YAHWEH - in HIS Name (see John 17:6a).

[This is why Holy Communion must be the reverential ***practice*** of our Covenant In The LORD JESUS CHRIST that enables us to ***objectively tap*** into the fullness of grace and truth made available to us in the true

and full **remembrance** of CHRIST JESUS the WORD made “flesh.” The phrase “**beheld HIS glory**” has an awesome significance in its usage in John 1:14 (see 1 John 1:1-3). We **behold** with the eyes of our heart. If we **behold** in the remembrance of the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth, opened in the right attitude, then our inward person is filled with the CHRIST Light (see Matt 6:21-22) that opens the magnificence of YAHWEH to the eyes of our heart (see 2 Cor 4:6) according to HIS WORD made “flesh” into the tablets of our heart.

**Ps 138:2 (NASB) opens the realm of what it means to tremble at HIS Word by telling us that this is a realm where the magnificence of the Word is opened according to all of HIS Name. This is the realm which the Name Of JESUS opens, as a true and full experience of HIM. AMEN!**

**When CHRIST JESUS actually begins to become the treasure of our heart, can you imagine what we will begin to behold! The purpose of the Burnt Offering is to open this reality to us. Holy Communion is supposed to be the holy and joyful celebration of this living reality that is called “in CHRIST JESUS!” The process and realm in which this reality will manifest is called the Passover]**

The altar itself is referred to as “**the altar of the Burnt Offering**” (see Lev 4:7). **In New Covenant terms, this statement translates into our heart being the altar of all offerings to YAHWEH.** [Simply because CHRIST’s entire offering was from the altar of HIS Heart unto the FATHER on our behalf.] It is from this perspective that 1 Peter 2:5 declares, “**You also, as living stones, are being built up as a spiritual house for a holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices acceptable to GOD through CHRIST JESUS.**”

We know that we are to be the living Tabernacle Of David fully consecrated at the Marriage Supper of the LAMB. The Tabernacle Of David is a House Of Bread. The centre point of this house is the heart of flesh (manifested in the flesh of HIS Word) predestined to be in one flesh with the LAMB (Eph 5:31-32) in a union in the SPIRIT, in the Spirit terms of a living Covenant Testimony of holy love - in CHRIST JESUS - unto YAHWEH. This union is an expression of our ability to **behold** our BELOVED with the eyes of our heart. The beholding with the eyes of our heart is the essence of remembrance that is referred to as a perpetual memorial (see Ex 25:30) - “**at all times.**”

## **The Revelation Of Numbers 28:2**

Now we can understand the astonishing phrasing of Num 28:2: **“You shall be careful to present MY Offering, MY Food for MY offerings by Fire, of a soothing aroma to ME ...”**

The Offering in the singular, **“MY Offering,”** is the FATHER’s PERSONAL Offering, CHRIST JESUS HIMSELF - the LAMB Of GOD. We are to be careful to present HIM [CHRIST JESUS] from the altar of our heart - in the remembrance [or, beholding] of a state of being, that is an expression of Covenant Communion. Because, the Food of our offering is the flesh of HIS Word that expresses the fragrance of CHRIST’s Heart of earnest and fervent desire, that stands as a living expression of Testimony in Covenant *for us* before the FATHER. **And this Testimony of HIS Heart is the full expression of Deity in bodily form that stands as an Eternal Blood Covenant Testimony before the FATHER.**

When we appropriate HIS Testimony through hope, faith and love, in holiness unto YAHWEH; we are actually partaking of that Testimony (of HIS flesh). And, we actually are in the Holy Of Holies (in a complex combination of hope, faith and love, manifested in holiness unto YAHWEH). Why? Because CHRIST’s Heart is opened to us through HIS Testimony. And so we enter the veil (of HIS flesh) in HIM through HIS Heart. HE, in terms of HIS PERSON and Testimony, is the food of our offering in remembrance.

**HIS Testimony stands in the perfected Spirit Of Holiness. And this Testimony and its position as an Oath In Covenant is our spiritual food in hope, faith and love.** This is why Numbers calls the LAMB **“MY Food for MY offerings.”** GOD provided HIMSELF with a LAMB. **The LAMB is the Food for HIS offerings to be made through us** (from the altar of our hearts) who are HIS children.

And so, the first **“I AM”** statement of CHRIST is that HE is the Bread Of Life. HE is GOD’s Food (Bread) of life for us. So that we can in turn offer the sacrifice of worship in a holy love from our heart, in fulfillment of the Law Of The SPIRIT Of Life In CHRIST JESUS. The ability to do this as an expression of *truth* is salvation. The ability to truly, honestly and fully worship GOD - in the totality of our lives - is what is meant by the Law Of Liberty (see James 1:25).

The WORD was made “flesh” so that we (in our person - united in one heart of spirit and soul - manifested through our whole heart in oneness - see Jer 32:37-41) could be an acceptable offering of worship before the

FATHER. Because the LAMB is the WORD made flesh, and in HIM dwells the fullness of Deity in bodily form, HIS offering through our heart can only be made in the Fire of the HOLY SPIRIT in fulfillment of Covenant Law (Lev 19:2): **“You shall be holy, for I the LORD [YAHWEH] your GOD am Holy.”** This is the state of *being* that must permeate the temple of our being, which is called the Law Of The SPIRIT Of Life In CHRIST JESUS. The Law that governs the House Of CHRIST and manifests a priesthood, that carries the living Presence of the MOST HIGH in a living state of worship (Deut 10:8), is therefore a Law Of Holiness manifested in the SPIRIT Of CHRIST in Spirit terms.

## **A Calendar Of Perfection**

**The LAMB made HIMSELF a total offering (a Burnt Offering - in the Fire of the SPIRIT; see Heb 9:14) so that we could become through HIM, an acceptable offering of a living state of worship - in being - before YAHWEH.** This totality of being is what is represented by the Burnt Offering. The WORD made flesh, made HIMSELF a complete sacrifice so that we would be complete in HIM (see Col 2:10a). The calendar of feasts, which we will examine in the next chapter, depicts the spiritual calendar of this “perfected completeness” forming in us, in measures of the fullness of CHRIST.

[We normally confine the interpretation of the so-called “Jewish Feasts” to the “events” surrounding the second coming of CHRIST, we need to realise that there is an eternal application of these feasts. So for example, the years of Jubilee (see Lev 25:8-9,17-18) depict a cyclic pattern, of a continuity in eternity, of the upward spiritual progression of perfection in the new man even as he receives the glory of the FATHER in CHRIST JESUS. A progressively higher realm of liberty in the SPIRIT Of Truth, through a higher perfected state of being.

Hence, the annual cycle of the Feast Of Trumpets (see Lev 23:23-25) depicts the sovereign moves of GOD within the cycle of seven Sabbath years (see Lev 25:2-4) of each “Jubilee” (of seven by seven years) which manifests a level of perfection upon perfection (see the principle outlined in 1 Cor 2:13b) as it pertains to the prophetic Word of HIS flesh (see Heb 10:19-20), both within ourselves as well as amongst ourselves as well.

So there are two dimensions to the prophetic word - one in the Kingdom that is the koinonia *within* us and one in the “external” Kingdom that is being formed and perfected *amongst* us. This external



Kingdom will in turn also impact the ultimate formation and growth of the nations in eternity (see Isa 60:3; Rev 21:9-11,22-24).

Similarly, even in the field of economics we see the proposition of cyclic theories. Many like to dismiss these cyclic propositions on the basis that man has progressed beyond the frameworks of the past. However, the external progression has not been translated into an inward moral progression. And this makes the external progress superficial because inwardly, the whirlpool of inner death remains the experience of every man in the world.

Man's external progress has in real terms simply made the forms of bondage more "sophisticated" over time but, the fact remains that man still is in the chains of bondage within himself. We are now seeing this bondage being translated into the realm of the Spirit in terms of the New Age offshoots of Eastern Mysticism, that propound an inner spiritual progress based on self. But in reality this is simply putting on a "higher" or "deeper" form of death. Only the Light of CHRIST can break the cycle of death and manifest a Calendar Of Perfection. True spirituality must manifest in Holiness Unto YAHWEH.]

## **The Burnt Offering Grows Through The Peace And Meal Offerings**

Central to all the Levitical feasts is the Burnt Offering. This is why the Burnt Offering stands at the centre of all the feasts (see Num 28- 29). The other salient feature of all the feasts is the Meal Offering that *testifies* to the inward quality of the Burnt Offering. The Burnt Offering of CHRIST is the offering of perfection as a total expression of HIS BEING. This full and complete sacrifice of CHRIST JESUS is to manifest into us HIS perfection. The transference is through the medium of the flesh of HIS Word coming alive in us in the Spirit of HIS anointing.

And the manifestation of this perfection is represented in the *perfected* state of HIS anointing within us. This manifestation of CHRIST likeness, is measured in the Spirit levels of "fullness" and "completeness." The pursuit of this consecration is in terms of what is called the Peace Offering and the Meal Offering. The Peace Offering and the Meal Offering are the transfer mediums [or, the modes of consecration] for the perfecting of the Spirit Of CHRIST in us in measures of fullness and completeness as we put on the flesh of HIS Word in the flesh of our hearts.

CHRIST manifested HIS Peace as the measure of our position in HIM. HIS peace is also the basis for our receiving of, and drawing upon, of HIS anointing [see John 14:27; Isa 53:4-5 (KJV)]. The benchmark of our spiritual growth is measured by the strength of our peace [see Phil 4:7-9]. And this is experiential. The Peace Offering manifests the growing “inner witness” of the aroma of the anointing (seen as the fat that covers the inward parts of the Peace Offering) as a state of peace in our inward being (see Lev 3:3-5) of spirit and soul (seen in the symbol of two kidneys) in the union of one heart (the liver).

The Meal Offering manifests the testimony of our inward being through the living that we express outwardly (see Lev 2:1-3,11,13). [And it is because of its *testimonial* that the Meal Offering is a feature of all of the feasts and sacrifices (see Num 28-29). In fact, Lev 2:3b calls the Meal Offering “**a thing most holy, of the offerings to the LORD (YAHWEH) by fire.**”

**This rendering of the Meal Offering as being most holy arises because of the sum total Testimony of CHRIST’s sacrifice in eternity as an Oath of fulfillment - towards us, on our behalf.** This position of most holy is inwardly opened to us (for example as most holy faith) in our remembrance of CHRIST JESUS through the testimony of our life. How does this come about? This comes about when the atoning power of CHRIST’s sacrifice, in Testimony, is activated by the “attitude” of our inner witness in remembrance, manifesting from within us in the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth. What is activated is the realm of the Passover (from darkness into Light) manifested as a Testimony to be fulfilled in us according to the Law Of The SPIRIT Of Life In CHRIST JESUS.

As long as we do not sear our conscience, which is manifested at our specific faith level, the atoning power of the blood brings our works into the dimensions of being most holy. It is on the basis of the measure of “CHRIST in our testimony of works” that the works of straw, hay, wood, precious stones, silver and gold (see 1 Cor 3:10-23) are differentiated. As we grow spiritually, our testimony of CHRIST formed within grows accordingly, and this growth is testified to by the quality of our works. What this means is that our works must bear testimony to a most holy faith, brought forth in truth from a pure heart. **The pure in heart shall not only see GOD but, through their lives GOD will be seen.**

The Peace and Meal Offerings are parallel expressions - one inward, the other outward - of the perfecting of different levels or measures of

the fullness and completeness of the Spirit Of CHRIST in us so that CHRIST is formed in us in terms of the flesh of HIS Word.

The perfection of the Peace and Meal Offerings are therefore defined in the perfection of CHRIST's Testimony in two perspectives: one inward and the other outward. HE inwardly manifested within HIMSELF a Testimony before the FATHER: a Peace Offering of a sweet aroma (of the fat - see Lev 3:16b) of HIS anointing in Spirit terms, on our behalf. And HE externally manifested a Testimony through HIS life, ministry and sacrifice - a Testimony of salvation before the creation. And, the quality of HIS actions were attested to by HIS resurrection.

The ultimate measure of HIS Testimony would be that of HIMSELF through HIS Bride, before the FATHER and before the creation. The inward manifestation in the heart of the Bride, before the FATHER is the witness of Covenant. The outward manifestation in the Bride is the Testimony Of Covenant before the creation.

So in us the Peace Offering is a manifestation of the sweet aroma of the anointing that is an inward state of a living inward witness. And the Meal Offering is our testimony of CHRIST through our lives. And, our testimony is perfected even as we continue to persevere to live the testimony of CHRIST. This perfected state manifests as a memorial in Spirit terms. And this memorial portion entirely belongs to YAHWEH. This is the basis of our being holy unto YAHWEH!

Therefore, consecration is actually a supernatural transformation that takes place in CHRIST JESUS, by the HOLY SPIRIT, unto the glory of the FATHER. No human fleshly effort is involved in consecration. It takes place as we express our lives as a testimony arising from the inward witness of the Peace Offering of the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth, through hope, faith and love, in the objective of "Holiness Unto YAHWEH" that is perfected into us as the memorial portion of the Meal Offering that belongs to YAHWEH! AMEN! As this process of being perfected is rooted and grounded into us, the Burnt Offering that is the continual offering of our heart increases in its stature in CHRIST JESUS.

## **Summarizing The Meaning And Implications Of The Offerings**

**The Burnt Offering is the *basis* of Covenant that is fully described in the PERSON of the CHRIST JESUS - the LAMB. It is described in HIS stature as a PERSON. And it is to be manifested in the stature of CHRIST JESUS formed in us. The Peace Offering is the *witness* of**

**Covenant that is fully described in the PERSON of CHRIST JESUS - the LAMB. And this is to be manifested as the sweet aroma of HIS Nature within us. This is the witness of our inner peace that passeth all understanding. The Meal Offering is the validity of our Covenant through a *testimony*. And this is the proof of CHRIST JESUS, as we “live HIM.” The living memorial of CHRIST JESUS in us belongs to the FATHER. And this is the fat that is entirely the FATHER’s.**

The key to the Peace Offering and the Meal Offering is the Burnt Offering. This is why the altar is called the altar of the Burnt Offering. **We must in hope, faith and love *commit* to being holy unto GOD - to *belong* to HIM. And we must move in this testimony of being holy unto the MOST HIGH.** This (commitment and belonging) is the *basis* of the Burnt Offering. And this is to be expressed from the altar of our heart.

Under the Old Covenant all of the Levitical sacrifices were manifested in the Outer Court. In the revelation of the Tabernacle Of David, these sacrifices translate into the Holy Place through the Altar Of Incense. The mode of translation is through worship, prayer and contemplation which are all different expressions of the Burnt Offering, Peace Offering and Meal Offering from the altar of our heart.

[Please note that worship in this sense represents a lifestyle and not just an act (although it most certainly includes the act). And this means that our remembrance of CHRIST JESUS (which is the perfected memorial portion that belongs to the FATHER, that is the essential expression of our worship, prayer and contemplation) is the expression of a total lifestyle. So we must understand that being in the Holy Place does not mean that we are in a state of seclusion. We are meant to live from the Holy Place all of the time. The LORD JESUS did so; so can we. So must we. That is our destiny and inheritance in Covenant.]

**These sacrifices are expressed in the Incense of the fragrance of CHRIST JESUS arising from the altar of our heart. Heb 9:3-4 points to the potential of the Altar Of Incense moving into the Holy Of Holies and this is the full measure of the revelation of the Tabernacle Of David that is meant to be fully consecrated at the Marriage Supper of the LAMB. Our heart is to move into the Holy Of Holies through the sweet incense of CHRIST’s likeness being expressed through it in the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth. This is true and holy love that is the *salt* of our Covenant** (see Lev 2:13; Num 18:19-20; 2 Chron 13:5; 15:12; Matt 5:13; Luke 14:33-35).

Lev 6:11-13 points out that the fire (Spirit) of the Burnt Offering is to be continual. The fire (Spirit) is to be kept burning (alight) through the feeding of wood (the Word) and further (periodic) sacrifices in the fire that are specific moves of GOD that are the cyclic expressions of the calendar of perfection in our lives. These continual periodic sacrifices depict: the *continued* offering of our self in CHRIST unto GOD (which is the Burnt Offering); the *continued* testimony of our lives in GOD (in the Meal Offering); and, the *continued* witness of the peace of CHRIST's aroma within unto the FATHER (in the Peace Offering). The "fat ashes" [these ashes were literally called fat ashes] of the continuous offering of consecration are to be manifested outside the tabernacle of our being in a clean place. This is our ministry (the ministry of our priesthood) to the Nations - see John 17:21-26.

These are the good works that Eph 2:10 speaks of: "For we are HIS workmanship, created in CHRIST JESUS for good works, which GOD prepared beforehand, that we should walk in them." The ashes depict the fact that the works are to be manifested in the *absence of self*. Only GOD is good. And the good works are to be *HIS* works because we are to be HIS workmanship.

And so we are reminded: "You shall be holy, for I the LORD [YAHWEH] your GOD am Holy." AMEN!

## THE TESTIMONY OF THE CALENDAR OF FEASTS

**W**e have pointed to the “Jewish Feasts” associated with the Tabernacle Of Moses being prophetic of the perfecting of man (see Matt 5:48). This reality of our being perfected is to be mirrored in every aspect of our Christian living (see Col 3:17). The feasts associated with the Tabernacle Of Moses depict this reality prophetically through the commonality of “sevens” that typically characterize each feast and, the commonality of sevens that typically characterize the arrangement of the feasts within a year (see also Isa 66:18-23).

The prophetic implications of this “annual” calendar of feasts, also arise into a “higher cycle of sevens” that are called a “Sabbath Of Years.” **This is the prophetic progression of our rest in the LORD as the Word of HIS flesh is fulfilled in us according to HIS Testimony.** The fact that the aggregation of seven Sabbaths Of Years is tied into a pivotal prophetic point of progression called a Year Of Jubilee, points to this intent in the heart of YAHWEH.

The progression of the seven Sabbath Of Years into the Year Of Jubilee is paralleled from the fundamental building block patterned in the Feast Of The Pentecost. This is the realm of the prophetic in which, the Feast Of Weeks rises into the pivotal point of the Feast Of The Pentecost. This upward spiritual spiral points to the relevance of a “cycle of 50 years,” as being prophetic of an overall “cycle of perfection” that stretches into eternity. **Where, the Jubilee of fifty [five by ten] symbolizes a measure of completion [ten] in GOD’s grace [five].** This “cycle of fifty years” is therefore, well beyond the confines and implications of space and time. We will see this in greater clarity as we discover the fascinating symbolisms of the prophetic that underlie this calendar of perfection.

The prophetic implications of a year of Jubilee, being pivotal in any measure of completion in perfection, are perhaps best characterized by



two verses: John 8:31-36 and James 1:25, when tied to the prophetic reality of Matt 5:48. We shall see their meaning when we discuss the **several dimensions of the elements of prophetic fulfillment** that are inherent to the symbolisms within each and every feast.

**What we need to see and understand to begin with is that, GOD has a calendar of true freedom in perfection for us. And YAHWEH means to bring each one of us into increasing measures of completion in HIS perfection.** This is the prophetic fulfillment of the dimensions of salvation. We are to be clothed in HIS salvation. This clothing in Light is the essence of the miracle of salvation that is tied to the Name “JESUS” - “YAHWEH Saves” (see Ps 54:1; John 17:6a).

This is attested to by the fact that in addition to the characteristic of a higher cycle of sevens, the feasts also contain a fascinating series of “tens” that symbolize completion. Where the number ten (five by two) in itself symbolizes completion in grace (five) according to the Law Of the SPIRIT Of Life In CHRIST JESUS, in the flesh of HIS Word manifested in Spirit and Life terms (two).

This is what makes the understanding of the calendar relevant to us today. Because, the cycle of “sevens” and “tens” represent the *prophetic* in GOD’s Testimony of “completion in perfection” for each one us in CHRIST JESUS. This is why Heb 7:22 declares that, **“JESUS has become the guarantee of a better Covenant.”** This guarantee (of the fulfillment of the *prophetic, in Covenant terms*) comes with a calendar of implementation in HIS grace. AMEN!

[This also gives us a deeper insight into the specifics of YAHWEH’s love. HIS is a love to be *fulfilled* in our lives in very specific terms. Through us, this love is to become a living testimony to all creation.]

## **Understanding The Prophetic In The Tabernacle**

The concept of a prophetic calendar of “completion in perfection” arises from the reality that we are each a tabernacle of CHRIST or, a House Of CHRIST (see Heb 3:6). The idea of us each, being a House Of CHRIST, which is tied to a calendar of implementation in perfection, arises from the peculiar structure and wording of the prophetic in Ex 40:2: **“On the first day of the first month you shall set up the tabernacle of the Tent Of Meeting.”**

In practical terms, we become a tabernacle when we are born of the SPIRIT Of CHRIST. The HOLY SPIRIT opens the reality of the

**Tabernacle Of Meeting to our inward witness and we enter it by hope and faith. This day marks “the first day of the first month” of our life in CHRIST JESUS. And, we pass on from a Law Of Sin And Death into a Law Of The SPIRIT Of Life In CHRIST JESUS (see Rom 8:2).**

The reality of this tabernacle [of HIS dwelling] is tied to our being perfected in CHRIST, as fulfillment of YAHWEH’s Testimony in CHRIST unto us. We are each actually meant to be perfected in measures of “CHRIST’s fullness” (see Eph 4:13; 2 Cor 3:17-18), because each one of us is a House Of Bread, designed and formed in CHRIST JESUS. This is the prophetic that we are each expected to experience in the Covenant guarantee of **the LORD JESUS CHRIST in us: as JESUS** in the Word of HIS flesh (in the reality of “I AM”); **as CHRIST** in HIS SPIRIT, in the Spirit terms of HIS anointing; and, **as LORD** in every area of our life (see Col 3:17).

In this chapter, we shall deal with the feasts from the perspective of the feasts being a Testimony Of YAHWEH unto man, in the reality of the LORD JESUS CHRIST.

The LORD JESUS CHRIST becomes our dwelling (that is, as we abide in HIM). And, we become HIS dwelling (that is, as HE abides in us). This reality manifests in the tablets of our heart as the “flesh” of HIS Testimony in us and, our witness in HIM. This is a *reality* that is meant to manifest the total revelation of the Testimony of salvation in CHRIST, that is perfected into us in the continuity of eternity. **This reality is HIS Name in us - as “I AM” (see 1 John 5:10a).** As implied by Ps 54:1 and 2 Chron 6:41, we are actually clothed in HIS Name as a testimony of HIS Righteousness (see Rev 19:7-8), in us. This is a clothing of Light - HIS Light perfected in us.

This clothing in Light is the manifestation of the Life that HE gives, as the flesh of HIS Word is quickened by HIS SPIRIT, into a reality expressed as Spirit and Life (see John 1:4,14,16-18; 6:63).

We shall look at the elements that comprise the cycles of perfection, in the Calendar Of Perfection, that are not only to characterise our spiritual growth, but are also meant to clothe us in salvation and thus characterise the nature of our priesthood unto the nations (see Deut 10:8-9). [We will deal with the subject of the priesthood in the next chapter.]

## **THE DAILY OFFERINGS**

We begin with the daily offerings. Num 28:3-8 reveals that there are to be daily consecrational offerings (offered in the morning and at

twilight) of the Burnt Offering (see Num 28:3b) and the Meal Offering (see Num 28:5). Both these offerings are prophetic of the reality of belonging to YAHWEH [which is the prophetic in the Burnt Offering]; and, of bearing a testimony of YAHWEH in ourselves and through our lives [which is the prophetic in the Meal Offering]. The offering of both is therefore made at some level in our witness at any point of time. What was a practice of the Law is in the SPIRIT a continual reality of CHRIST JESUS. As we grow in the LORD the offering is expected to increase in the stature of CHRIST JESUS formed in us.

## **The Drink Offering Measures The Strength Of Our Belonging**

**With each sacrifice was offered a Drink Offering of strong drink** [take note of Num 28:7; Matt 27:34 and John 19:29-30; Ps 23:5; John 6:53-54] **that depicts the strength of the blood of our Covenant** (take note of the structure of Luke 22:20), in terms of a Blood Covenant relationship and *testimony* of Covenant being, within each one of us. **The evidence of our Covenant being, is testified to by our inward witness, in the reality of the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth, that forms our personal witness of the treasure of CHRIST.** This treasure of CHRIST manifests in the reality that CHRIST *our* Passover has been sacrificed *for us*.

**The reality of CHRIST our Passover, is a manifestation of the realm of the prophetic word, as founded and formed in the “flesh” of the LAMB, that is now being revealed and perfected in us so as to be a living witness in us and, a personal testimony through each one of our lives.**

[In this context, we therefore see Paul speak of being poured out as a drink offering (see 2 Tim 4:6-8) in terms of a final (Blood Covenant) testimony of his life on earth. And, this is a graphic example of how the Testimony Of CHRIST *becomes* ours (see Rev 12:11 in the context of Phil 3:10). This reality becomes a fulfillment of the prophetic word of HIS Testimony in us (see Rev 19:10b). This Testimony manifests as a clothing in Spirit terms. This clothing is a clothing of Light in accordance to the Law Of Righteousness (see Rev 19:8,10b). We will explain this in greater detail in the next chapter.]

## **The Prophetic In The Law Of The SPIRIT Of CHRIST JESUS**

Under the Old Covenant, the daily offerings were made by a priesthood in a physical temple in ritual sacrifices of the Law. These offerings were an

essential part of the Law Of Covenant. **In the New Covenant, we are both the priesthood and the temple.** We function in this Covenant reality through the Law Of the SPIRIT Of Life In CHRIST JESUS.

The reality of this Law Of The SPIRIT is in itself *prophetic* of our state of being in CHRIST JESUS. That is, we exist and operate in this Law according to the fulfillment of the reality of CHRIST JESUS in us. This reality is a growing fulfillment of our position in CHRIST. And, this manifests according to a Law Of Rest or Liberty in CHRIST JESUS, manifested as a growing reality of our adoption as the sons of GOD. This witness (of a reality) comes about through a Law Of Faith, a Law Of Love, a Law Of Righteousness (in testimony) and, a Law Of Holiness (in belonging).

The daily sacrifices are meant to manifest this reality of CHRIST JESUS according to the prophetic in the Law Of The SPIRIT. Under the prophetic of the Law Of The SPIRIT, these daily offerings become the basic tenets by which the prophetic is revealed and fulfilled in our lives, in CHRIST JESUS. This occurs even as the reality of CHRIST JESUS is revealed within the tablets of our heart (see Eph 1:17-18). This spiritual process of consecration is entirely the handiwork of the ministry of the HOLY SPIRIT (see Ex 32:16).

## **Covenant Consecration Is In The SPIRIT Of CHRIST**

Consecration is therefore, not a set of programmed activities (of for example: two hours of praying in tongues, five chapters of the bible etc) operated by the Law; but instead, consecration is a spiritual ministry conducted by the HOLY SPIRIT *in* the growing reality of CHRIST JESUS through the altar of our hearts. The activities of prayer, word meditation and, worship [which are all elements of the Burnt Offering] and the testimony of living in the world around us [which is the core essence of the Meal Offering] are a *means* to enter the dimensions of being ministered to, by and in, the HOLY SPIRIT, in the reality and consciousness of CHRIST JESUS within ourselves (John 14:21).

**At “some point” in this process of Covenant consecration, the reality of the FATHER will manifest (see John 14:21,23; Eph 3:17-19).**

In the Levitical symbolisms, the fire of the daily offerings were to be kept burning throughout the day and night signifying the reality of our life being set alight in HIS SPIRIT in a continuity (John 8:12). **And so, we see that the daily offerings represent *our* commitment to**

perfection in our own free will as we see the potentials of the prophetic through faith in CHRIST JESUS (see 2 Peter 1:3-4). The daily offerings depict the daily process of *our* commitment through a witness of a holy faith to a continual spiritual build-up in CHRIST [depicted in the continual Burnt Offering (see Num 28:3b), in the merits of CHRIST JESUS] through the leading of the HOLY SPIRIT (see Eze 36:27; Jer 31:33b-34).

**This tells us that consecration is covenantal in nature and it is the daily consecration of a prophetic reality (predestined for us) into a living fire of the SPIRIT within us that is the hallmark of Covenant consecration. This is the *basis* of our Blood Covenant relationship with GOD. We *belong* to HIM. The fire within depicts the reality of *our* willing commitment to a living relationship with YAHWEH, in CHRIST JESUS, predestined for fulfillment through the LAMB slain from the foundation of the world.**

[As opposed to a daily ritual of activities attempting to establish “our merits” before a holy GOD. This is the practice of the Law of the letter.]

**Enoch walked in this reality of the SPIRIT Of CHRIST and he was taken!**

## **Consecration Brings Us Into An Inward Reality**

Consecration enables us to *occupy* a position in CHRIST and, it is this position [manifested from all that CHRIST has opened for us in *HIS* merits] that defines our living relationship with GOD through the PERSON of the HOLY SPIRIT. The HOLY SPIRIT enkindles in us the fire of the true reality of “I AM,” in a relationship expressed in the Spirit terms of the SPIRIT Of CHRIST. This reality is the prophetic fulfilled in us. We consecrate our willing commitment to (the prophetic reality of) this relationship through prayer, worship and contemplation, in the witness of the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth, manifested through the treasure of CHRIST formed in our hearts.

**The wood of the fire depicts the necessity of the fire of our spirit being fed (in Spirit terms) through the quickened word.**

**The flesh of the Burnt Offering depicts the importance of the flesh of HIS Word being set alight on the altar of our heart. This is a reflection of the living stature (or, nature) of the Word Of HIS Oath that is the “flesh” of our Covenant in CHRIST. This Word Of The**

**Oath is entirely prophetic. This prophetic is opened in the Testimony of the LORD JESUS CHRIST.** The Testimony makes the prophetic become a living reality expressed from our inward witness. Consecration has the purpose of manifesting the prophetic into our testimony in the LORD JESUS CHRIST - in hope, faith and love, in holiness unto YAHWEH.

Our living today needs to embrace the conscious reality of being *in Covenant*, that is the *essential substance* of the prophetic in the Levitical symbolisms. This is something that needs to be brought alive in the Church as a practical reality. We need to subscribe to our Covenant In The LORD JESUS CHRIST as having the experiential reality of true prophetic fulfillment (see Luke 22:15-16) in us. And this will enable us to assume the true “mantle” of our priesthood, which will then be a testimony in sharp contrast to that of the Old Testament priesthood. It is this (prophetic) reality of fulfillment in CHRIST JESUS that must come alive in our priesthood across the dimensions of the modern Church.

So we see today that, while the early Church broke bread (see the prophetic implications of Luke 22:15-16) from house to house (see Acts 3:42-44), that practice effectively does not exist in the Church any more. And in many Churches it would not be allowed except under very carefully defined *legal* conditions. And in our celebration of the living CHRIST - in Covenant - there would generally appear to be no more a sense of being (inwardly) in awe that was the characteristic of the early Church (Acts 2:43). The awe was not simply the product of anointings manifested (with which we have become familiar with, en masse, in recent years), but rather, **it was the manifestation of the Covenantal Presence Of GOD** (see Ex 40:29,34,38) that brought the awe.

[Experientially, this is the beginning of what it means to tremble at HIS Word (see Isa 66:2). This trembling comes as the eyes of our heart behold the prophetic being fulfilled in awesome terms, in everything that we do in the *guarantee* of the Name Of JESUS!]

## **The Practice Of Covenant**

The Covenant Presence of God will only manifest when we come to understand what being in Covenant with GOD really means in practical terms (see Ps 89:34-37; 132:7-12). The Levitical sacrifices point (in prophetic terms) to the flesh of the offering (which is the flesh of the Word Of CHRIST), becoming the true and holy testimony of our heart so that we tremble at HIS Word (Isa 66:2b) Of Covenant, in the inner



**realization** of the prophetic in HIS Oath. It is this that is the substance [hupostasis] of the fire of Covenant being - this, is the “trembling!”

The modern Church has locked the practice of Covenant in a framework ranging from the Liturgical to the symbolic instead of the Word of HIS flesh. What needs to be brought alive is the practical reality of the priesthood of our Covenant (see Deut 10:8a); in a consecrational mode of holiness unto the LORD [YAHWEH]. See Deut 10:8-9. And we will again see the atmosphere of awe recorded in Acts 2:43a, which comes with the manifested Presence Of GOD, become our reality in Covenant today (see also Ex 40:29-34; 2 Chron 7:1-3). Note the fascinating sequence of events in 2 Chron 7:1-3. Shouldn't this be the experience of our priesthood today?

We need to “see” our Covenant as CHRIST manifesting in our inward and outward expressions of life and living so that we manifest the reality of HIS priesthood simply because we are HIS Body. **HE is the full, perfect and complete expression of the priesthood of our Covenant (in HIM). And we need to understand that this expression is to be a daily, continual offering through our person and being from the altar of our heart.** It is to be our daily testimony of CHRIST our High Priest.

This is the prophetic in the daily sacrifices, ***which can, and should be, fulfilled in and amongst the people of GOD.*** Because YAHWEH has blessed us with ***every*** spiritual blessing in the heavenly places so that we could (in practical terms) be holy and blameless before HIM (see Eph 1:3-4). We are to be a holy ***nation*** of priests unto YAHWEH (see Ex 19:4-8).

## THE SABBATH OFFERINGS

The Sabbath depicts the consummation of the first level of sevens in our prophetic calendar of completion in perfection. The day of the Sabbath was a day of rest set apart unto the LORD under the Old Covenant of the Law (see Lev 23:3). **Under the New Covenant Of the Law Of The SPIRIT, the Sabbath is depicted as a perpetually increasing spiritual state of rest (see Heb 4:11; Mark 2:27-28), where we are to rest from the works of our flesh and become vessels for the works of the SPIRIT in increasing measures of the fullness of CHRIST JESUS (see Heb 4:1-3a,6-7,9-11; Eph 2:8-10).**

The Sabbath represents the spiritual plane of rest in which we learn to experience the MOST HIGH through HIS SPIRIT (see Zech 4:6). The

works simply represent the act of our being perfected through the works of our faith - in HIM. The Sabbath state was designed by YAHWEH (see Mark 2:27-28) so that man would become GOD's workmanship. So that YAHWEH would be able to take HIS delight in us - HIS handiwork (see Prov 8:22-23,30-31; 23:15-16).

The Sabbath rest unto GOD is a *continuity*, of a state of spiritual being, in a position of rest that enables a perpetual state of inward development in the SPIRIT Of CHRIST. And in this sense our zoe-life enters eternity as a continuity. The continuity of the concept of our Sabbath rest is propounded through the existence of a **Sabbath year** that is the seventh year (see Lev 25:2-4) and a cycle of seven years that is called the "**seven Sabbaths Of Years**" (see Lev 25:8). We also find that the Sabbath Years all relate to the land. Again the true meaning in eternity is prophetic.

## Resting "In CHRIST JESUS"

The natural Jew related his Covenant to a physical land of promise. We relate to our position [of inheritance] in CHRIST, from which our inheritance of the riches of the *FATHER's glory* are given to us - in CHRIST JESUS (see Eph 3:16-17; 1:3-7,17-18; John 16:13-15) as CHRIST is formed in us. **And, we now understand that it is *our consciousness of CHRIST* that is the essence of the unravelling of the prophetic in the process of Covenant consecration.** This process is revelation to the eyes of our heart and it has the intent of manifesting our exact position in CHRIST. And, this is a position of learning to rest in our GOD. And, this entire experience is prophetic in the Word Of The Oath.

Under the New Covenant application, we can immediately see how the daily consecrational feeds into our state of rest in CHRIST, as a daily spiritual build-up of our spiritual state. This state defines our true position in CHRIST. That this is a continual build-up is signified by the doubling of the sacrifices during the Sabbath (see Num 28:9-10). That is, the Sabbath sacrifices (which were exactly the same as the daily ones) were additional, to the daily quota of sacrifices. **The Sabbath sacrifices prophetically denote a consummation of the daily sacrifices into a spiritual reality of resting in CHRIST JESUS, through HIS SPIRIT, in Spirit terms.** And, this means that we need to be conscious of building our spiritual stature into a state of rest in CHRIST by consciously eliminating the works of our flesh and focussing on the

**works of the SPIRIT.** This involves our will, in submission to the “counsel of HIS (the FATHER’s) Will.”

## **Understanding The Position And Impact Of The Feasts**

What we see here is a base system of *perpetual* consecration involving our free will, that manifests as a state of rest in CHRIST. This is the base cycle of consecration [symbolized by the daily offerings and the Sabbath offerings] that manifests our being perfected in CHRIST. This base cycle is impacted (upon) by **a higher cycle of feasts** that are in themselves a reflection of the prevenient grace to be manifested through the sovereign moves of GOD. **These moves are outpourings of YAHWEH’s grace in the BELOVED** (see the principle outlined in Zech 4:6-7). **Zech 4 depicts the grace to be poured upon the Church through the ministry and personal anointings that are a graphic display of the specifics of GOD’s grace.**

We shall characterize these outpourings of grace as “givens” within the cycle of the early and the latter rains which characterize the harvest consummation of the fruits of YAHWEH’s blessing upon HIS people. The early and the latter rains characterize the outpourings of grace within a completed cycle of perfection (rather than one which in the natural represented the harvest of crops in a one year cycle). But we must understand that the build-up must be *consecrational*. This build-up is seen in terms of the fruits of the HOLY SPIRIT.

We need to understand something here about our build-up. **Anything not covenantally consecrated into us [in holiness unto YAHWEH] will not remain in us or, with us in eternity.** This is why we are called a priesthood and, this is why we are “symbolized” as a temple. Only that which is perfected [in CHRIST JESUS unto YAHWEH, in *belonging*] will remain.

**All of the feasts that we will look at have a different emphasis from the daily/Sabbath consecrationals. There is, in addition to an emphasis on perfection, an emphasis on completion.** This is the essence to the prophetic. That is, YAHWEH means to *complete* us in increasing measures of perfection, through the fullness of CHRIST being formed into us. And, it is this combination of perfection and completion that brings us to the conclusion that our perfection is to be *fulfilled* in measures of the fullness of CHRIST (see Eph 4:13).

We shall treat the feasts as depicting a higher cycle of sacrifices which are superimposed (as a manifestation of Divine grace) on the base

consecrational cycle of the daily offerings and, the Sabbath offerings. We shall begin with the celebration of the miracle of consecration that is called the Passover. **The feast of supernatural transformation; our transfer from the light of darkness into the true Light** (see Col 1:13,9-12; 1 Cor 5:7). Where the Light within us is a manifestation of our state of being in CHRIST.

## THE PASSOVER

The Passover represents the *essential* sovereign move of GOD over the lives of HIS children; and, together with the Feast Of The Unleavened Bread, it forms the basic and fundamental *covering* of HIS grace over the prophetic of our consecration. **The Passover represents the reality of the prophetic in HIS Oath** (see Heb 7:28; 6:9,13-20). This is *the* positional out pouring of HIS prevenient grace made available to us through our being born of the SPIRIT Of CHRIST.

**The daily offerings of the Burnt Offering and the Meal Offering draw from what has been made available through the sacrifice of the LAMB of the Passover [by revelation, in remembrance, through the inspiration of the HOLY SPIRIT, through the washing of regeneration and renewal, in the Word Of HIS Flesh or, Testimony (see Titus 3:5b; Eph 5:26; 1 Peter 1:23-25; Heb 10:19-23)].**

The Passover therefore is the one time, all encompassing, event that depicts a realm of prevenient grace made available (through the LAMB) to the children of GOD through daily consecration. So CHRIST our Passover has been sacrificed (see 1 Cor 5:7b). But we tap into the perpetual grace of this manifestation of sovereign grace through the build-up of the memorial of remembrance within our witness. And, we draw upon the grace made manifest in the Passover, in eternity, by cleaning out the old leaven of malice and wickedness, and manifesting in its place the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

## The Miracle Of Regeneration And Renewal

Sincerity and truth are spiritual states to be augmented into a living memorial, that is *made* manifest in our inward witness, unto the glory of YAHWEH. This happens through our daily consecration, in holiness unto the LORD (see 1 Cor 5:7-8). This is inward consecration through the Blood Covenant Testimony (see Heb 10:19-22) and, the washing of

regeneration and renewal, which is the miraculous made manifest in us through the ministry of the HOLY SPIRIT.

[Where regeneration represents the bringing alive of that which is dead within us, and renewal represents the continued renewing, strengthening and transformation of that which has been regenerated, so that there is a state of continual growth that is the essential blessing of eternal life. So eternal life is an increasing continuity of the progression of life; the life that is entirely expressed in the SPIRIT, and Spirit, Of CHRIST.]

The Passover is a supernatural transference of life (in terms of its attributes perfected in Spirit terms) that YAHWEH has ordained for us in the LAMB (Eph 1:3-6). The medium of transference is Light (Col 1:12-13; John 1:4). We draw upon this realm through daily remembrance [through the enlightened eyes of our heart] in the living Testimony of the flesh of HIS Word that supernaturally manifests the true, full and perfected knowledge of CHRIST in and through us (see Eph 1:15,17-19). This enables the realm of the Passover to be made manifest [or, real] towards us through our expressions of hope, faith and love.

The realm of the Passover is *deeply* experiential. And it comes about through our willing, daily consecration which, is part and parcel of the realm that we are resting in (see Heb 6:13-20; 7:28). This realm is a spiritual state of being that exists (as a memorial) before the Throne Of Grace (see Heb 4:16,15; Prov 20:27; 4:4-9) in the Name Of JESUS (see Ex:3:15c;John 17:6a). This is our Sabbath rest. What we *draw* from the realm of the Passover [and we are speaking of the Passover as being a realm in force - as Light - in perpetuity on our behalf (see Rev 21:23b)], enables the supernatural [given to us in the LAMB] to become a *normal* part of our daily Covenant consecration.

What this means is that our daily consecration becomes a manifestation of the *supernatural* in the SPIRIT Of CHRIST rather than one that depicts *our* fleshy efforts at consecration [where fleshy effort is what the practice of "religion" is all about]. **The living experience of consecration, in the SPIRIT Of CHRIST, is a manifestation of spiritual transformation in three modes: (1) That which has taken place within us; (2) That which is taking place within us; and, (3) That which we expect (see John 16:13-15) to be taking place within us. And this living dynamic (of the prophetic) within us represents our translation from the realm of the Law Of Sin And Death into that of**

**the Law Of The SPIRIT Of Life, In CHRIST JESUS (see Zech 4:6-7)  
- the Root and Offspring of David (Rev 22:16).**

## **Being Regenerated And Renewed In Sincerity And Truth**

In the Calendar Of Feasts, the Passover is immediately followed by the celebration of the Feast Of The Unleavened Bread (see Num 28:16-17). And this feast is tied to the Passover [see the peculiar structure of Luke 22:1 and, note its relevance to Luke 22:15] and in effect, this Feast Of The Unleavened Bread depicts the mode by which we tap into the realm of the Passover ordained by GOD - the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth that manifests our inward state of “remembrance” or “witness” in conscious and sub-conscious terms.

The Feast Of The Unleavened Bread is celebrated for seven days and, to us this depicts the mode of expression of our inward man in being perfected, as an inward consecrational reality. **Sincerity and truth are expressed in their purest form in Luke 22:15 (see KJV/NKJV) and this is the link to the reality of the Key Of David [where “David” means the “Well-BELOVED”] in us (see Rev 3:7-8; Ps 89:20-21,24,26-29; 132:7-12,17; Rev 22:16; Eph 5:31-32; Rev 19:7-9,10b,11-15a; Matt 16:5-11,15-19).**

The Passover and the Feast Of The Unleavened Bread are celebrated over eight days. Where eight signifies a new beginning that rises into a new cycle (or, ascending spiral) of perfection. The Passover was celebrated on the 14th day of the first month of the year; and, with the completion of the Feast Of The Unleavened Bread, a total of 21 (three by seven) days are completed. So the Passover and the Feast Of The Unleavened Bread are the foundational realms of sovereign grace in the FATHER, the SON and, the HOLY SPIRIT (signified by the number three), made available to us in consecration (represented by seven, which signifies our being perfected in holiness unto YAHWEH).

The two feasts represent the foundational aspects of our consecration [in grace] unto YAHWEH (see 2 Peter 1:2-4; Col 2:2-3; Eph 1:17-19; 3:16-20) in the true, full and perfected knowledge of CHRIST JESUS manifested in heart to Heart communion (in conscious and sub-conscious terms). This is intimately tied to the supernatural revelation and perfecting of HIS Testimony, into our inward witness *through* our remembrance (see Ps 119:49,99,2,31-32; Deut 29:29). This process of actually being perfected is *entirely supernatural* according to the Law



Of The SPIRIT through the spiritual Laws Of Hope, Faith, Love and, Holiness.

[Notice that scripture carefully defines the principles governing each of the elements of hope, faith, love and holiness. In the principles is a Law waiting to “become fully operational” or, to be quickened in accordance to the principles. **These principles of the Word Of HIS flesh** need to be brought alive to, and in, us by HIS SPIRIT in the Spirit terms of HIS Light (see James 1:17-18,22,25; John 8:12).]

## **The Prophetic In The Unleavened Bread Of Sincerity And Truth**

The Feast Of The Unleavened Bread has an interesting combination of sacrifices that have deep meaning in terms of their symbolisms (see Num 28:18-25) that open to us the blessings made available to the heart of the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth. ***This symbolic combination is reproduced in the other feasts, which reinforces our contention that the Passover and the Feast Of the Unleavened Bread are foundational to consecration in the sense that they represent the realm of sovereign grace, that makes the entire process of becoming consecrated in perfection fully attainable in the merits of the LAMB!*** The unleavened manifestation of our heart in sincerity and truth opens this realm of grace by faith. This is why the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth is a necessity in all of our spiritual pursuits before GOD.

Num 28:19 tells us that a total of ten animals (two bulls, one ram and seven lambs) are sacrificed as a Burnt Offering on each of the seven days of the Feast Of The Unleavened Bread. Ten depicts completeness. And, the seventy animals sacrificed over the seven days of the feast depict the prophetic of our being perfected to a level of completion; with the ultimate goal of completion in perfection in accordance to our FATHER’s Will (see Matt 5:48).

**The intent of our coming in the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth is so that we may “attain” to a measure of completeness by grace by drawing down on the prophetic made available to us in the Word of HIS flesh - by faith.**

The bulls, ram and lambs reflect the acceptance of our offering in ***different*** measures of the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth - in the merits of the LAMB’s full, perfect and complete sacrifice.

The seven lambs depict the perfecting of our offering into a higher level of completion in the completed perfection (denoted by seventy) of

the LAMB HIMSELF. We simply draw upon HIS perfection in the true, full and perfected revelation knowledge of HIM. This revelation of CHRIST JESUS in the tablets of our heart, is to form the framework of our desires, attitudes, intents and objectives which, are ingredients of the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

So YAHWEH accepts us in whatever state of sincerity and truth that we present ourselves and, HE perfects us into a new level of completion supernaturally through the true, full and perfected knowledge of CHRIST (see 2 Peter 1:3-4) our Passover (1 Cor 5:7b), WHO frames the intents, attitudes, objects, desires that make up the level of the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth within us at any time.

The use of the prophetic title “CHRIST” depicts the prophetic intent of the manifestation of our perfected state, to be in the specifics of the inward anointing. Notice that a Sin Offering (Num 28:22) is also part of the feast; and, this depicts the necessity of our being in a state of repentance brought forth in an inward framework of **“the right attitude”** (see Phil 2:5), so that the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth can manifest through the sanctifying power of the blood over our conscience (see Heb 10:22; 1 Peter 3:15a and c, 16a,4; Rom 9:1) so that our witness is pure (see Matt 5:8) at whatever level of sincerity and truth that we are at. This is why we must be careful not to destroy the faith of those who have a lower faith level than ours. We will develop this subject when we talk of the Breastpiece Of Righteousness, that is meant to clothe the priesthood, in the next chapter.

[Understand that the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth is the Testimony Of CHRIST received and perfected into us, in the tablets of our heart by the Finger Of GOD (see Ex 31:18; 1 Peter 2:5; 2 Cor 3:3). The tablets of our heart express the spiritual status of our Covenant in testimony: “the Word of our testimony” (Rev 12:11). The prophetic in Ex 32:16 tells us that this is to be *entirely* the work of YAHWEH HIMSELF. The Word of HIS flesh formed in us. And, because it is the work of YAHWEH we must be careful so as not to destroy it in someone’s life. We can’t inject a higher faith level into someone’s life by religious zeal. It will only work if it is brought forth under the inspiration of the HOLY SPIRIT. And, in this sense only the anointing of the Spirit Of CHRIST will break the yoke.]

The actual process of our being perfected is symbolised in the Meal Offering (see Num 28:20) which expresses the process of living before

GOD and man. Each offering has a different measure of perfection accompanying it: the bull having three measures, the ram having two measures and the lamb having one measure, each. Different levels of consecration (in measures of hope, faith, love and holiness) draw different measures of grace (see Acts 20:32) into our being perfected. This represents the “price” of the unleavened bread of our inward expression unto GOD. The “price” is represented by the effective measure of “***fine flour***” that we offer in terms of the ***intents of our heart*** (Isa 66:2b) in Spirit and Truth (see Phil 2:5).

So for example in general, fasting enhances the quality of our intent. However, the value of the fast is dependent on whether the fast is of the flesh or, the SPIRIT. Hence we see that the flour is mixed with oil; where oil depicts the necessity of ***doing*** all things through the anointing of the Spirit Of CHRIST in the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth. The Meal Offering on each day totalled 16 measures that can be represented as “four by four” and, “eight by two.” “Four by four” signifies the measure upon measure of the fullness of CHRIST that is being perfected into us. “Eight by two” represents a new beginning (eight) brought forth in the Law Of The SPIRIT Of CHRIST JESUS (two) that manifests the flesh of HIS Word as Spirit and Life (two) in us.

The Meal Offering points to the necessity of a testimony: inwardly as a living memorial in witness, and outwardly, as the workmanship of the SPIRIT Of CHRIST (see Eph 2:10). Our life needs to be a productive testimony of CHRIST JESUS, that is witnessed as an inward memorial of a living state of worship to the glory of YAHWEH! **This simply means that a life without works can’t be a testimony of faith.**

## THE FEAST OF THE PENTECOST

The Feast Of The Pentecost is celebrated on the fiftieth day from the offering of the first fruits of the harvest (see Lev 23:15-16). The resurrection of our LORD JESUS CHRIST was on the day of the offering of the firstfruits, 49 days before the Pentecost (see Lev 23:10). Note the significance of entering the Land in Lev 23:10. We dwell in CHRIST JESUS. This dwelling was opened to us in HIS resurrection. Our life in HIM, is a harvest (in eternity) ordained in the prophetic of the Word Of The Oath. The harvest is meant to manifest in terms of both the inward and outward dimensions of our being and life. The life that flows from HIM, is to become an expression of Light to the Nations (see Rev 21:23-

24). This life is to be experienced in the SPIRIT Of Life from our position in CHRIST JESUS. This is a position brought forth in the resurrection of CHRIST, through the blood of the Eternal Covenant, established in the Testimony of the Spirit Of Holiness (see Rom 1:4).

In the Old Testament, the first fruits of the harvest were offered on the day *after* a Sabbath and, seven Sabbaths (comprising 49 days) were to be completed before the Feast Of Pentecost was celebrated on the first day *after* the seventh Sabbath. The celebration of the seven Sabbaths was called the Feast Of Weeks. The Feast Of Weeks is a feast of sevens symbolizing, the prophetic realm that is meant to manifest the realm of the Word Of The Oath in the quickened dimensions of Spirit and Life, that will perfect us so that the fruits of our life are the produce of HIS hand. The hallmark of this realm are the works framed through the fruits of the HOLY SPIRIT.

**The cycle of Sabbaths leading to the Pentecost lead us to the conclusion that the Pentecost is a build-up in the “perfection” of our Sabbath rest so that the fruits of our life will manifest as HIS workmanship rather than our works.** So that no one should boast of his or her prowess. But instead all shall boast in the LORD. We are to take pride in the greatness of our GOD and *not* in ourselves.

## **Understanding The Purpose Of The Empowering Of The Pentecost**

Eph 2:8-10 explains the Pentecostal build-up of life in us, expressed to the glory of YAHWEH, as a testimony of HIS workmanship in graphic terms: **“For by grace you have been saved through faith; and that not of yourselves, it is the gift of GOD; not as a result of [our] works, that no one should boast. For we are HIS workmanship, created in CHRIST JESUS for good works, which GOD prepared beforehand, that we should walk in them.”** We are to walk in the SPIRIT. The purpose of this is so that the works prepared by YAHWEH for us will manifest.

**Pentecost is concerned with the building of the Kingdom Of GOD in the SPIRIT. Pentecost is concerned with manifesting a people able to walk in the works of the SPIRIT in their lives (see Prov 8:1-4,22-23,30-31) - a people who are the product of HIS workmanship.** In the Baptism Of The HOLY SPIRIT we experience the empowering of the HOLY SPIRIT that has the essential purpose of *enabling* this building in the SPIRIT to manifest as our reality of true life lived in GOD. There is a holy purpose (Rom 8:28,26-27) to this *empowering* and, this is, that life

in the SPIRIT must become the mode through which the Kingdom is built - in the SPIRIT. This Kingdom is to be watered in the Springs Of Life (see John 4:13-14; 7:38) and is to be a land irrigated by the River Of Life that flows from the throne of GOD and the LAMB (see Rev 22:1-5).

We need to be empowered by the thought processes and purposes ordained by the FATHER (see Eph 1:9-11) in CHRIST JESUS (see Eph 1:3; 2:10a), and expressed into the many processes of Kingdom building, so that we can receive of the riches of HIS glory, as these riches are **perfected** into us as we work out our salvation with fear and trembling (see Phil 2:12b). There need to be changes in the way in which we think and do things. **We need to learn to walk in the SPIRIT as a total expression of our life.** And we need to express our living into the Kingdom that is being built, in fulfillment of the Law Of Love, that we are to love each other as a testimony of HIS love alive and growing in us. Then this witness in us will reflect the Law Of Righteousness. This witness will become a testimony of perfected faith within us.

The key to seeing the importance of entering this realm of the SPIRIT Of Life, is the understanding that all that is within us is part and parcel of the substance (hupostasis) of the Kingdom Of GOD (see Luke 17:21 KJV). **And, whenever and wherever this substance is made manifest from us into another person, the Kingdom is enhanced in the SPIRIT in Spirit terms, according to the Testimony perfected into us and in terms of the hupostasis imparted into the recipient. This process is fully engineered and orchestrated by the PERSON of the HOLY SPIRIT.**

[Understand that the building of the Kingdom in the SPIRIT is not in buildings and man made programs but, in the true substance of the Testimony that clothes us and our brethren, in Spirit and Life, in CHRIST JESUS. This clothing radiates in the Word of HIS flesh which reflects the realm of the Oath opened to us in HIS Name, which is to be a Memorial Name formed in the witness of the tablets of our heart forever, to all generations (see Ex 3:15b; Eph 3:19-20).]

The hupostasis of the Kingdom is of HIS SPIRIT; it is not of things in the natural. That is not to say that the things in the natural are of no consequence but, it is necessary for us to understand that the things of the natural exist only as a consequence of what is in the Spirit. **That which is**

**not of the HOLY SPIRIT is not of the Kingdom Of GOD (see 1 Cor 3:11-15). The quality of our works (their testimony) is determined by what is of the SPIRIT Of GOD. That which is not brought forth and established by the SPIRIT Of GOD will not stand the fire of YAHWEH (see 1 Cor 3:13).**

Our GOD is a Consuming Fire (see Heb 12:27-29). This reality of HIM being a Consuming Fire is also to be a perpetual Memorial in our hearts - lest we forget, and die, even as Nadab and Abihu did (see Lev 10:1-3) and, even as the covering angel Lucifer did. The fear of the LORD is the true essence of eternal life.

## **Understanding The Implications Of The Pentecostal Build-up**

Our testimony towards the building of the Kingdom is important because it is in this testimony that satan is defeated (see Rev 12:10-11) as CHRIST's Testimony is fulfilled in us, in fulfillment of the Law Of Righteousness produced in *judgement* over satan and all that he stands for. Our testimony of Kingdom building also enables each one of us to be perfected through the many processes that are part and parcel of Kingdom building. We can see the importance and relevance of this in Eph 2:14-18. Where the spiritual principles at the core of Kingdom building can be seen in a unique perspective. We shall highlight the peculiar principles and benefits that open to us when we become a productive part of Kingdom building in the SPIRIT Of Life.

**“For HE HIMSELF is our peace, WHO made both groups into one** [Kingdom building involves the manifestation of peace within ourselves and, amongst ourselves. This is a peace of the SPIRIT Of CHRIST (see John 14:26-27) not humanly engineered apparent peace. In the context of this passage the two groups were Jew and Gentile. We need to catch the revelation that the building takes place through (and in spite of) the chaos of division. It applies to all types of division within the Body today *that need to be overcome* so that the process of Kingdom building can be manifested as a unique Testimony Of CHRIST (in Spirit terms) within us and amongst us, in each and everyone of our lives in some measure; so that our *collective* testimony in the SPIRIT will destroy the spiritual foundations of the works of the devil. The divisions that exist, when they are based on half-truth, are satans “successes” or, his spiritual fortresses in our midst; but, when we overcome what is falsely established, in the truth of CHRIST's love as a testimony of *HIS* righteousness in us, what is



established in the SPIRIT in the Spirit terms of true Life, is the reality of the defeat of satan. And his position as accuser of the brethren is eroded until as Rev 12:10 declares, he is thrown down (compare with Zech 3:1). What we need to catch here is that, all it requires is one person to break through and the spiritual stronghold will come tumbling down. This is why the Church is built on the collective of each one of our testimonies and, *not* on “organizational enterprise” which our modern day market driven thinking subtly imposes on our organizations in the Church. We can’t peddle the gospel for spiritual success. And, spiritual success is in the degree of truth that is established as our spiritual stronghold in CHRIST JESUS. CHRIST JESUS defeated satan by the witness of what was within HIM. We must catch the same vision. That’s why satan tries so hard to keep us focussed on the outwardly superficial. What is produced outwardly only stands by what exists inwardly], **and broke down the barrier of the dividing wall** [the dividing wall of fleshly points of view, crooked ways, self-righteous attitudes, human wisdom and, ways etc. All these need to be removed in each of our lives if the Kingdom is to be built in the Testimony of HIS glory], **by abolishing in HIS flesh the enmity** [there is an enmity that is within us and amongst us which, is *only* abolished in the Word of HIS flesh formed within us and in the lives of those whom we minister to. The removal of this enmity arises through the *truth* of the Spirit in our testimony], **which is the Law of commandments contained in ordinances** [the enmity that we need to remove from within ourselves and others (through the ministry of the HOLY SPIRIT) arises through the legal framework of commandments in ordinances, which are the many applications of the sub-sets of the Law of ordinances alive in our so-called “Christian” practices that have subtly (and sometimes blatantly) replaced the LORD JESUS CHRIST and HIS Testimony of truth in love, in our lives. And, this exists in some level in all parts of the Church. We need the wisdom that sees this and destroy the works of the devil. It is time we understood what the true parameters of spiritual warfare are. Only truth manifested in testimony can destroy the spiritual strongholds of satan], **that in HIMSELF HE might make the two into one new man** [see John 17:22-23; a new man arises when we overcome in the reality of HIM and HIS love, and produce a testimony of truth in another’s life, so that the Body is enriched in the Testimony Of CHRIST JESUS that we have each uniquely produced. In the SPIRIT, the true Testimony builds and forms itself into a bastion of corporate power which will radiate according to the testimony through our prayer. What

we ask or command will be given if it rises in the Name Of JESUS. YAHWEH has manifested the Name Of JESUS as a Memorial for us to conduct spiritual warfare in a realm far above every principality, power, might and dominion. Can you see this? But, this will only happen if we build the Testimony of HIS Name into our realms of influence in the HOLY SPIRIT. This Testimony is the spiritual framework of the peace that guards and keeps us in the right Spirit Of Holiness! AMEN!], **thus establishing peace, and might reconcile them both in one body** [the Body of CHRIST needs to radiate its position as a Temple Of Worship in Spirit and Truth. This will establish spiritual peace in and amongst us as one Body, not doctrinally but, in the reality of the LORDship of the LORD JESUS CHRIST. All seven Churches in Rev 2/3 are of this one body. The LORD JESUS did not disown anyone of the seven Churches. HE rebuked six of them but, HE opened HIS best to each part of that Body. It is one thing to hate the sin; but be warned (see Rom 5:8) that it is another thing to hate the sinner. See Lev 23:17,20; there is an inheritance of CHRIST JESUS, that we can each realize when we see the opportunities to destroy the works of satan (in the SPIRIT, not with our self-righteousness) and build a testimony of CHRIST JESUS in HIS Body. There is power released when we overcome obstacles in the SPIRIT; moreover the quality of our testimony (produced in destroying the spiritual stronghold that satan has established) is proportional to the obstacle overcome (in HIS SPIRIT) to increase and establish HIS Body; not our specific version of "HIS Body"] **to GOD through the cross, by it** [our testimony is to GOD and HIM ALONE. There is only one testimony that YAHWEH will accept and that is that which is of HIS LAMB. The Testimony of the LAMB is the basis of all victory over satan. This Testimony (formed in the Word of HIS flesh within us) must radiate our personal witness to the value of the price that HE paid. What HE paid must become the basis of all that we personally value, which must then become manifest in *truth* (not fleshly zeal) in all that we do] **having put to death the enmity** [see Lev 23:19 .... we need to realize this aspect of salvation, the ability to love in spite of the obstacles of legalism in the structure of our organizations in the natural. Nobody can prevent the will of GOD manifesting in the Word Of The Cross; early Jewish history and early Church history has vividly demonstrated that in no uncertain terms against the world powers of the day]. **And HE came and preached peace to you who were far away, and peace to those who were near; for through HIM** [and this is the key to seeing the power of the Name Of

JESUS manifest, when we are really prepared to demonstrate HIS love amongst ourselves as a living testimony of HIS position (the Memorial in our witness) in our lives, to HIS greatness in the true witness of our peace within ourselves and amongst ourselves, in HIM] **we both** [the “far” and the “near” will be touched in the demonstrated testimony of the power of the Name Of JESUS *because we will have direct access to the FATHER HIMSELF in the SPIRIT* - see 1 Cor 2:10-13. Notice the emphasis on *one* SPIRIT in the succeeding part of this verse which, testifies to the power of being one in CHRIST likeness, in order to .... ] **have our access in one SPIRIT to the FATHER.” AMEN!**

### **The Pentecost Enables Us To Move Into YAHWEH’s Will In The Body**

We have chosen to illustrate through the passage above, the potentials and implications of Kingdom building in our life. The essential truth and purpose of this passage is what it reveals of GOD’s Will in the building of the Body of CHRIST. GOD’s Will is being made manifest in this Body. We are each the vessels through which HIS Will is to be made manifest so that this Body is built in HIS SPIRIT. We must see that it can’t be built outside HIS SPIRIT. We are each expected to be a part of this building in the SPIRIT. All of us have opportunities to participate in Kingdom building in very unique ways; by destroying strongholds in the lives of those who are in our spheres of influence.

**The Body is being built in the measure in which we are each allowing ourselves to be trained and manifested as the workmanship of the HOLY SPIRIT.** In this process a priesthood is being perfected. Since the Body is a priesthood, we are each ministering in the formation of a priesthood. And, this is what is important; each priest has the potential of entering and working from the very Presence Of YAHWEH (see Deut 10:8). This is how the destruction of the kingdom of satan is made manifest. We need to also understand that this priesthood is also a brotherhood, in sonship in the Blood Of Eternal Covenant. This is not to be taken lightly because of the blood of CHRIST. Remember what happened to the servant who was forgiven much; but who in turn, *refused* to translate the *awesomeness* of his own forgiveness, into the life of another who in essence was no different from himself.

We need to bear in mind that the LORD HIMSELF instructed us on the *necessity* of being a peacemaker because a peacemaker bears the true testimony of a son of GOD: **“Blessed are the peacemakers, for they**

**shall be called sons of GOD.”** The peacemaker here is one who brings about the peace of the SPIRIT Of CHRIST. This is not the peace of the flesh where we accommodate each other in falsehood.

[There is a difference between working with someone who as yet does not have a deeper understanding of the things of the SPIRIT Of Truth and Life and, someone who purposefully practices falsehood. The first state exists because of the spiritual stronghold that prevents him from seeing a fuller or, deeper truth; the other state exists because of a deliberate covenant with evil. In the HOLY SPIRIT you can know the difference, in the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth (see Heb 5:14). In this area our soulish intellect is entirely worthless. Bring yourself to the feet of the HOLY SPIRIT, so that you can enter into the Spirit Of Understanding that is spoken of in Heb 5:14.]

**This testimony arises in the reality that, when manifested, the fat of the Peace Offering effectively breaks the yoke (see Isa 10:27 - KJV). This happens simply because the fat of this offering actually belongs to the FATHER (see Lev 3:16). So a peacemaker in the SPIRIT Of CHRIST is especially pleasing to the FATHER because the fat of his offering is a soothing aroma that entirely belongs to the FATHER - in the realm of HIS Will.**

## **The Pentecostal Offering Is For A Priesthood Unto YAHWEH**

It is fascinating that the Feast Of The Pentecost is the only feast that had a **mandatory** Peace Offering associated with it (see Lev 23:19-20). And this needs to be particularly understood in the context of Kingdom building. Notice that Lev 23:20 tells us that the bread of the first fruits and the two lambs of the Peace Offering are **holy to the LORD [YAHWEH] for the priesthood** (see Col 1:11,9-11). They are holy to YAHWEH in the context of a priesthood.

**Why is it for the priesthood? Because, the priesthood is specifically ordained to bless in HIS Name (see Deut 10:8). This is the potential of each priest. And so we see that the “larger” Kingdom is built, through the *true, perfect* and, *complete* priesthood (Heb 7:16,12), first being established before the nations (see John 17:22-23). And, this testimony must arise and be reflected in the perfected Testimony of HIS OWN true and perfect Priesthood unto us, as we come into the true appreciation of HIS priceless ministry.**

[If we desire to operate in the anointings of the priest, which arise in the specifics of the inward anointing. We need to seriously develop a Body perspective in our inward spiritual framework. See Eph 1:18 and note the part about the inheritance “in the saints.” There is a glory in the saints - the Body that is to manifest the fullness of HIS matchless Testimony in increasing measures throughout eternity (see Eph 1:22-23)! That’s quite a program of being clothed in HIS salvation (see 1 Chron 6:41-42)!]

Today, we need to see ourselves as a priesthood that ministers the Covenant into the life of *every* believer - not just a selected few who are in agreement with our point of view. This reality will only arise within us when we truly value the LORD’s sacrifice as noted in Rom 5:8; in the understanding that the entire Body has been paid for in HIS blood. Part of this testimony needs to be produced in the healing of our enmity of the flesh arising from our pride. Otherwise, how can we overcome the enmity of the nations to whom we will minister.

There are many areas for us to overcome. We need to breakdown the diversity of spiritual strongholds where YAHWEH and the reality of the LAMB have been replaced with a myriad of “theological” positions that “enhance the stature” of specific individuals or an organizational structure in place. Other areas include ministering to individuals who have usurped a position in authority by carnal means. Whatever it is, the false testimony seen in diverse parts of the Church is sometimes appalling in the pride and *hatred* that is sometimes manifested. All this can be overcome in the SPIRIT OF CHRIST.

The Peace Offering is (amongst other things) talking about a GOD-given peace within ourselves, with regards to those whom we consider “in opposition” to ourselves, by the HOLY SPIRIT revealing the Divine intent to us through HIS Witness being in communion with our inward witness (see 1 John 5:5-17 in the KJV/NKJV): **“That in HIMSELF HE might make the two into one new man.”** Please, take time to understand what this means: **“That HE might make the two into one new man!”**

[Wouldn’t the person with the higher faith level be *responsible* to manifest the Divine intent? See John 17:22-23.]

From our perspective this is an absurd position because the divergence in doctrine, personalities etc., is apparently so wide that one is “clearly” (from our perspective that is!) in opposition to the other. Yet from HIS position (of being holy) all are in different stages of opposition to HIM. Because *all* have their many, many imperfections. And so the

LORD said, “He who has no sin, let him cast the first stone.” And, therefore, the acceptance of *any* of us is because **HE abolished in HIS flesh, by Oath in the Covenant of HIS Blood Testimony** (in the cross - see 1 Cor 1:18), the enmity of our many, many relative imperfections **towards HIM**.

[Special Note on 1 John 5:16-17: Only the sin of blasphemy against the HOLY SPIRIT and the blood Testimony of CHRIST JESUS, *after it has been received in its fullness*, in the SPIRIT in Spirit terms, is not forgiveable (see Heb 6:4-8; 10:26-31). See Matt 6:14-15.

We are not talking about compromise. But, we are talking about removing the isolation of self-righteousness that judges without the semblance of the righteousness of HIS love being manifested.

Our differences are many. But, in the truth of CHRIST JESUS formed in the flesh of our heart these divisions can be overcome; if, there is a love that can be manifested in longsuffering. Longsuffering is one of the attributes of the FATHER’s Glory (see Ex 34:6 KJV).

Brethren, there is someone somewhere in the Body who needs you and me to help him find the Way. He may not understand that need; his pride may prevent him from seeing that need; he may even slap you when you reach out to touch him; but, the fact remains that YAHWEH wants us to help even as HE *is* helping us in much, much longsuffering. AMEN!]

## Understanding the “Price To Be Paid”

In the Church today we should have enough of CHRIST in us to perceive the difference between teaching the word in love and, teaching it in self-righteous condemnation which fundamentally rises from the false attitudes of having paid the price for our own spiritual growth, instead of simply seeing ourselves as recipients of **HIS price** by grace, in gratitude. We receive as we choose to walk by the SPIRIT, and the choice **apparently** involves a price because the choices we make are sometimes very painful. And so there are many of us who say that we have paid the price. But, when we change the “stakes” or “payoff” for the “price” we pay, to perfection in holiness and agape, we can see the impossibility of even beginning to pay any kind of price.

[For example, how does one love ones enemies? We could by self-control say that we forgive. But to really love someone who hates us, is entirely a miracle of CHRIST and HIM alone. No amount of fasting or



prayer will avail unless we fast and pray and ask GOD to manifest the miracle of HIS love within us. So at the end, when the miracle really manifests, **only GOD has done the impossible.**]

Please read Eph 2:8-10 carefully. **We must never mistake the pain of being separated from our sinful flesh as paying a price. CHRIST JESUS paid a price in HIS pure and undefiled perfection. We can never even begin to do that.** So we musn't try to pay the price [you and I simply can't] but, instead we must walk in HIS SPIRIT and we will be able to "pay the price" for someone else by allowing the SPIRIT to manifest CHRIST through ourselves (because only CHRIST in us can pay the price)! **And in the process of doing this, the SPIRIT will have manifested CHRIST into us in a greater measure of perfection. And, when all is said and done, we need to always remind ourselves that only CHRIST paid the price for the *miracle* to manifest!** [Simply because only GOD does miracles. See Rom 5:8!]

This is why the cycles of the Pentecostal calendar in our lives will always have to be through an "ascending" process of seven Sabbath rests. Through each cycle of increasing Sabbath rests, in different areas of our life, our "joint" or "joining" (see 1 Cor 6:17) with the SPIRIT Of GOD is enhanced (see Zech 4:6) as an increasing state of rest. **And we must never ever forget, even a million years from today, that we are each, *entirely* the products of the FATHER's grace in the BELOVED. We will *never* pay the price to stand in HIS glory. Only the LAMB is Worthy!**

## **The Awesomeness Of Growth In The SPIRIT**

Each of the cycles of the Pentecost are tied to different facets or, aspects of our life. In each facet of life we enter different stages of development. In each stage, within each facet, we manifest the firstfruits. These firstfruits have a peculiar (cyclic) relationship to the Pentecostal manifestation. **Each cycle of Pentecostal growth that manifests the workmanship of the SPIRIT Of YAHWEH, *begins*, through the offering of the firstfruits in CHRIST JESUS.** This is the basis of all spiritual growth through the ministry of the HOLY SPIRIT. Because the firstfruits are the product of HIS hand on our life.

The cycles of the Pentecost are therefore tied to the offering of the firstfruits, as each facet and stage of our life in perfection, is revealed and manifests its firstfruits.

The offering of the firstfruits has a very peculiar emphases (see Lev 23:10b-12): ***"When you enter the land* [of CHRIST in a new dimension**

or level of HIS fullness; and, there are many types of applications of this in our lives both in the natural and spiritual. Typical spiritual examples are seen in Ps 15:1; 24:3] **which I am going to give to you and reap its harvest, then you shall bring in the sheaf of the firstfruits of your harvest to the priest** [to us this happens in our priesthood (amongst a priesthood) before YAHWEH in the Name Of JESUS].

**And he shall wave the sheaf before the LORD** [we each need to wave our thankfulness (in hope, faith, love and in holiness unto YAHWEH) for the firstfruits of eternal growth before YAHWEH as a thank offering (see Col 3:17)] **for you to be accepted** [to us this acceptance comes because of our thanksgiving being an inward witness testifying to the reality of all that our High Priest has “waved” or mediated into *our* position before the MOST HIGH, in the excellence of the Testimony that stands behind HIS Name]; **on the day after the Sabbath the priest shall wave it.** [The thanksgiving is perfected into its position only when a state of rest in HIM is established. No fleshly works can be offered in our priesthood before YAHWEH.]

**Now on the day when you wave the sheaf, you shall offer a male lamb one year old without defect for a Burnt Offering to the LORD [YHWH].**” [When all is said and done we need to recognize that what has been attained has been attained only because of the LAMB’s all-encompassing sacrifice.]

Why is the male lamb offered? **Because the firstfruits are *entirely* the product of the LAMB’s sacrifice.** The offering is an offering of the worship of thanksgiving. **Every act in our life must be attested to with an inward state of worship in thanksgiving existent within us. This is the remembrance of CHRIST as it is meant to be. For the LAMB is Worthy! And only HE is Worthy. We *need* to remember HIM before the FATHER because, our merits before the FATHER exist only in HIM. If we do not “see” the glory of the LAMB we will never enter the realm of true worship that sees the greatness of YAHWEH. For the LAMB is YAHWEH’s OWN Testimony.** The glory of the LAMB empowers our life and our lifestyle in greater and greater measures of perfection. And, this is the *essential* purpose of the empowering in the Baptism Of The HOLY SPIRIT.

The firstfruits of each and every area and dimension of our life is to be lifted through an eternity of (growing) *rest* in the WORD and the SPIRIT unto the glory of the FATHER. And this rest is to be powered in the SPIRIT to produce more fruit according to the cycles of the early and

late rains made manifest upon the land of our life in CHRIST JESUS - the true Israel. When we see the Sabbath celebrations we see that the Sabbaths are each offerings of fire. All offerings arising from our life are to be fired by the SPIRIT Of GOD.

We can see how YAHWEH manifests the perfect consecration of HIS temple unto HIMSELF in 2 Chron 6:40-7:1: **“Now, O my GOD, I pray THEE, let THINE Eyes be open, and THINE Ears attentive to the prayer offered in this place. Now therefore arise, O LORD GOD, to *THY resting place*, THOU and the Ark Of THY Might; let THY priests, O LORD GOD, be clothed with salvation, and let THY godly ones rejoice in what is good. O LORD GOD, do not turn away the face of THINE anointed; *remember* THY Lovingkindness to THY Servant David.’** Now when Solomon had finished praying, fire came down from heaven and consumed the Burnt Offering and the sacrifices; and the glory of the LORD filled the house.”

## **The Prophetic Reality Of Entering The Sabbath Rest**

The reality of **“*THY resting place*”** is what the Sabbath is to accomplish in our lives prophetically (see Deut 10:8). But, this reality can only manifest in the fire of the Pentecost. This is the reality of the **“*Ark Of THY Might*”** becoming the basis of “our works” - see Eph 2:10.

The above passage prophetically depicted the manifestation of the HOLY SPIRIT on the Church, on the day of the Pentecost with fire descending from heaven. **This fire opened a calendar for the perpetual offering of the Burnt Offering and other sacrifices in eternity from the altar of our heart in the empowering of the HOLY SPIRIT.** However prophetically, there is more for us to appreciate and understand. What manifested on this first Pentecost of the Church is but a shadow of what is to be perfected and completed in increasing measures of the fullness of CHRIST in us (see Ps 29:1-2).

The Pentecostal empowering represented the firstfruits of the quickening of something awesome towards us that is tied to YAHWEH ascending to HIS resting place together with the Ark Of HIS Might (see the New Covenant implications of this prophetic declaration in Eph 1:19b-23). The reality of the Ark Of HIS Might is seen in the Word Of The Oath revealed in the SON. The SON is the Ark Of HIS Might made manifest unto us so that we can ask all things in HIS Name in the certainty of receiving and ***implementing the FATHER’s Will*** (see 1 John 5:14-15).

The prophetic statement, **“arise, O LORD GOD, to THY resting place”** has deep meaning for us in eternity in the Will of YAHWEH. And because the resting place is the prophetic reality opened in the Sabbath, we see here the essence and substance of what will be manifested in [and also through] the Bride through eternity in the calendar of the Pentecost that is meant to manifest the FATHER’s Will in the Tabernacle Of HIS Presence.

## **The Necessity Of Being “In CHRIST JESUS”**

**The firstfruits of this steadily increasing Pentecostal rest *within* each one of us *and amongst us* in the might of GOD, are fully described in the Alpha and The Omega of the CHRIST Divine (see Rev 1:4-8), with HIS resurrection on the day *after* the Sabbath day, that followed HIS crucifixion.** And spiritually, this eternal event represents HIM rising to HIS rest in HIS Deity, after having established and accomplished the prophetic of all that is necessary on our behalf in HIMSELF as the CHRIST.

This state of rest (in CHRIST) is to be manifested towards us through seven Sabbaths of rest - the rest of perfection in the image of CHRIST JESUS - in eternity as an increasing inward state of “Jubilee.” **And the Oath of the certainty of this is manifested in the Holy Fire of the MOST HIGH, WHO [“I AM WHO I AM”] is a Consuming Fire, THAT [“I AM THAT I AM”] is a continual Testimony of the Fire Of The Pentecost.**

So we see that the **“Ark Of THY Might”** has been put in its place of rest in the LAMB [see Rev 7:15-17] and made manifest unto us in CHRIST according to the Law Of the SPIRIT Of Life in order to: **“let THY priests, O LORD GOD, be *clothed* with salvation, and let THY godly ones rejoice in what is good** [which is the manifestation of the Law Of Liberty (James 1:25) that is the substance of our spiritual state of being in Jubilee]. ..... **Remember (see 1 Kgs 8:59; Ps 119:49) THY Lovingkindness to THY Servant David (see Rev 22:16; 3:7b; Ps 89:34-37; 132:7-12).”** Note the blessing and the warning in Isa 42:1-9,14-25.

The specifics of the Pentecostal empowering in resurrection power and what it entails for us in practical terms is graphically described in Col 2:9-3:17. Notice that Col 3:17 is a graphic description of an inward state of practical remembrance that is a living expression of worship in thanksgiving, arising from our inward witness as a living, continual offering of the Fire of the Burnt Offering (see 2 Peter 1:3-4a).

## **The Pentecost Is CHRIST Centered In The SPIRIT**

The Feast Of The Pentecost is awesome. Its awesomeness rises because of its intent of “testimony.” **The ministry of the HOLY SPIRIT is to produce CHRIST’s Testimony from within us. That everything that we do becomes a clear and unambiguous testimony of CHRIST JESUS alive in us.** Pentecost manifests our dying to self as a state of being in the SPIRIT Of CHRIST. We are to rest in the finished work of CHRIST (which is why we can’t even begin to pay the price) unto the glory of the FATHER in the SPIRIT of life where, the life in the SPIRIT is a living testimony - our testimony. But, it is our testimony of CHRIST JESUS and not of ourselves.

**The Feast Of Pentecost was designed to bear the Testimony of the firstfruits of HIS resurrection power as we are brought alive in HIM with our life being expressed in the fullness of HIS blessed image - GOD’s greatest blessing. For YAHWEH can’t give us anything beyond CHRIST JESUS, for the LAMB is entirely YAHWEH’s fullsome, perfect and complete Testimony before the creation.** The manifestation of the fullness of Deity in bodily form. To think that we would be glorified to become vessels of the perfected flesh of HIS Word capable of bearing some measure of this limitless, infinite Testimony is beyond our comprehension (see Eph 3:19-20 and Phil 4:4-9). **This is the Testimony of the Feast Of The Tabernacles in increasing measures of the fullness of the Pentecostal outpouring throughout all eternity.**

I think we are beginning to truly see the Testimony of the LAMB. And this has enabled us to also begin to see the Testimony Of YAHWEH: **“I AM WHO I AM, I AM THAT I AM.”** This is HIS Witness unto us. **And as we receive this Witness we are transformed in the remembrance of this witness that enlightens our inward man with the “Lamp Of The LAMB” (see Rev 21:23b).** That’s why CHRIST said, “Remember ME.” **It is no small thing to become a facet of the Testament Of GOD unto HIS glory. AMEN! This is living worship. This too is a part of the meaning of remembrance. The expression of an inward memorial dedicated to the Name Of JESUS! See Ex 3:14-15.**

We will now look at the last three feasts that happen in the *seventh* month of the calendar. These feasts are the Feast Of Trumpets, the Day Of Atonement and, the Feast Of The Tabernacles. The Feast Of the Tabernacles represents the celebration of the full and perfected harvest of YAHWEH. These three feasts have two applications one in the realm of eternity and the other in terms of the end-time calendar that coincides

with the advent of the Kingdom dispensation of the Millenium (see Zech 14:9). [Similarly, each of the earlier feasts had their fulfillment in space-time terms in the natural too.]

## THE FEASTS OF TRUMPETS

**The Feast Of Trumpets (see Num 29:1-6) earmarks the sovereign moves of GOD in *judgement* that manifest HIS timetable of perfection (see Isa 42:14-25). The Feast Of Trumpets is celebrated on the first day of the seventh month. The trumpet sounds also as a warning.**

There is an in-built calendar of judgement of all of our works in the process of our being perfected (see the principle illustrated in 1 Cor 3:11-15). Oftentimes this happens when the HOLY SPIRIT manifests a realm of the word into us by which we are brought to an awareness of needing correction in the LORD. At other times the judgement is more severe and can represent a tearing down of the works of flesh (see the principle outlined in 1 Cor 3:11-23) or, a tearing down of false spiritual strongholds and fortresses within ourselves.

**Judgement and correction are a *necessary* part of our Christian growth. Perhaps they are the most important part of our perfecting because they represent *opportunities* to learn valuable lessons that are part and parcel of receiving and perfecting the Mind Of CHRIST (Matt 5:3).**

In terms of the end-time calendar, the Feast Of Trumpets depicts a series of trumpet calls commencing with the trumpet call of the rapture of the Church (see 1 Thess 4:16-17; I believe this ties in with Rev 4:1-2 where John is the prophetic type representing the position of the beloved in CHRIST). In addition, the trumpets of Revelation depict the sovereign moves of GOD in the areas of judgement (Rev 8-14) and salvation (Rev 14:14-20). **Although the overall events flowing from each trumpet result in increasing measures of the wrath of GOD being manifested in judgement, this also happens as a warning and as a call to repentance. There is a building that is also taking place, in parallel with the destruction of wickedness (see Isa 42:14-25; Joel 2-3; Amos 9; Rev 7:9-17).**

## The Eternal Perspective On The Feast Of Trumpets

From an eternal spiritual perspective, the Feast Of The Trumpets has a variation on the number of sacrifices with nine [three by three] animals



(one bull, one ram and seven lambs) being sacrificed. Three is the number of the Trinity. Nine represents the sovereign will of GOD. The seven lambs depict the purpose of judgement as being to perfect the creation. The measures of flour depicting the Meal Offering are in a combination of five [three (depicting GOD's predestined will and purpose in HIMSELF) plus two (depicting the medium of the Word of HIS flesh being manifested in Spirit and Life terms)] measures for the bull and ram, where five depicts a measure of the glory of HIS grace, and the seven measures of flour for the lambs depicting perfection.

**GOD's judgement is (amazingly) a manifestation of HIS grace in order to continuously enable and ensure our perfection in the strength of HIS guiding hand of judgement in grace, mercy and righteousness.** To teach us through HIS judgements, the perfection of HIS thoughts and intents that constitute HIS will. This will enable us to continuously grow in wisdom. In fact, the purpose of judgement is so that we can be filled with HIS will (see Col 1:9) so as to manifest HIS works (see Col 1:10-12).

In the offering of first fruits the prophetic measures of the Meal Offering were eight [six measures for the two bulls (six depicting our position as man) plus two for the ram (two depicting the impact of the Word of HIS flesh manifesting in Spirit and Life terms upon us that enables a new beginning)], with eight depicting a new beginning, and seven for the seven lambs depicting perfection. This is the purpose of the process of being perfected: to continuously produce a higher realm of perfection through our testimony being perfected through our action manifesting the Word of HIS flesh through the anointing of HIS Spirit, becoming an expression of true Life. This enables us to be free from the bondage of imperfection. We always need to appreciate (and keep reminding ourselves) that being perfected is a process of the SPIRIT.

**To attempt perfection in the flesh is to put on a sophisticated form of intolerable bondage.** And in the natural we have seen that this can take some really twisted forms of bondage. **To be perfected is to attempt the impossible! All that is impossible belongs to the stature of GOD.** And this is the secret to perfection; we must learn to do all things through HIM so that the impossible becomes part of the wonder of living a life in worship of the living GOD. This enables us to grow by putting on CHRIST (instead of trying to practice the Law). Living in awe of HIS greatness and seeing the power of HIS greatness manifest perfection far

beyond our abilities. And yet in this process we see our abilities actually grow as a natural outcome of GOD's perfection being expressed in us and through us. We miraculously actually put on HIS nature and beauty in the true, full and perfected knowledge (or, knowing) of CHRIST JESUS (see 2 Peter 1:3-4).]

## THE DAY OF ATONEMENT

The Day Of Atonement is on the tenth day of the seventh month (see Lev 23:26-32) and depicts the essential and necessary mechanism by which we are perfected - **the atoning power of CHRIST's sacrifice that enables our completion in perfection**. This means that atonement is not just theological but a practical necessity to our being perfected. The Day Of Atonement puts our perfection in glory in the perspective of the LAMB's sacrifice and, it also puts in perspective our *necessary* judgement in perfection. **Atonement is an opportunity to refocus our heart into the Word Of The Cross (see 1 Cor 1:10-31) so that the altar of our sacrifice (which is our heart) is perfected before YAHWEH so that we can continue our upward progression in CHRIST, and in the saints.**

In terms of the end-time calendar the day of atonement will represent the grafting of the Jewish nation back into the True Vine (see Rom 11) so that GOD's plan for all humanity is completed (see Rom 11:25-33) through the manifestation of the Kingdom era of the Millenium. And in this sense it also represents the grafting of the nations into the True Vine.

## Understanding Atonement In Practical Spiritual Terms

The spiritual plane of atonement is succinctly expressed in Lev 23:32, **"It is to be a Sabbath of complete rest to you, and you shall humble your souls."** [See Heb 6:19.] The riches of YAHWEH's heart are made available to the one who is able to truly humble himself before the MOST HIGH (see Isa 66:2b). The offering of our heart is to be made - in remembrance - in the fire of the SPIRIT in the Spirit terms of the Spirit Of CHRIST.

Further insights may be obtained from Lev 16; 23:26-32. Perhaps the best understanding of atonement in eternity can be gleaned from Lev 17:11. **"For the life of the flesh [the Word Of Flesh that binds us in oneness to the LAMB, through the Covenant tablets of our heart] is the blood [the Blood Of The LAMB], and I have given it to you on the altar [of our hearts] to make atonement for your souls; for it is the**

**blood by reason of the life that makes atonement.”** Notice that the blood brings life to us. This life, in its perfection ordained by the Word Of The Oath, makes the atonement in HIS Blood Covenant Testimony.

What does this mean in practical terms. We are each a temple unto GOD. In the Outer Court of our body, our heart functions as a Brazen Altar that produces the outward testimony of sacrifice that perfects us in the image of CHRIST. In the Tent Of Meeting of our soul, our heart functions as the Altar Of Incense that worships GOD, in our person and personality formed in the image of the LORD JESUS CHRIST.

In the Holy Place of our spirit (that will be brought into the Holy Of Holies of permanent Covenant Communion at the Marriage Supper of the LAMB), our heart reveals the Covenant of our true, full and perfected knowledge of the LORD JESUS CHRIST. Here our heart functions in the Covenant, that has been perfected into us in Holiness Unto The LORD.

We can see that our heart (in its spirit and soul functions) can move in its conscious and sub-conscious modes into various states of the consciousness of CHRIST. The consciousness of CHRIST is the flesh of our heart. HE becomes our treasure. And so we are able to love the LORD our GOD with all of our heart, soul, mind and strength. This becomes the state of our inward witness in holiness unto YAHWEH. All of this is revealed in Ps 24:3-4 and Ps 15:1-2. But, all this comes about only as a result of the reality of atonement (see Heb 9:13-14,19-25). Blessed are the pure in heart for they shall see YAHWEH. This is the blessing that manifests only because of the atonement of the blood applied to the altar of our heart.

This reality within us ensures that we will always remember that only the LAMB is Worthy. And therefore, all our merits are in the LAMB, WHO is our Lamp (see Ps 18:28; Rev 21:23).

## **THE FEAST OF THE TABERNACLES**

The Feast Of The Tabernacles represents the perfected completion of a measure of perfection into the tabernacle of our dwelling so that we are ready to enter into a new beginning in CHRIST.

We can see this progression by looking at the Feast Of the Tabernacles as a fulfillment of the build-up of the daily sacrifices, in the Sabbath rest of the Passover, through the fruit of Pentecostal fire which, is in turn judged and perfected in the atoning power of the LAMB's sacrifice so that the tabernacle of our dwelling is completed for the beginning of a new cycle of progression in perfection. In each cycle of progression a measure of "Egypt" is taken out of us and a measure of CHRIST is imparted and perfected into us. Eventually, it becomes an expression purely of growing measures of CHRIST JESUS in us.

The feast commences on the fifteenth day of the seventh month and ends on the twenty-second day, which is the *eighth* day of the feast. The eighth day commemorates a new beginning. In the Old Testament, the Feast Of The Tabernacles commemorated the children of Israel coming out of Egypt. The generation in which this happened died in the wilderness because they refused to let go of the Egypt that was within them. In the process of our being perfected, the world is being taken out of us and we *become* a people focussed in the perfection of CHRIST unto the glory of the FATHER.

In terms of the end time calendar, the Feast Of The Tabernacles represents the supernatural protection and provision of GOD during the period of the tribulation so that GOD's salvation plan will manifest inspite of the institutionalised persecution against the people of GOD. The end-time message will be preached (see for example Rev 11; 15:1-5) with resounding results inspite of the *impossibility* of doing so in the natural, and out of this tribulation will come the Church Triumphant that defeats satan and brings forth the richest harvest of souls ever seen in the history of man.

**This is why in the annual calendar, the Feast Of The Tabernacles was also (prophetically) celebrated as the full harvest festival that manifests the fullness of the harvest of the Pentecostal offering of the firstfruits.** The Feast Of The Tabernacles (or The Feast Of Booths) will be a key celebration in the nations during the Millenium (see Zech 14:16-21). And in the sense of being a prophetic calendar to the nations, this feast will also represent the fulfillment of GOD's plan to graft the nations into HIS grace of salvation (Rev 21:24-27; 22:2).

The celebration of the Feast Of The Tabernacles has an interesting cycle of feasts associated with it as outlined in Num 29:12-39. They have an important function in determining the prophetic calendar of GOD's salvation plan. The sum of the bulls offered during the feast, which are in

descending order, total 70 (reflecting a countdown or a purposeful shaping into a specific focus in the will of GOD). Seventy depicts a “countdown” in eternity towards a perfection of completion. The seventy also confirms the interpretation of the prophecy of the seventy weeks prophesied by the prophet Daniel (9:24-27) and its application to the revelation of the CHRIST (see John 7:2,8) through HIS first and second comings (see John 7:40-42; Zech 12:10-11).

As we said earlier the seventy bulls indicate the completion of our perfection. The fourteen (7 by 2) rams sacrificed in the seven day celebration indicate that each level of completed perfection will be attained by our being perfected by measure upon measure - in CHRIST by the SPIRIT. And this will be accomplished through the Word and the Spirit in us. The 98 (14 by 7) lambs sacrificed indicate the perfect assurance of our being perfected in CHRIST - in the flesh of HIS Word and in HIS Spirit.

The Meal Offering accompanying the 70 bulls is three measures for each bull, amounting to a total of 210 (7 by 10 by 3) depicting that the process of being perfected will be entirely completed in the will of the FATHER, manifested in CHRIST JESUS, by the HOLY SPIRIT. The Meal Offering accompanying the 14 rams of two per ram, amounting to 28 (seven by four) depicts that we can only be perfected in the fullness (depicted by four) of CHRIST (see Eph 3:17-19). The Meal Offering accompanying the lambs (98 = 7 by 7 by 2) assures us that GOD will perfect us in CHRIST by the SPIRIT.

In all of the feasts that we have discussed we see that each measure of the Meal Offering is accompanied by oil. The oil signifies the inward anointing of the Spirit Of CHRIST to be made available to us as Spirit without measure (see John 3:34). It is in the SPIRIT Of CHRIST that we are perfected in Spirit terms. In CHRIST, YAHWEH has ordained our perfection. The prophetic calendar of the feasts tells us that GOD’s intentions are for each one of us to move into this perfection.

The pupose of this chapter has been for us to see and receive within our spirits the reality of GOD’s highest purposes. YAHWEH’s highest purposes are formed in HIS Glory. The point is, HE has invited us to partake of the ultimate treasure of HIS Glory in the fullness of CHRIST, through HIS SPIRIT, in HIS PERFECTION. There can be no greater experience in the universe.

**Blessed be the Name of YAHWEH-Sabbaoth. AMEN!**

## THE TESTIMONY OF THE GARMENTS OF THE PRIESTHOOD

**T**he priesthood of the Order Of Melchizedek will manifest according to the power of an indestructible life (see Heb 7:16; Eph 3:20). This tells us why the calendar of feasts is structured in the way it is (see Matt 5:48). **The Old Testament priesthood is prophetic of the ultimate eternal, royal priesthood of the Order Of Melchizedek.** The garments of the Levitical priesthood were worn externally. But, the royal priesthood is clothed in the inward garments of salvation (see 2 Chron 6:41; Isa 61:6-11) which are the clothing of an indestructible life. A clothing perfected in testimony and manifested in testimony (see Rev 19:8,10b) according to the will of the MOST HIGH (Matt 5:48).

2 Chron 6:41 tells us that the garments of salvation are applicable to the priesthood: “... **Let *THY* *priests*, O LORD GOD, be clothed with salvation.**” And the basis of this clothing (see 2 Chron 6:42) is the anointing that rises from the Testimony [“I AM”] of the Oath of YAHWEH’s remembrance! “... **Remember *THY* lovingkindness to *THY* servant David.**” And the understanding of this passage rises from Rev 22:16: “**I, JESUS, .... I AM the Root and the Offspring of David, the Bright Morning Star.**”

YAHWEH remembers on the basis of HIS Oath in the SON (see Heb 7:28) according to the (perfected) power that works within us (see Eph 3:20, 16-19). **This power is CHRIST JESUS in us.** So, we see that the eternal priesthood is clothed in a sonship defined within the status of the House Of CHRIST that is formed within us. The House Of CHRIST is the reality that arises from the prophetic in the Tabernacle Of David being fulfilled in our lives. This priesthood is a royal priesthood of the House Of CHRIST JESUS.

In my book on the anointing, the attributes of the inward anointing were described. In this segment we will see that *the attributes are woven into different garments*, each with a specific design, purpose and



objective that manifest as a myriad of the combinations of our perfected anointings, that are in line with each one of our specific *callings* in CHRIST (see Eph 1:17-18). **Each garment is meant to be a manifested testimony of a specific and peculiar calling and, this is prophetically symbolized by the specifics of the clothing that clothed the Levitical priesthood (symbolically) in holiness unto YAHWEH.**

The clothing of the High Priest in Exodus 28 represents the ultimate symbolic perfection of the Testimony of the priesthood unto GOD. **Each priest manifests a unique facet of the Testimony of this perfection in the image of CHRIST.** Collectively, the priesthood manifests the glory of CHRIST as a growing Testimony through all eternity. It is a growing priesthood in the *continuity* of eternity. It is a royal priesthood of the House Of CHRIST.

## **Understanding How We Are Clothed**

The clothing of the priesthood represents the riches of our glory (see 1 Cor 2:7) in CHRIST JESUS (see Prov 9:1; Heb 3:6). **Each member of this priesthood is to have: a specific calling in CHRIST (see Eph 1:17-19); an inheritance of CHRIST in the saints; and, to know and to operate in the surpassing greatness of HIS power, which is given according to our belief in HIM which, defines our right in Covenant (see Heb 7:22; John 1:12,16).** Each member of this royal priesthood is to be clothed according to their response to their calling in the continuity of eternity. Each calling manifests an inheritance *in the saints*, in the wonder (of the power) of the Name Of JESUS (see John 17:6a; Phil 2:9-10; Matt 28:18). Out of this calling and inheritance comes a Testimony, in the continuity of eternity, to the glory of the FATHER.

The clothing of our priesthood represents the actual manifestation (or, perfected state) of the inward anointing according to the FATHER's will and purpose, which is to be manifested in us through the perfection of CHRIST. **The garments of the priesthood are expressed in a combination of five colours, symbolizing the spiritual dimensions of this priesthood, produced through the grace of GOD (see James 1:17-18; 2 Cor 3:17-18; 4:6-7; Acts 20:32).** [This is the reason the garments are framed in five colours to the glory of the FATHER's grace in the BELOVED!]

The dimensions of the indestructible life are expressed in spiritual dimensions that are a unique manifestation of each of our testimonies (see Rev 12:10-11) - according to HIS calling.

## **Our Clothing Is Also A Testimony**

This testimony is manifested as (specific) garments of our clothing in the anointing. Ex 28:2-3 succinctly expresses the will of the FATHER in this regard: **“And you shall make holy garments for Aaron .... for glory and for beauty. .... To consecrate him, that he may minister as priest to ME.”** [See also Ex 28:40-41; 30:22-30; 40:12-15.]

We shall open this monumental, limitless revelation by discussing the five colors of the garments. The five colors noted in Ex 28:5 are: Gold, Blue, Purple, Scarlet and fine Linen (White).

### **THE PROPHETIC IN THE COLOR GOLD**

Gold represents holiness unto the LORD (see Ex 28:36). This means two things: (i) To be set apart unto GOD and HIS purposes; and, (ii) To manifest this state, of being purposefully set apart, as a state of being, within the temple of our being; by being filled in HIS SPIRIT and HIS Presence (see Ex 25:30; John 6:51,55-56; John 14:21,23; Eph 3:17- 19), so as to be able to be a manifestation of the purpose of GOD. **There is a purposeful function (or, functionality) that underlies the clothing of gold.**

## **Understanding The Functionality Of Our Clothing**

Our heart is the altar of our being, in the context of our being the temple of GOD. Our heart can (and will) manifest a function (and an inherent functionality) that is highly complex. This complexity arises because the heart's functioning: (1) Is peculiar to each garment of the anointing; (2) Is dependent on the level in which the anointing is and has been perfected into us (Eph 3:19-20); and, (3) Is dependent on which component part of our being, is being clothed (in Light).

Each aspect of our being perfected, will be dependent on which part of our being, in spirit and soul (and in heaven this will also apply to our bodies - see 1 Cor 15:39-40,42,44,49), in each of their specific components is being clothed. Because our soul and spirit too have parts, even as our body has parts. These parts are specific elements that make up each of these centers of consciousness (in the true Light of the LAMB - see Rev 21:23b).

A similar complex would also exist with regards to our mind, which is to reflect the mind of CHRIST. The mind crystallizes what the heart

draws out. There is a realm of the mind that functions with our spirit (Eph 4:23; Dan 7:15), there is one that function with our soul and, both spirit and soul dimensions can function through the clothing of our bodies. Which is how Daniel wrote what he wrote in Dan 7:15.

**Now we can begin to sense the explosive intent of the calling of our priesthood (see Deut 10:8; Ps 24:3-4), which will manifest what effectively is the royal household of the sons of GOD (the House Of CHRIST, the Tabernacle Of David - the Well BELOVED).**

So we can now see that our clothing is functional and it is a product of an inherent functionality *that is tied to GOD's predestined purpose* for each one of us (see Prov 20:5; 4:23,20-22). And this functionality radiates from our heart and manifests according to our expressions, in soul and spirit terms, according to the anointing resident within us and the anointing that comes upon us.

This concept of "functionality" actually reveals the complex structure of our soul and spirit, in terms of their functions. Heb 5:14 gives us a clue as to one aspect of this realm of function. The scripture has many examples of awesome spiritual manifestations that reveal the hidden dimensions of our functionality. See some examples in Eze 1:3-4; 2:2,8-9; 3:2-3,12; Rev 1:10,12; Eze 8:1-3,10,14; 11:1; Rev 4:1-3.

This means that just as our natural body has organs of functionality, that enable our physical body to manifest our daily living, our inward man has a similar functional complexity. Only we must understand that the complexity of our soul and spirit is on a far higher plane and it is meant to operate on a far higher plane (see 1 Cor 15:40-41,50; 2 Cor 3:17-18; 4:6-7,16-18). In heaven this inward clothing will be accompanied by an outer clothing of the body (see 2 Cor 5:1-5; 1 Cor 15:39-40,42,44,49). This body will in turn be clothed in fine Linen garments (see Rev 19:8).

## **The Frameworks Of Our Clothing**

Our clothing comes in two frameworks. An inner framework of soul and spirit and, an outer framework of body which we will only experience when we are lifted out of the confines of our decaying natural body. As Rev 19:8 points out, the fine Linen represents the garments that will clothe our body. It is the outward "given" that manifests according to what is inside of us. The fine Linen represents the "righteous acts" (see

Rev 19:8b) that are the result (or, testimony) of all that has been perfected in us [in HIS workmanship - Eph 2:10].

At present, our bodily functions articulate the outward manifestations of our complex soul personality and functionality. The soul represents who we are in terms of our personality. Having experienced the Baptism Of The HOLY SPIRIT we are also beginning to be exposed to the higher dimensions of our spirit's functionality. And, we are also being exposed to the correspondingly higher dimension of our soul's response to our spirit.

This inner functionality is *to be entirely framed in CHRIST and HIS Nature*; and, so we see that this inner functionality is to manifest into us - by grace - through two aspects of the anointing (see John 3:34), the anointing upon (through which we receive from YAHWEH) and the anointing within (through which we retain and perfect, in CHRIST JESUS, through the ministry of the HOLY SPIRIT, all that we receive from YAHWEH).

## Understanding The Clothing Of Light

It is through this anointing that our inner man is being renewed day by day. 1 Cor 4:17 calls this anointing "an eternal weight of glory far beyond all comparison." Eph 3:16-19 tells us that this glory is the substance of the fullness of GOD that has been perfected for us in the LAMB and manifested to us in CHRIST. This is the inner clothing in the image of CHRIST.

We are a people consecrated and sanctified in CHRIST, by the SPIRIT, unto the glory of the FATHER. This state of being, clothes us (in our spirit and soul) in holiness unto the LORD. And this holiness is entirely functional, and it is meant to bear a testimony in holiness unto the LORD. **The clothing represents the *testimony* and, the *functions* that manifest the testimony.**

**This clothing is entirely a product of the state of the inward anointing in us, as it is perfected into its functional state within us. The clothing is seen (see Ps 37:6; Rev 19:8) because the inward anointing is *made* of the substance of Light. And, this is why we are called Lights and our FATHER is called the FATHER Of Lights (see James 1:17; John 8:12; 1:4; 1 John 1:5-7).**

In 2 Cor 4:6 we are told in the framework of the Word Of Oath that, "Light shall shine out of darkness." This verse tells us that, "For GOD

**... is the ONE WHO has shone in our hearts to *give* the Light of the knowledge of the glory of GOD in the face of CHRIST.” The face of CHRIST that we see, is the reality of GOD that we behold.**

This “Image” of the face of CHRIST [formed in the reality of the Light that is the substance of the anointing and its attributes] we must behold [“Behold the LAMB”] from our heart so that we are *transformed* into the same image from glory to glory by the power that GOD has manifested and perfected in the LAMB (see 2 Cor 3:18), through HIS SPIRIT in Spirit terms. This “Image” is “epignosis” or the knowing that is Light, the Light Of Truth (see 2 Peter 1:3-4a). This is the Light of the substance that forms our faith, that enables us to see by understanding (see Heb 11:3a; Prov 9:10b). **This is the substance of Light that forms our remembrance of “I AM” (Ex 3:14,15b; John 17:6a).**

**This enables us to understand that the different “colours” that we are talking about actually represent different parts of the spectra (or, attributes) of True Light that is being molded into us (see James 1:17-18).** Therefore, we can see that in the realm of the Spirit we will appear as lights and, the components of this Light will be infinitely varied amongst each one of us. **So the colours that we are talking about are merely symbolic of the different spiritual spectra (or, attributive components) of Light that are made available to us - in CHRIST JESUS.**

**So we can begin to understand why we are told to *put* on CHRIST.**

As the LORD declared in John 8:12, **“I AM The Light Of The World.”** And this Light is the Light Of Life (see John 1:4), the manifestation of the Spirit Of Life, the Spirit substance of Life manifested by the HOLY SPIRIT, in CHRIST JESUS (see John 1:16,14,17). Our present experience of the Spirit Of CHRIST is a pledge of the ultimate fullness (in the continuity of eternity) that we will receive in the SPIRIT Of CHRIST (see 2 Cor 1:22,20). When we attain to being clothed in HIS Spirit, in some tangible measure of HIS fullness, we will experience the reality of GOD in awesome terms.

Please understand that we are clothed by the SPIRIT but, our clothing is of the Spirit Of CHRIST, in Spirit terms. This makes the holy distinction between the CREATOR and HIS creatures. [The creature will *never* become the CREATOR. Lucifer refused to accept this and so he died. The tragedy is that many will follow the fool (see Ps 14:1-3).]

The inner clothing is formed in a spectrum of component light streams. The outer clothing that we will receive will testify to the inward

streams in terms of the quality of the light seen. The outward manifestation is a manifestation of white light (which are the Linen) in a potentially infinite variation of the inward glory. We can now begin to appreciate the color Gold.

## **The Meaning And Implications Of The Color Gold**

**The color Gold means that we are to be molded functionally in holiness unto the LORD. But this functionality varies according to the specifics of the garments that we are to put on.** Each of these garments has been designed in CHRIST. And each of these garments are made manifest towards us, according to our very specific callings in CHRIST, predestined by the FATHER. So we can also understand that the dimensions of our priesthood is unique to each one of us. And the garments are made *unique* to each one of us. We must also understand that what YAHWEH has predestined for each one of us uniquely, is HIS best. So we are not in competition with each other but instead, we are to receive of the eternal fullness that YAHWEH has predestined for us in HIS infinite Wisdom.

**This means that each and every Christian is *priceless*. Because of the awesome purpose (of predestination) that underlies each life in eternity.** Each life is to be the workmanship of the MOST HIGH. This is life molded in the priceless anointing according to the stature of our High Priest, WHO established the dimensions of this astonishingly complex calling in HIS Divine Perfection unto the glory of the FATHER.

**Gold tells us that being “Holy Unto YAHWEH” defines the essential and fundamental purpose of all of our clothing. It also defines the *conditional* in which our clothing will manifest.** Without the right focus, GOD’s blessings in perfection *can’t* manifest their higher dimensions that arise from communion with HIM; *because*, YAHWEH is Holy.

## **THE PROPHETIC IN THE COLOR BLUE**

Blue denotes the heavenlies. A realm opened to us in the PERSON of the HOLY SPIRIT (1 Cor 2:7-12). Eph 2:4-6, opens us to this perspective: **“But GOD, being rich in mercy, because of HIS great love with which HE loved us, even when we were dead in our transgressions, made us alive together with CHRIST (by grace you have been saved), and raised us up with HIM, and seated us with HIM in the heavenly places, in CHRIST JESUS.”**



We are seated with CHRIST in the heavenly places. This is a position that exists only in the SPIRIT Of Life, in CHRIST JESUS. What does this mean? It means that we operate from this realm only in the SPIRIT Of CHRIST, the HOLY SPIRIT. This is a realm that is established in CHRIST JESUS.

Eph 1:19b-23 expresses this position in clear unambiguous terms: **“These are in accordance with the working of the strength of HIS might which HE [the FATHER] brought about in CHRIST, when HE raised HIM from the dead [through the HOLY SPIRIT - Rom 8:11], and seated HIM at HIS right hand in the heavenly places, *far above all rule and authority and power and dominion*, and every name that is named, not only in this age, but also in the one to come. And HE [the FATHER] put all things in subjection under HIS [CHRIST’s] feet, and gave HIM [CHRIST] as head over all things to the Church, which is HIS [CHRIST’s] Body, the fullness of HIM WHO fills all in all.”**

Blue expresses our spiritual position in CHRIST. It expresses the authority that the FATHER has given us *in CHRIST JESUS* (see Matt 28:18) provided, we walk in the SPIRIT (see John 16:13-15), WHO searches even the depths of GOD (see 1 Cor 2:7-16). We have quoted three very powerful passages of scripture here. Please digest their contents in the perspective of 2 Cor 3:17-18. Again we must understand that this is a position of spiritual authority that arises only in our remembrance [of beholding the treasure of CHRIST JESUS with the eyes of our heart - see Eph 1:17-18] of CHRIST (see Ps 119:49,36,2,111,125; Prov 9:10b) in the SPIRIT. With the light of this remembrance being expressed in the Spirit terms of the anointing.

Blue represents the position that we occupy in CHRIST, in HIS SPIRIT in the Spirit terms of HIS anointing. We are to move in this anointing according to the leading of the HOLY SPIRIT. Blue represents our walking in the SPIRIT according to our position in CHRIST. The level at which we are able to walk by the SPIRIT is denominated by the Gold in our clothing. So Blue is dependent on Gold. The move of the SPIRIT is *always* in essence a move towards being holy unto our FATHER. It is unfortunate that we are often more interested in other subordinate manifestations.

When we “see” holiness, we will realize our position with CHRIST in the heavenly places. It will become real to us. For this position only manifests from behind the veil of the Holy Of Holies. **Yet it only takes**

**hope to move into this realm (see Heb 6:19).** How come? Because holiness begins when we hope for YAHWEH's perfection (see 1 John 3:3), and this is what opens our position in the heavenlies in CHRIST JESUS. Remember, the veil has been parted for us. Unfortunately, many of us don't really believe it is.

We can never enter except when we **know** that the veil has been parted. This knowing is a confidence (see 1 John 5:14-15) that we must have in our inward witness. And this witness is the testimony of a holy faith, which is the true spiritual substance of a holy hope, which has become a **conviction** within us. This conviction is the product of the word of grace that is able to bring all the goodness of our inheritance into us (see Acts 20:32) as a living reality. Remember, it comes only in sanctification. When we are willing to be set apart unto GOD (belong to HIM) in holiness. [Don't forget that it begins with hope!]

**Remember that holiness is the Law that governs HIS dwelling. The Tabernacle Of David is a dwelling of communion formed in the flesh of the Word Of Oath, that governs life (see John 1:4a; Heb 7:28; John 1:14,12,16-17; 1 John 5:12,20,7-8; 2 Cor 3:17-18).**

## THE PROPHETIC IN THE COLOR PURPLE

Purple relates to kingship. And this refers to the LORDship of the LORD JESUS CHRIST. **HE must be LORD.** For all of GOD's holy Covenant is designed, revealed and imparted in the LORDship of the LORD JESUS CHRIST. **This LORDship must be fully established in us as a state of remembrance, in a communion of worship. It is this state of being that establishes our status as members of the House Of CHRIST - the royal priesthood. This is the essential revelation of the Tabernacle Of David.** The color purple also effectively symbolizes the manifestation of the authority of the Name Of JESUS - in the flesh of HIS Word - within us.

Col 3:17 defines the scope and intent of that aspect of our "clothing" that pertains to HIS LORDship: **"And whatever you do in word or deed, do all in the Name Of The LORD JESUS, giving thanks through HIM to GOD the FATHER."** The "giving thanks" is to be a state of being **dedicated** unto the FATHER, in the Name Of JESUS, that is manifested in us in terms specific to the LORDship of the LORD JESUS CHRIST. **HE IS LORD.**

It is important for us to see that it is *in* the LORDship of CHRIST JESUS that our thanksgiving is defined. This verse is effectively saying that we can't give thanks any other way. Any other way would be unacceptable because that would be in our fleshiness [fleshiness is unacceptable in both the Holy Place and the Holy Of Holies]; **only** CHRIST is the Way. **Only** the LAMB is Worthy. [This is why the Levitical priesthood were instructed to wear special under garments (see Ex 28:41-43) so that there would be no sweat manifested in the Holy Place (or, Tent Of Meeting).]

**Only in the fullness of HIS Spirit, in subjection to HIS SPIRIT, can the sacrifice of thanksgiving be made manifest. Only the LAMB is Worthy. Only HIS fragrance is acceptable before the MOST HIGH.** Our righteousness is like filthy rags (see Isa 64:6). Only CHRIST can alter that state of our righteousness. And, this is also our reality in eternity, which is why only the LAMB can be our Lamp (Rev 21:23b). **And the LAMB being our Lamp, is a state of being that actually defines our state of being in koinonia in CHRIST, in HIS SPIRIT unto the FATHER.** And, the substance of this koinonia (in Spirit terms), fully defines our spirit man (see Prov 20:27) - in CHRIST, as our actual "being" in CHRIST.

**Our spirit becomes a testimony of our state of being in Covenant before YAHWEH. And it is from this state of being in Covenant, that the authority of the Name Of JESUS manifests as a practical reality in each one of our lives.** This is the essential state that governs the application of Matt 16:15-19. Understand that the Key Of David, in Rev 3:7, is the practical manifestation of this authority. **"David" means the "well-beloved" and so this authority is tied to CHRIST JESUS' status - as the WELL BELOVED - being manifested in our heart.** How does this happen?

The heart of our spirit has eyes and ears [see Prov 20:12; notice Prov 20:13 (see John 6:53-57; Luke 22:19-20) and, Prov 20:15 (see 2 Peter 1:3-4; Eph 1:17-19; 3:16-19)] that behold the CHRIST in a living state of remembrance that is the *fulfillment* of the Law in our lives (Deut 6:4-13): **"Hear O Israel! The LORD [YAHWEH] our GOD is ONE! And you shall love the LORD [YAHWEH] your GOD with all your heart and with all your soul and with all your might.**

**And these words, which I am commanding you today [see Heb 4:7], shall be on your heart [see Jer 31:33-34; Eze 36:25-27]; and you shall**

**teach them diligently to your sons and shall talk of them when you sit in your house [see Heb 3:6] and when you walk by the Way [see John 14:6; Gal 5:16-26; Prov 8:22-36; 9:1-6,9-12] and when you lie down and when you rise up.**

**And you shall bind them as a sign on your hand and they shall be as frontals on your forehead. And you shall write them on the doorposts of your house and on your gates [see John 10:1-5,9; Ps 24:7-10,3-5]. Then it shall come about when the LORD [YAHWEH] your GOD brings you into the land which HE *swore* (see Heb 7:28) to your fathers, Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, to give you, great and splendid cities *which you did not build*, and houses [see Prob 24:3-4; Col 2:2-3,6-8] full of all good things *which you did not fill*, and hewn cisterns *which you did not dig* [see Eze 1:24; John 4:10,14; 7:37-39,2], vineyards [see John 15:1 - 16:15] and olive trees [see Zech 4:1-14] *which you did not plant*, and you shall eat and be satisfied, then you shall *watch yourself, lest you forget* the LORD WHO brought you from the land of Egypt, out of the house of slavery. You shall fear only the LORD your GOD; and you shall worship HIM, and swear by HIS Name.”**

And, so John 17:1-3,6-11 explains the depth of meaning to the Name that is above every name: **“FATHER, the hour has come; glorify THY SON, that the SON may glorify THEE, even as THOU gavest HIM authority over all mankind, that to all whom THOU hast given HIM, HE may give eternal life. And this is eternal life, that they may know THEE, the only true GOD, and JESUS CHRIST WHOM THOU hast sent [see Heb 3:1,4,6; 6:9-20; 7:28].**

**... I manifested THY Name to the men whom THOU gavest ME out of the world; THINE they were, and THOU gavest them to ME, and they have kept THY Word [see Eze 1:24; Heb 4:7]. Now they have come to know [see John 16:13-15] that everything THOU hast given ME is from THEE; for the words which THOU gavest ME I have given to them; and they received them [see Ex 19:4-24; John 17:17,19-26; Heb 3:1-6; John 14:23], and they truly understood [see Prov 9:10b; Heb 11:3a; Eph 1:17-19; 3:16-20] that I came from THEE, and they believed [see John 14:12,7-14] that THOU didst send ME [see Heb 3:1; 6:17-20].**

**I ask on their behalf; I do not ask on behalf of the world, but of those whom THOU hast given ME; for *they are* THINE; and all things that are MINE are THINE, and THINE are MINE; and I have been**

**glorified in them** [see John 17:22; 16:13-15; 2 Cor 3:17-18]. **And I am no more in the world; and yet they themselves are in the world, and I come to THEE. HOLY FATHER, keep them in THY Name** [see Ps 89:34-37; 37:1-7a], **the Name which THOU hast given to ME** [see 2 Sam 6:2; Heb 7:22], **that they may be one, even as WE are."**

1 John 4:4b instructs us that, **"greater is HE WHO is in you than he who is in the world."** How much greater is determined by the status of the "purple" of HIS LORDship in us. AMEN! This is why we are told to put on CHRIST; to clothe ourselves in the purple of HIS LORDship in holiness unto the FATHER in the inspiration of the HOLY SPIRIT.

## THE PROPHETIC IN THE COLOR SCARLET

Scarlet represents sacrifice and servanthood. **Scarlet represents the functional realm through which we are perfected in CHRIST.** Sacrifice and servanthood are elements of the mind of CHRIST that objectively see the true goodness of GOD's purpose as opposed to a self centered purpose. **Servanthood is defined in sacrifice. Yet this sacrifice is of the Spirit and not the flesh.** It is not sacrifice denominated on the basis of *self effort* that we are talking about but, the sacrifice of *obedience* to the voice and callings of GOD upon our lives that we are talking of.

It is our perseverance in faith unto the voice and callings of GOD that are the true sacrifice - the sacrifice that manifests as a Testimony Of GOD through our lives (see James 1:2-4,12, 17-18). And this is what worship means, a lifestyle that worships YAHWEH in testimony.

CHRIST's all encompassing sacrifice has established the parameters of our sacrifice. We are to receive and manifest HIS Testimony as being our own. We are to effectively put on CHRIST (as Light - see Rom 13:12b,14a) and manifest CHRIST unto others, so that others would see CHRIST and receive CHRIST. And that in turn, they too would have the life that we have, by receiving CHRIST's Testimony; and through this, they too would in turn manifest CHRIST [through the same process of being clothed in HIM] for the benefit of others.

Scarlet also represents the wisdom of servanthood. [This subject was dealt with in my book on the anointing.] Servanthood is the mechanism by which we receive of the FATHER's riches, that are in CHRIST JESUS. These riches manifest through a process of our being perfected

(see John 13:12b-17), as we function as servants of the MOST HIGH. There is a knowledge of CHRIST that comes through servanthood. It gives us a peculiar understanding of HIS heart. We will never really know CHRIST until we enter a position of servanthood.

In the process of serving we are to ensure that our feet (representing the pathways in which we walk) are kept clean (see John 13:10) by the water of the word (Eph 5:26), in the washing of regeneration and renewal (Titus 3:5). Regeneration and renewal are processes of the word manifested through the ministry of the HOLY SPIRIT. These processes are tied to our being perfected in our servanthood.

Our servanthood describes the means through which the works of our faith (in CHRIST) are produced as a living testimony. The servant is the testimony of his Master. A testimony of faith which is a product of HIS love. Servanthood has the purpose of holiness unto the LORD. Servanthood manifests through the SPIRIT. And, servanthood manifests under the LORDship of the LORD JESUS CHRIST. **So while Gold, Blue and Purple manifest the Triune status of GOD over us and in our lives, scarlet manifests our status before the MOST HIGH. We serve HIM.**

## THE PROPHETIC IN THE CLOTHING OF FINE LINEN

Fine linen is not a color but it is a material. Linen represents the purity and perfection of our actions, which are in effect the “end product” of our garments, resulting from the realms in which we are expected to function in. These realms are represented by the colors Gold, Blue, Purple and Scarlet. These are the four colors that rise from the fullness of CHRIST JESUS. Rev 19:8 describes the perspective in which we are to understand our being clothed in Linen: **“And it was given to her [the Bride] to clothe herself in fine linen, bright and clean; for the fine linen is the righteous acts of the saints.”**

[How well the Bride clothes herself is dependent on our individual willingness to be clothed in GOD’s best.]

In our priesthood, the Linen is the visible spectrum of our clothing of Light in the realm of the Spirit, that is an end product of our testimony, to being the recipients of GOD’s grace in the BELOVED. GOD’s grace in the BELOVED arises out of the realms of Gold, Blue, Purple and Scarlet, which we have taken hold of in hope, faith and love, with the intent of being holy unto the LORD. This grace, has the intent of not only making



available, but also, the intent of actually fulfilling by being manifested into [as hupostasis] the garments of fine Linen.

So we see that it was *given* to the Bride to clothe herself in the riches of the FATHER's glory, fully described and given to her in the LAMB. The LAMB is the Lamp through "WHOM" the Light manifests our clothing of fine Linen. It is HIS Testimony becoming ours by being perfected into us according to our unique personalities and callings - in CHRIST, by the SPIRIT, unto the glory of the FATHER.

So in effect, Linen is the Light of the Gold, Blue, Purple and Scarlet of our testimony. Our Linen is defined in the deep dimensions of the spectrum of Light formed (by being perfected) in the attributes of Gold, Blue, Purple and Scarlet.

Each of these attributes were ordained by the FATHER, fully defined by the PERSON of the LAMB, to be manifested through the PERSON of the HOLY SPIRIT into us as the living fabric of our clothing in fine Linen. The quality of the "fine Linen" is fully defined in our yieldedness to the SPIRIT Of GOD, according to LAMB's Word of flesh formed into our hearts, and made alight in the Spirit terms of CHRIST in us and, lived unto the glory of the FATHER. The flesh of HIS Word burning in the fire of the SPIRIT, is the FATHER's food (Num 28:2). A perpetual soothing aroma of remembrance before HIM. This remembrance is the Memorial of HIS Name (see Ex 3:15b).

This is the testimony of the Law Of The SPIRIT Of Life In CHRIST JESUS in operation.

## THE FUNCTION OF THE GARMENTS

Having identified the spiritual (and functional) dimensions of each color, and how they are manifested, we can now identify the functional specifics of each type of garment and, see the application in the context of each type of garment. Ex 28:4 identifies the garments and their function: **"And these are the garments which they shall make (see Eph 2:10): a breastpiece and an ephod and a robe and a tunic of checkered work, a turban and a sash, and they shall make holy garments for Aaron your brother and his sons, that he may minister as priest to ME."**

[In the context of Ex 28:4, it is fascinating that the purpose of the garments is addressed in peculiar terms as "that *he* may minister" even though, the garments are mentioned in the context of both the High Priest

and the priesthood that he heads. **This is prophetic of our being priests, in our HIGH PRIEST, by being members of HIS Body, in HIS flesh and through HIS SPIRIT, in the Spirit terms of HIS perfected anointing.**

You will note that our being priests, abiding fully in the LORD JESUS CHRIST, our High Priest, (as implied in Ex 28:4) is maintained in Heb 7. The wider implication of a priesthood rising in the High Priest's status arises from: (1) Heb 7:12, where a change of the priesthood is mentioned; (2) Heb 7:22, where CHRIST is mentioned as the Covenant guarantee for (by implication) the manifestation of this priesthood (see Deut 10:8); and, (3) Heb 7:28, where it is asserted that an Oath has been made manifest in the SON, unto the sons (see Heb 2:10), in order to manifest their priesthood (see for example 2 Cor 4:6-7) according to the guarantee given in Heb 7:22, by Oath.

This Oath manifests according to an anointing, that quickens the flesh of the Word Of The Oath, which has become resident within our heart, into a right (see John 1:12) that is defined in accordance to the Law Of The SPIRIT, the Law Of Covenant. This anointing is perfected into the garments of our priesthood (as a right of ministry), which are not only a testimony of our priesthood and its functions but, as this Ex 28:4 implies, are also an enabling **that enables us to minister as priests in HIS mold.**]

We shall take a look at each of these garments and the elements that go into each garment because these are holy garments that **enable** the priest to minister unto YAHWEH. Which is why the garments are of Light manifested from the Lamp, WHO is the LAMB. It is because the garments are of the Light of the LAMB that they **have** the status of being "holy." And, it is for this same reason that the garments have an "enabling" associated with them. And, it is also for this same reason that the garments are a manifestation of the rights given to each priest. This right manifests together with an authority, given through the Key Of David [see the application in the context of Rev 3:7-8], that opens (the authority which exists) and comes forth in the Name Of JESUS (see Matt 28:18).

[Please understand that the inward realms of the Tabernacle Of David were a reality only to a priesthood in worship. It's deep prophetic implications are only applicable to a priesthood. This priesthood ministers to the Nations which is why there is a time when the Tabernacle Of David will be fully functional before the Nations.]

Ex 28:3 tells us something very important about the garments: **"And you shall speak to all the skillful persons whom I have endowed (see**

**Eph 2:10) with the Spirit Of Wisdom (see 1 Cor 2:7,9-10), *that they make Aarons garments to consecrate him, that he may minister as priest to ME.*** Aaron here symbolizes our High Priest - the CHRIST. We are HIS Body. *We are the skillful people endowed with the Spirit Of Wisdom in order to manifest a testimony (see Prov 9:1; Heb 3:6; 1 Cor 2:7-10). We are to be the testimony of the workmanship of GOD created in CHRIST JESUS.* This workmanship is manifested in the garments of the inward anointing. Collectively these are the garments of the CHRIST, in HIS Body in the SPIRIT, in Spirit terms. In us, the garments are the clothing of our dwelling in the SPIRIT, in Spirit terms (see 2 Cor 5:1-5).

[Notice also that Ex 28:3 also tells us that we each have a part to play in **making** each others garments (see Rom 14:19; 15:1-2,29-30). This is why our calling in Eph 1:18 is “in the saints.”]

**The garments of CHRIST’s priesthood are to be made in each of our lives through eternity.** They are to be an expression of *our* skill (received and perfected) according to the Wisdom predestined for our glory (see 1 Cor 2:7) by our FATHER in heaven. [Can you sense how the book of Proverbs can explode prophetically in us, who are of the Royal House Of CHRIST (see Prov 9:1)?] And the totality that is manifested in us, collectively, is a testimony of the spiritual state of the royal priesthood of the House Of CHRIST. This spiritual state is the priesthood’s state of consecration in the power of an indestructible life (see Heb 7:16b). This indestructible life is actually manifested in the perfected manifestation, of the skilled workmanship of the HOLY SPIRIT (see Prov 8:22-23,30-31; Ps 29:1-2), in each one of us, and amongst us.

The garments that we shall describe below express the functions of our clothing. Please understand that the garments are the work of the HOLY SPIRIT perfected in us and, through us, in our free will. This is why they are *our* skilled workmanship. But, our skilled workmanship can only manifest in the SPIRIT Of CHRIST. And, it can only be produced in the context of the Body Of CHRIST. That is, the garments of our skilled workmanship must be part and parcel of the garments of the Body Of CHRIST, in the SPIRIT in Spirit terms, as a continuity in eternity. If we produced something out of our flesh it will be filthy rags. Only the SPIRIT Of Truth can produce the true garments of righteousness. **And the garments of righteousness must clothe *one* Body, not millions of self-centered individuals.**

## THE PROPHETIC OF BEING CLOTHED WITH AN EPHOD

The Ephod (see Ex 28:6-14) consists of two shoulder pieces joined to its two ends, with a band on it (to use the phrasing in the NASB). Verse 7, declares that the purpose is so **“that it may be joined.”** On the shoulder pieces are put two engraved jewelled stones. The Ephod is a skilled product [a product of the HOLY SPIRIT produced and perfected through our person according to our own free will] of Gold, Blue, Purple, Scarlet and fine twisted Linen. The fine twisted Linen is **our** skilled workmanship (see 1 Cor 2:7,9-10; Rev 19:8) perfected by the SPIRIT and expressed in Spirit terms, as a state of being. It is the Linen that is seen outwardly (see Rev 19:8). The other colors are constituent colors; that is, constituents of the spectra of Light that is seen as Linen garments.

The twisting of the Linen signifies the degree of our union (see 1 Cor 6:17) with our Helper (Greek: Parakletos) in producing the finished work. [This twisting of the Linen is a repeated feature of some other garments too.] The fineness of the Linen depicts the degree to which we have been perfected in terms of the Gold, Blue, Purple and Scarlet dimensions of the anointing. The jewelled stones, that rest on the shoulder pieces, represent the Covenant people of GOD (see Isa 62:1-3; 1 Peter 2:5) who are predestined to be the jewelled handiwork of the MOST HIGH. The jewelled stones (which carry the names of the tribes) are engraved and this has deep meaning in the context of the Ephod.

**The Ephod represents the purpose and “burden” and responsibility of our priesthood. Which is why the Ephod is a shoulder piece. And this is to manifest as a visible testimony (see 1 Cor 13:12b; Ps 84:5; John 17:22-23) of responsible commitment to the Covenant people of GOD.** The Ephod is manifested in the dimensions of our calling in CHRIST (see Isa 41:8-10; Isa 42:5-9,1-4; Eph 1:17-19; 1 Cor 1:2-9; 2 Cor 13:14; 1 John 1:3b; 2 Peter 10-11,1-9; 1 Peter 2:5,9) to be: (1) A holy nation of saints in koinonia; (2) A royal priesthood; (3) Servants of the living GOD; and, (4) An altar of living stones manifesting as a living temple in the SPIRIT. This integrated and complex calling is to be manifested **“in the saints”** (see Eph 1:18).

This complex calling manifests our priesthood. That is, we as priests, are perfected in our calling (and testimony) as we bless the Body. And our priesthood is defined according to our sonship and our status as saints in the Body Of CHRIST. This means that our entire calling is defined

(and perfected) in the context of the Body Of CHRIST. Our calling is not just a personal, self focussed calling. **Our calling and the level at which the calling is manifested, is meant to rise above the dimensions of self and to be defined in the saints in a koinonia of sonship to YAHWEH.** The Ephod symbolizes the corporate dimensions of this calling; ultimately, in terms of how the dimensions of this calling are manifested as a testimony of CHRIST, in and through and amongst us.

## **The Implications Of The Colors Of The Ephod**

**Gold** tells us that this purpose is a holy purpose mandated by GOD. A purpose designed to manifest a people holy unto YAHWEH. **Blue** tells us that this is a purpose, that must be manifested in the SPIRIT, from our position of being seated with CHRIST in the heavenly places. We are a product entirely defined in the Law Of The SPIRIT Of CHRIST. **Purple** tells us that this is a purpose to be manifested through (and in) the LORDship of the LORD JESUS CHRIST in our lives. The purpose unfolds only as CHRIST's LORDship manifests within us. **Scarlet** tells us that this is a purpose to be fully expressed in our servanthood. **Our inheritance has been designed to be manifested only in the saints.** It is perfected into us, through the saints, as we serve the Body.

Fine twisted **Linen** tells us that GOD's purposes are to become our perfected state, according to the manifested testimony of our commitment (in hope, faith and love) to these purposes, in holiness unto YAHWEH, according to the Law Of The SPIRIT Of Life In CHRIST JESUS. This manifestation is called the righteous acts of the saints in Rev 19:8b.

Given this holy purpose, we are therefore required (through our calling as sons, priests, saints) to effectively manifest a testimony through the lives of those whom we minister to in our priesthood. [Our priesthood is actually defined according to our sonship and according to our status as saints. **That is, to be a priest one has to be a son and a saint.** The new order of priests is required to have a living relationship with GOD, defined by sonship, and a purity, defined in the position of saint. Sonship also defines the koinonia amongst us as sons and daughters of the FATHER. The priest ministers to GOD and also to man (Deut 10:8). **We are to build each other (Rom 14:19; Matt 5:9).**]

**The Gold Of The Ephod** tells us that the people of GOD whom we minister to [in hope, faith and love (see 1 Cor 13:4-7) with the intent of building them in GOD - in our capacity as parents, brothers, sisters,

husbands, wives, pastors, prophets, missionaries, friends, colleagues, committee members etc, in terms of being part of the Body Of CHRIST] are in turn to manifest as a testimony in holiness unto YAHWEH [which is a state symbolized within the beauty of the jewelled stones on the Ephod and this beauty defines our position as priests].

**The Blue Of The Ephod** tells us that the people of GOD to whom we minister to, are to be manifested as a people of the SPIRIT (see 2 Cor 3:17-18) and not of the flesh (see Rom 8:1 in the KJV/NKJV). They are to be built so as to be able to occupy their rightful (see John 1:12) place, of being seated with CHRIST in the heavenly places. This too is a state reflected in the beauty of the jewelled stones

**The Purple Of the Ephod** tells us that the people of GOD to whom we minister to are to be built in and through the LORDship of CHRIST JESUS because, only in CHRIST will salvation grace be forth coming (see Acts 20:32). It is in the Name Of JESUS that their salvation will fully manifest in the riches of CHRIST JESUS (see Ps 54:1; John 17:6a; Heb 7:28; John 17:22a). These riches are also reflected in the jewelled stones.

**The Scarlet Of The Ephod** tells us that the people of GOD whom we build in servanthood are in turn to serve each other. And in this sense they become the testimony of our servanthood. The humility and contriteness that are products of servanthood are also reflected in the beauty of the jewelled stones.

**The Fine Twisted Linen Of The Ephod** tells us that the people of GOD to whom we minister to, are to be a people perfected in GOD, the product of HIS Light even as we are perfected by (our) serving them. It is the quality of light that finally defines the beauty of a jewelled stone. **This tells us that the testimony of the Body is to be a fully integrated testimony of one Body. This is why the testimony is twisted and of a fine (or, fully integrated) nature - in one Spirit. We are meant to be a consummate blessing to each other, even as our BELOVED is to us!**

## **The Prophetic In The Jewelled Stone Of The Ephod**

**The Engraved Jewelled Stone Of The Ephod** reflects the Divine Nature perfected or, “engraved” within us as we respond to the calling of our priesthood. In a deeper perspective, the engraved jewelled stone also represents the testimony of our work in the lives of the people of GOD. Our testimony becomes an engraving of light in their lives. The light of



our spirit, carrying some measure of the perfected Spirit Of CHRIST, manifests into (and through) our neighbour. **They in turn become a jewel in HIS nature in Spirit terms, through the transference of anointings.** And so we are once again reminded that we are required to love our neighbour *as ourself* (see Rom 13:8,10,12b,14a). To give our best to someone else. That it is blessed, to be a blessing.

**We are being told that our neighbour is to be the product of our testimony of CHRIST's love - in and through him or her!** This is the meaning of the Church being one Body, where the light of each ones life radiates into that of another, producing a oneness. This oneness is the substance of koinonia. Even though we each have different measures of the Spirit Of CHRIST within us, the Spirit Of CHRIST in each one of us, makes us one. True koinonia enables the transference of anointings. This transference manifests through the ministry of the HOLY SPIRIT. We must remember that such transference of anointings *must* be in the HOLY SPIRIT. Similarly, we are also required to receive such anointings in the HOLY SPIRIT too.

**This is the Law Of The SPIRIT Of Life that crystallizes the burden of our priesthood, in the spectacular terms of a many faceted engraved jewel, formed in unique persons, engraved in the image of CHRIST JESUS - a jewelled product of HIS anointing perfected, in and through and amongst us.**

## **The Prophetic In The Gold Cordage And The Filigree Settings**

We also see that another feature of the Ephod was that a twisted gold cordage of chains (see Ex 28:14) are put on the filigree settings, within which are put the stones that carry the names of the tribes of the children of GOD. The filigree settings for the stones are also made of gold.

**The children of GOD are to be established in holiness unto the LORD. They are to be bound together [symbolized by the Gold cordage, which is tied to the Breastpiece Of Judgement, which in turn implies that the oneness is a product of our righteous judgement] in a koinonia of holiness unto the LORD.** This is instruction for our priesthood unto the children of GOD. Holiness is the Law (of the SPIRIT) for the manifestation of our priesthood. It has also to be the outcome of the practice of our priesthood in the Church, which is the Temple in the SPIRIT (see Eph 2:19-22).

## **Our Spiritual Focus Must Return To YAHWEH**

There is great need for Christians in the modern Church to understand how very precious the Church of JESUS CHRIST, that is inscribed by the blood of CHRIST, is. **This is a covenantal bonding in the blood of the LORD - and not a superficial theological one that men in the flesh try to impose on each other.** We are to have a burden and a deep sense of responsibility for the Church Of CHRIST in the SPIRIT. The burden and responsibility for the Church begins with you and me in our individual capacities.

The bible tells us categorically that CHRIST JESUS is *the* Way. *The* Way to reach others. *The* Way to touch others. *The* Way to love others. *The* Way to teach others. *The* Way to preach the Gospel. *The* Way to pull down spiritual strongholds. CHRIST JESUS is the Way to do all things according to the will of GOD. All of us declare that JESUS is the Way; why is it so few of us actually practice it?

[All doctrine must radiate from this position. When doctrinal arguments and positions replace CHRIST, we have objectively shifted the Tree Of Knowledge from the MOST HIGH into our own flow of logic and thought (see Isa 55:8). Without GOD there is no true knowledge. When we tell our people to have faith in doctrines and thereby (inadvertently) replace CHRIST with our doctrines, we have committed a grave error. *Even a flawless doctrine can't replace CHRIST.* The doctrine must always *derive* its life and its radiance from CHRIST or it will "replace" HIM. *Anything* that replaces CHRIST will manifest the light of darkness automatically.]

So very, very often we replace *the* Way with *our* way. And, we do it with impunity. Is it because we are so filled with ourselves and our theological positions that we simply don't care what the outcome is, as long as we get our way? Is it because we feel that anything that cannot benefit me, my Church organization or, my denomination is of no concern to me? The question we all have to ask ourselves is whether we really love the LORD JESUS or are we simply saying that we do.

**None of us can say we love HIM if we do not love HIS precious Body purchased by HIS blood. If we do not have a burden for the Church (across the denominations) then we quite simply do not love HIM.** The point is we can all be different and yet love each other. That is the Law Of The SPIRIT as it manifests from its position of being entirely in CHRIST (see Rom 5:8). The problem with us is that we try and conform others to our image instead of CHRIST's image. We condemn,

we judge at our whims and fancies, we expect others to take giant steps of “faith” at our commands (see Rom 14:1-3,4b-6,10-20; 15:1-3,5-13). The list of do’s and don’t’s that we impose in the modern Church are often a very sophisticated form of bondage. **What is wrong is that we replace knowing CHRIST, with a seemingly wonderful and flawless set of do’s and don’ts.**

We can’t replace GOD with a set of rules and regulations. Even if these rules and regulations are taken out of the bible. We grow in CHRIST, by the SPIRIT according to the FATHER’s will and purpose for our lives. None of this can be found in a set of rules. We must learn to walk by the SPIRIT. This is the Law Of The SPIRIT. **Only** the HOLY SPIRIT can write the Law of GOD into our heart. It can’t be done in the flesh by do’s and don’t’s. **Only** the HOLY SPIRIT can convict and cause us to walk according to GOD’s statutes and laws. Proclaiming a list of do’s and don’t’s in the flesh will never do this.

**[Speaking in tongues, seeing visions, operating the gifts, although important, are *not* the essence of walking in the SPIRIT.** Walking in the SPIRIT is according to the Word Of HIS flesh, the Word Of The Oath. Walking in the SPIRIT manifests the fruits of the HOLY SPIRIT. Walking in the SPIRIT enables us to function as a temple in holiness unto YAHWEH. Walking in the SPIRIT manifests the glory of CHRIST within us. Walking in the SPIRIT produces an intimacy with YAHWEH through the PERSON of the SPIRIT Of CHRIST. Walking in the SPIRIT produces a pure heart that is able to see GOD. Walking in the SPIRIT is a Covenant walk with GOD. Walking in the SPIRIT enables us to love our neighbour. And the list is really endless, but **walking in the SPIRIT always reflects GOD, HIS Nature and HIS Word, through the SPIRIT Of CHRIST** (see Ps 54:1). AMEN!]

Notice that the clothing of the priesthood has the PERSON, Nature and Word of GOD as its focus. This focus is a product of the SPIRIT in Spirit terms. This product is formed entirely in CHRIST JESUS. And so the Ephod manifests a focussed responsibility as a priestly lifestyle. This lifestyle produces a testimony in two dimensions. One before GOD and one in the saints (see Deut 10:8). The testimony in the saints confirms and perfects our position before GOD.

## **THE PROPHETIC OF BEING CLOTHED WITH THE BREASTPIECE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS**

The Breastpiece Of Judgement (see Ex 28:15-29) refers to, and arises

from, the state of our inward man. The nature and strength of our inward man is expressed in the quality of our judgements and our discernment both before GOD and, in the context of the Body Of CHRIST (see Ex 28:21-22). The true progress of our priesthood is tied to how we develop our (righteous) judgements and our discernment in truth before GOD and in justice amongst our brethren. This is why the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth stands (attributively) as the centerpiece of our consecration; **and, it is the LORD WHO warns us to be wary of the leaven of the Pharisee and Sadducee (see Matt 16:5-12) - self righteous pride and selfishness, the Spirit Of Religion.**

We need to carefully understand the fundamental importance of being sincere and truthful because this is the light by which our spiritual eyes are opened to behold the things of GOD. We can only walk by the SPIRIT when we pursue and have the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth formed in us (see Rom 8:6), in our hearts and minds (see Heb 8:10).

This is actually a living state of being, in testimony; of how we see (or, behold) GOD in our mind and heart. And, this state is clearly discernable to the eyes of GOD (see Ps 32:8; 33:18,13-15; 34:15; 2 Chron 7:15-16). **Much of GOD's working in us, is to ensure that truth and sincerity are a growing state of being within us.** The function of being able to judge (and discern) arises from the state of rest that is described by the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth within us (see Heb 4:9, 11-13; 1 Cor 5:7-8). The calendar of feasts is almost exclusively tied to the manifestation of the perfection (of nature) of our inward witness, as being the fundamental to all of our outward expression. We will understand this better as we examine the details of the Breastpiece Of Judgment.

## Understanding The Breastpiece Of Judgment

The intent of the attribute of judgement (and discernment) for the priesthood is described in Eze 44:23-24: **"Moreover they [the priests] shall teach MY people the difference between the holy and the profane, and cause them to discern between the unclean and the clean. And in a dispute they shall take their stand to judge; they shall judge it according to MY Ordinances. They shall also keep MY Laws and MY Statutes in all MY appointed Feasts, and sanctify MY Sabbaths."**

This passage from Ezekiel needs to be carefully understood. For the passage is describing the practical purpose and necessity of the Breastpiece Of Judgment in the ministry of a priest. There are several uses for the

Breastpiece Of Judgment outlined in Eze 44:23-24. We are going to look at these uses simplistically. There is tremendous depth in each of the facets of truth underlying this passage that are beyond the scope of this book.

**(1) First**, the Breastpiece has the intent to *teach* others the difference between the holy and the profane. This tells us that ministry begins with the intent of being holy unto YAHWEH (see Deut 26:19b; 28:9). Holiness unto YAHWEH must first become a state of being within the priest himself. Having manifested the witness of holiness within himself or herself (in the unleavened bread of the witness of the Blood, the Water and the Spirit), before the witness of YAHWEH (the FATHER, the WORD and the HOLY SPIRIT - see 1 John 5:6-8 in the KJV or NKJV), the priest then is able to commence his ministry.

**Always remember, that our priesthood only begins when we have covenanted to become holy unto YAHWEH in HIS purposes for our life. The priesthood is manifested in the Word Of The Oath (see Heb 7:28,22, 21,12,16; Deut 29:12-15) in holiness (see Lev 22:31-33; 24:1-9). We only become priests when we answer the call of our Covenant and, as the call of our Covenant is perfected into us.**

[Remember, that the Law Of Holiness is the Law of the House of GOD. That means that the Law Of Holiness will only be written by the SPIRIT into our hearts and minds when we Covenant to become a House unto YAHWEH. We must never try to proclaim holiness through a set of do's and dont's. It will never work.]

The LORD JESUS only began HIS ministry after HE received HIS mantle of ministry from the FATHER, in the PERSON of the HOLY SPIRIT; after covenanting HIMSELF to the FATHER in HIS *immersion* in the Water Of The Word in baptism. Although HE was the WORD, HE waited for the TRIUNE WITNESS to be manifested upon HIM as a mantle of the ministry anointing, before HE actually began HIS ministry in HIS manhood.

**Our priesthood begins in the Covenant Testimony of GOD confirmed in the witness of the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth within us, that is sealed by the Blood, established by the flesh of HIS Word and, quickened in the SPIRIT in Spirit terms.** If we transgress this holy Oath of Covenant by persistently bringing wrong fire, of a Spirit not of the LORD, before the LORD we will die (see Lev 10:1-2; Heb 10:28- 31). We can only operate our priesthood when we have truly *become* a priest *inside* ourselves.

All ministry expresses our priesthood. This means that our ministry is defined in the quality of our priesthood. This in turn implies that: (1) All ministry must be in the SPIRIT; (2) All ministry must be in the witness of the flesh of HIS Word; and, (3) All ministry must be in the Blood Of Covenant - in communion with HIM in the SPIRIT in the Spirit terms of HIS Blood Testimony.

(2) **Second**, the Breastpiece has the intent of bearing a word testimony [the rhema of the quickened word in the Word Of CHRIST's power (see Rom 10:17-18; Heb 1:3)] of a quality *that will cause others* to discern the difference between the clean and the unclean. **This realm of priestly ministry implies a transference of the priests anointing of "holiness unto the LORD" into the people he is ministering to through the Word Of CHRIST (see Col 3:16).** The transference manifests through the power of the HOLY SPIRIT. And the transference is in Spirit terms through the flesh of HIS Word. Because the flesh of HIS Word can be formed in the hearts of man in and, by the Word Of HIS Power (see Heb 1:3).

[In the HOLY SPIRIT, there are many realms of the transfer of the anointing which can *on occasion* manifest as if someone (usually angels or the saints in CHRIST who are in heaven - see Heb 1:17-18; Rev 19:9-10) were actually putting a mantle of clothing over you. In the latter case (of the communion of saints) it is a testimony that there is a priesthood in operation from the heavenly places in CHRIST. This realm of the transference of the anointing is an awesome experience of GOD's grace. The spiritual atmosphere is holy when this happens. And you can sense the awesomeness within you. To some, the inward witness also manifests together with visions.

The most vivid example of this transfer is seen in the LORD JESUS' receiving of HIS ministry anointing through the HOLY SPIRIT coming upon HIM in the form of a Dove. The Baptist saw with his inner eyes the descent of the Dove. In our case our anointings are formed and perfected, in CHRIST, by the HOLY SPIRIT. All of the anointing belongs to the FATHER (see Lev 3:16b). **The transfer of anointings comes under the jurisdiction of the FATHER. The transfer takes place only at HIS Sovereign Will. It does not take place at our will. Because it is *not ours to transfer*.** Therefore, someone can only be anointed according to the FATHER's Will sanctioned within our (inward) witness before HIM. This is the inner witness that arises from the Counsel Of HIS Will (see Eph 1:11).]



The transfer of anointings begins with the laying on of hands but, it is to manifest ultimately (see Heb 6:1-2,9,19; 7:28,22,25; 9:15) according to the Word Of Grace (see Acts 20:32) that is a covenantal manifestation of the Word Of The Oath according to the Will of the FATHER (see 1 John 5:14-15; Col 1:9b-12).

(3) **Third**, the Breastpiece has the intent of judging disputes among the children of GOD (see Ps 89:30-37). Ps 89:30-37, outlines the object of judgement amongst the sons of GOD. It is to correct, to restore and to build. See the principle summarized in Rom 14:19.

This requires **careful** understanding because the process of judging is a two edged sword. The person who judges is as a matter of course also judged by GOD. This is not something to be taken lightly for there are two crucial aspects to this process of judgment: (1) Being judged in return; and, (2) Being rewarded according to our judgments.

The LORD JESUS explains this in very precise terms in the Sermon On The Mount (see Matt 7:1-5). In Matt 7:1-2 the LORD declares, **“Do not judge lest you be judged. For in the way you judge, you will be judged; and by your standard of measure, it will be measured to you.”**

Judgment is an attribute of GOD’s righteousness. When we judge we must appropriate HIS attribute in Spirit terms (in the SPIRIT), which is the meaning and substance of HIS Covenant Name YAHWEH-TSIDKENU. The LORD JESUS CHRIST manifested this Covenant Name so that we could live the attribute according to the Word of HIS flesh that is formed into the flesh of our heart. So that we will be perfected through the processes of our judgements. That is, judging and discerning truly and correctly according to the leading of the HOLY SPIRIT is **necessary** to our spiritual growth in righteousness. They also are a hallmark of our spiritual growth and our spiritual position before GOD.

Nonetheless, the LORD warns us not to be eager to judge lest we be judged in return. Therefore, we must clearly understand that if we judge unjustly, we will in turn also be judged. And we are warned that we will be judged exactly according to how we have judged. The LORD also says that there are rewards [both, the positive and negative rewards of blessings and curses (because to sin is always a curse); which is why the passage from the Sermon On The Mount is precisely phrased in the specific terms of a warning] associated with our judgments. And according to the standards of measure expressed in our judgements, so will the rewards in return be measured to us (see Luke 6:44-45,36-38).

Rom 14 and 15:1-7 is a pointed discourse on superficial judgements of the flesh. We can't impose our faith on someone else. We must instead nurture that person into a higher faith level. **Judgement is not condemnation but the discernment of the needs of others and being able to build them according to their needs.**

Many Christians fail to grow spiritually because we judge other Christians at our whims and fancies. We speak words (sometimes using even the written word) that are not of CHRIST - HIS Word and HIS Nature. And so we receive our just rewards and this manifests as the spiritual atmosphere or light that governs each one of our lives. **So there are Christians oppressed by their own judgements passed on other brethren.**

[Remember, that the Word Of GOD is the Sword of the SPIRIT. It is not the sword of fleshly vindictiveness. And we must remember to have mercy on others even as the LORD has had mercy on us; inspite of HIM being Most Holy. We must not conform others to our image! Man is to be conformed to the image of CHRIST.]

**Many Christians live in the bondage of their own judgements because, in passing judgment on others, they have actually spoken judgement over their own lives as well.** Millions of Christians, including those who are in positions of leadership, have spoken unspeakable *curses* over their own lives by judging others unrighteously and sometimes even falsely. This is one aspect of how the curses and blessings spoken of in the Book Of Deuteronomy (28-30) are "appropriated." Everything that we do in our lives involves discernment and judgement and it is in this respect that Heb 4:12 must be understood and practiced. True discernment and judgement can only arise out of the perfected state of our Sabbath rest in the LORD, that is formed by the flesh of HIS Word.

**This is why our hearts *must* be *entirely* formed in the flesh of HIS Word (see Heb 10:19-20; Rom 10:17; John 6:63). This Word formation of HIS flesh has a function which is represented by the symbolisms of the Urim and Thummim (Ex 28:30) and this enables the functional abilities of wise and correct judgement and discernment to arise from within us. These functional attributes of our person are steadily established within ourselves as a growing state of perfection in the image of CHRIST.** One of the classic features of the life of the CHRIST was HIS astonishing abilities to discern and judge the motives of those around HIM. The Urim and the Thummim

were placed inside the Breastpiece Of Judgment (over the heart!) and they were a **necessity** for the priest in terms of a continuous state of being before YAHWEH (see Ps 119:24,36-38,29-32,111,97-100,88,55-56,125,169-175).

[The mention of Aaron in Ex 28:29-30 symbolizes the highest realms of the ministry of our High Priest in the heavenly temple, where HE actually carries our judgements, as manifested in the testimony of our lives and expressed in the inward witness of the tablets of our hearts, before the Throne Of GOD. This is HIS ministry of mediating the Covenant on our behalf. This too is Testimony that we need to appreciate. And so, we must also consciously reproduce HIS Testimony of ministry in our lives. AMEN! Additionally, we must also understand that while the blood of HIS Testimony gives us cover, it must never be taken for granted (see Heb 10:26-31). Because our priesthood is before a holy GOD WHO is a Consuming Fire (see Heb 12:28-29).]

(4) **Fourthly**, the Breastpiece defines the state (of rest) in which our judgements are to be nurtured and perfected. And, as our study of the Feasts suggests there is a timetable for the formation of the Breastpiece (as well as the other garments) within us. The ordinances, statutes, laws, feasts and Sabbaths symbolize the spiritual dimensions in which our judgements are to be nurtured and perfected (Ps 119:65- 68,97-100,111, 72,144). We have described all these under the Law Of The SPIRIT Of Life In CHRIST JESUS and, the Calendar Of The Feasts, that are the timetable for the manifestation of the Law Of The SPIRIT Of Life In CHRIST JESUS, into the tablets of our hearts.

All judgements arise from the tablets of our heart and are a testimony of who we are in CHRIST. We need to be sensitive to what our witness is within ourselves. We need to check ourselves in the SPIRIT and correct ourselves, never **allowing** mistakes to **rule** us because of our pride.

Overall, we see that the Breastpiece symbolizes the intimate features of each of the four points that we have raised from the passage from Eze 44:23-24. We shall now look at the design of the breastpiece to summarize **some** aspects of its peculiar design (see Ex 28:15-30). Ex 28:15 explains the basics to the Breastpiece: that it is the work of a skilled workman and, that it is made with the colors Gold, Blue, Purple, Scarlet and, that it is made of fine twisted Linen. We have already explained the dimensions of this “framework of construction.”

## Understanding The Design Of The Breastpiece Of Righteousness

Ex 28:16 tells us that the Breastpiece is square which is double folded so that it has an equal length and width. A square has four equal sides. Four represents fullness (see Eph 4:13-32) and the passage referenced from Ephesians explains how the fullness of CHRIST is to radiate through the processes of judging and discerning; and manifest as a living testimony through our daily living. This inward and outward balance is symbolized in the Breastpiece being double folded. There is therefore an inward doublet and an outward doublet to the Breastpiece. The fold of each doublet reflects partnership with our Helper in each of the dimensions of the inward and outward.

The two portions (of the inward and outward expressions of judgement and discernment), that are a consequence of the folding are *equal*, and they are joined at the point of folding. The outward is entirely dependent on the inward reality of the measure of the fullness of CHRIST in us. And the inward is perfected by the outward expression. Each impacts the other. And the flow from inward-to-outward-to-inward is reflected by the outward cordage of Gold being tied to the filligree settings of Gold on the Ephod. And from the Ephod there are two cords of Blue tied to the inner folding of the Breastpiece. So there is a complete loop that describes the process of being perfected in our discernments and judgements.

But fundamentally, the outward falls out of the inward. And so, we see that the Breastpiece is folded as a square with the Vee of the folding falling outwards. But the outward flap is connected back to the Ephod so that there is a completion to the process; for the fullness of CHRIST expressed outwardly is to be perfected (through the action) and completed (by feedback), at each level of the fullness of CHRIST, into our inward man through the ministry of the HOLY SPIRIT our Teacher, Advocate, Comforter, Helper, Counsellor, Intercessor and Strengtheners. The ministry dimensions of the HOLY SPIRIT enable us to see how powerful is this realm of our being perfected (supernaturally) through a process of feedback. We need to allow the HOLY SPIRIT to do the impossible. [Similarly, in control engineering “intelligent systems” function on the basis of correcting feedbacks on electronic signals.]

Ex 28:17-21 tells us that four rows of precious stones representing the 12 tribes [12 also symbolizes the Church] were to be mounted on the Breastpiece in filligree settings of Gold. Eph 4:13-16 explains the

meaning of this in the New Covenant. The filligree settings of Gold indicate that the people of GOD are to be established in holiness unto the LORD. The priest is set apart to minister to the people of GOD. This ministry involves judging, discerning and, perceiving the needs of the people of GOD and ministering accordingly (to the needs that is!). The people of GOD come in two parts: the Body and the Nations. In the New Covenant all of the Body is a priesthood. The priesthood nurtures the Body so that the entire Body will be able to minister as priests to the Nations.

In practical terms, I believe this concept will begin to be developed towards the Nations during the Millennial rule of CHRIST. But in our present dispensation our focus is, on the forming of the priesthood through evangelism and, on the building of the priesthood within the Church in consecration. In doing this we are continuously exercising our judgement and discernment in the areas of soul (in our specific relationships with each other as members of the Body, who are in Blood Covenant with the ALMIGHTY) and spirit (in our Blood Covenant koinonia of consecration unto YAHWEH). And each one of us, is being perfected through this highly complex process continuously. This happens in the context of the family unit we are established in and, in the wider context of a greater family in the Church we each function in.

[We grow fastest when we support the weakest amongst us. It is when we deal with our weakest brethren that we experience the greatest realm of GOD's grace. **And, it is the experience of GOD that is the ultimate blessing of life.**]

It is important that we attain to our status as priests where we become "operational" through the clothing being manifested into our inward being in the fullness of CHRIST. What sort of priest we each become depends on how we see ourselves in CHRIST and how much we are willing to pursue the priesthood in submission to the SPIRIT Of GOD. **This entire process of Covenant consecration is a judgement call that is manifested within us.**

**The degree (or, level) of our priesthood is measured by the power (of the Spirit Of CHRIST) within us (see Eph 3:16-20) - the power of an indestructible life (see Heb 7:11-18; 6:13-20; 7:19-28) that is fully and entirely created and formed in us in the CHRIST.** In the LAMB, YAHWEH has designed and created a royal house of priests unto HIS glory. A living Temple in the SPIRIT. A Body (see Eph 1:22-23; 2:4-10,

19-22) that is CHRIST made manifest, in an increasing continuity of perfection, in completed measures of HIS (CHRIST's) fullness. AMEN!

Ex 28:22-25, describes to us how the Breastpiece Of Judgement is suspended from the Ephod by two twisted cords of pure Gold. The cords are set in filligree settings of Gold, sitting on the top of the shoulder pieces of the Ephod. The two cords are attached to two rings, one at each of the two outward ends (of the outward piece) of the Breastpiece. Each ring symbolizes continuity of purpose in eternity. All judgement has the intent of being holy unto YAHWEH. The two rings are in turn attached to the Breastpiece. The inward piece of the Breastpiece is suspended differently and we will discuss this shortly.

Remember that the Ephod from which the Breastpiece is suspended symbolizes the purpose and (responsible) "burden" of our priesthood in holiness unto YAHWEH, which is why the outward cordage is entirely in Gold. [And, this represents the testimony symbolized by the Meal Offering which is declared to be the most holy of the offerings of fire before YAHWEH (see Lev 2:1-3,11-13).] The entire process of *responsible* discernment and judgement is to arise in this holy burden.

[Notice that there are conditions to becoming a priest. Also, there are conditions that manifest the degree of our priesthood. One such condition is to *have* a *true* and holy burden for the people of GOD.]

And this responsible, holy burden is to manifest as a visible testimony (see 1 Cor 13:12b for the fuller dimensions of this manifestation) of commitment to the Covenant people of GOD. It is from this perspective that our judgements and discernments are nurtured and perfected in the ministry of the HOLY SPIRIT. **Whenever the inner focus of blessing the Body Of CHRIST, drives our outward actions, we will grow by leaps and bounds and our priesthood will blossom accordingly.**

## **The Implications Of The Colors Of The Breastpiece**

**The Gold of the Breastpiece** tells us in no uncertain terms that our judgements and discernments have a holy purpose. **The Blue of the Breastpiece** tells us that our judgements and discernments are to be manifested in the SPIRIT. **The Purple of the Breastpiece** tells us that our judgements and discernments are to be manifested through (and in) the LORDship of the LORD JESUS CHRIST. **The Scarlet of the Breastpiece** tells us that our judgements and discernments are to be expressed in



servanthood. **The fine twisted *Linen of the Breastpiece*** represents our perfected state according to our commitment (in hope, faith and love) to the judgements of the FATHER, in holiness unto HIM, through our discernments, which arise from our inward spiritual senses (see Heb 5:14), manifesting according to the Law Of The SPIRIT Of Life In CHRIST JESUS. The Linen represents our righteous acts which are the final actions that testify to our judgements and discernments in the HOLY SPIRIT.

Notice that Gold, Blue, Purple, Scarlet and Linen are all elements relevant to the revelation of the Law Of The SPIRIT Of Life, In CHRIST JESUS. They are actually an excellent appreciation of the dimensions of Life (in Spirit terms) that arise as a Light (in Spirit terms) of the WORD and Word (see John 1:1,4) that is the source of all true Spirit and Life (see John 6:63).

[All that we receive from GOD must find its essential meaning in HIS PERSON. The purpose of the Word is to reveal the "I AM." This is the essential revelation of the LORD JESUS' seven "I AM" statements. Each of HIS statements are a revelation of each of YAHWEH's Covenant Names. The key words Bread, Light, Door, Shepherd, Resurrection, Way, Truth, Life, Vine are explosive words of infinitude when they are focussed into the "I AM" of the MOST HIGH (see Eze 44:28) - Our Most Holy FATHER, WHOSE Name is to be Hallowed in the hallways of our temple both singularly and collectively. AMEN! This is true worship.]

## **The Deeper Concept Of "In The Saints"**

But there is more to appreciate. There is something that we need to appreciate in terms of a "third party" testimony. That is, we need to see the part where our testimony actually arises by being manifested in the life of another person. And, this is probably the ultimate test of the reality of our testimony of true judgements and discernments. Does our life make a true and meaningful difference to someone else?

**Gold** tells us that the testimony of our judgements are required to be seen in the manifested reality of a people of GOD willing to be holy unto YAHWEH. And this reality is to arise as a consequence of the testimony of *our* responsible burden for them, testified through the Way in which our judgements impact their life. We are to have a sense of responsibility for the state of the Church according to the leading of the HOLY SPIRIT. Every kind of ministry needs to manifest this realm of testimony. This must be a burden in the SPIRIT and not one of fleshly zeal.

**Blue** tells us that the testimony of our responsible judgements are also to manifest a people of GOD who are a people of the SPIRIT and not of the flesh (see Rom 8:1 in the KJV/NKJV). Our judgements are to be such that they *cause* people to see the true wonder of GOD's miracle that enables us to walk in the SPIRIT. Again we see the necessity of being responsible in such a manner *as to cause others* to change. And, again we are reminded that only the HOLY SPIRIT can convict (see John 16:8,13) and cause (see Eze 36:26-27) someone to change. We are to be vessels that cause others to change by facilitating the change through our influence through the SPIRIT of GOD.

**Purple** tells us that the testimony of our judgements are to be seen in the people of GOD, by being formed in them, in and through the LORDship of CHRIST JESUS. Our judgements must bear the testimony of CHRIST's LORDship in ourselves unto others; because, only in CHRIST will salvation grace be forth coming. And the foremost and essential purpose of judgement is to manifest salvation - *not* condemnation. Again we are told to be responsible. To be responsible life givers (see 2 Cor 5:19-21). The Word Of Life must be quickened by the SPIRIT Of Life in Spirit terms. It must not manifest in fleshly terms.

**Scarlet** tells us that the testimony of our judgements are to be seen in the lives of the people of GOD as they serve each other, even as we serve them. This priesthood is a priesthood of the servant. The greatest will be the servant of all. **Servanthood is an inward state of heart and mind that testifies to all our motives in doing things.** This testimony is expressed from within us before the eyes of the LORD. For the eyes of the LORD are open to our inward being because our inward man functions as a temple (see 2 Chron 7:15-16; John 14:21,23). And it is as we function as a temple in worship of the MOST HIGH that our priesthood manifests. Again we are reminded that worship is a state of being in Spirit and Truth.

**Fine twisted Linen** tells us that the testimony of our judgements are to be seen in the lives of the people of GOD, as a people perfected in GOD, the product of HIS Light manifesting through us into them. With their testimony in perfection, in turn, being a source of inspiration to us (see Eph 1:15-16; 2 Cor 8:1-9; 1 Thess 1:1-7; 1 Tim 1:2-5,18-20; 6:20-21).

## **Understanding The Implications Of The Transference Of Anointings**

Again we should understand that the realm of judgement (in terms of its outcome in the lives of others) is actually manifested through the

transference of anointings. It is a supernatural process, manifested by GOD in HIS SPIRIT in Spirit terms. The anointing is an expression in Spirit terms. Anointings manifest through our judgements and discernments - through our words and actions - in Spirit terms. Even as our words manifest an anointing, so our actions too manifest an anointing. **This is why goodness and evil, when they are of a sufficient magnitude, can actually be felt (because of the strength of the anointing in which they are manifested) by our inward senses.**

**[This inner sensing too, is part of our clothing of discernment. We can sense good and evil - see Heb 5:14. Similarly, we can also judge good and evil in accordance to the power of the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth made manifest by the HOLY SPIRIT within us.]**

That falsehood carries an anointing of its own is testified to by verses such as 1 Tim 6:20-21; Col 2:8; and Ps 119:69a,70a. And so the transference of anointings operates at both soul and spirit level and in the dimensions of truth and falsehood as well. And so we must understand, that every anointing in Truth must be manifested under the shadow of the Wings of the HOLY SPIRIT. And, never forget that this is always (100%) possible because our GOD is Omnipresent. Omnipresence is not only a theological concept, it is also the practical, everyday, reality of the Truth of YAHWEH in our lives. AMEN!

The concept of the anointings is a very powerful spiritual concept. Because, the concept enables us to understand how we are built in the SPIRIT in Spirit terms. **[It is also a *warning* not to dabble with the Spirit that is not of CHRIST JESUS. Only the LORD JESUS is Truth. If we try and philosophize our way out of CHRIST, we will die.]** It also tells us why it is of the highest importance that we see the koinonia of the Body. Because this koinonia is of the SPIRIT expressed in Spirit terms. [Simply because the Body, is of the CHRIST, of the Spirit substance of HIS SPIRIT, manifested by the HOLY SPIRIT (see Eph 2:19-22).]

The transference of anointings also enable us to see why servanthood is to be our expression amongst brethren because, we would otherwise (automatically) assume (in sub-conscious terms) that, we have earned our anointing; when in fact, ***all*** of the anointing (in Truth) is the creation and handiwork of the ALMIGHTY. Remember, all of the anointing ***belongs*** to the FATHER.

## **The Prophetic In The Rings**

Ex 28:26-27 tells us that the two rings of gold, attached to the two ends of the (inner piece of the) Breastpiece, are to be aligned toward the inner side of the Ephod; specifically, the bottom of the two shoulder pieces of the Ephod from which they are to be suspended by two other rings. As mentioned earlier a ring symbolizes continuity. The four rings signify a fullness in continuity. This means that the continuity of our judgements, made in response to our burden and responsibility for the Church, is to be in a growing state that is an increasing measure of the fullness of CHRIST JESUS. That is to be our testimony in an increasing continuity in CHRIST likeness. And, this is an inward reality that manifests the substance of our priesthood as a living witness within ourselves and before the Body Of CHRIST.

The woven Band Of The Ephod (see Ex 28:7-8) joins the ends of the two shoulder pieces of the Ephod. The Band Of The Ephod is a skillfully woven band of Gold, Blue, Purple, Scarlet and fine twisted Linen. The two rings, that are at the bottom of the shoulder pieces of the Ephod, are located above the skillfully woven Band Of The Ephod: **“And they shall bind the Breastpiece by its rings to the rings of the Ephod with a Blue Cord, that it may be on the skillfully woven Band Of the Ephod, and that the Breastpiece may not come loose from the Ephod.”** So declares Ex 28:28.

What a powerful statement! **The Breastpiece of judgement is not to be separated from the burden and responsibility symbolized by the Ephod.** The joining is a *non-negotiable* binding (in eternity) that is part and parcel of the Covenant of our priesthood. [In simple terms it means that you and I can't be Christians apart from the Body Of CHRIST.] And the reality of this binding of Covenant is established by the HOLY SPIRIT and is manifested as the reality of our priesthood being established with CHRIST in the heavenly places. This is a spiritual reality that is to be testified to by our inward witness and, manifested before the Church as a living testimony of our priesthood. **This is why the inward Cord is Blue.**

## **The Necessity Of Entering The Koinonia Of The Saints**

So we see once again that the koinonia of the Body is an essential ingredient to the reality of our priesthood. The fact that the Body Of CHRIST is an essential facet of both the Ephod and the Breastpiece Of Judgement tells us how much YAHWEH expects us to value the Body Of

CHRIST. “You shall love your neighbour as yourself,” is not an option for free choice, it is mandatory to our priesthood. And the Blue Cord describes the state of this koinonia. And now we can understand how the amazing passages of scripture that are recorded in Matt 16:15-19 and Matt 18:18-20 actually manifest.

The Key Of David mentioned in Rev 3:7 is tied to our priesthood. The Key Of David will manifest according to the koinonia of the Body that rises from the altar of our heart as a testimony of our inward witness - before YAHWEH. This koinonia is part of the fragrance of CHRIST that describes the spiritual union that binds the Body in eternity (see John 17:19-23). To the extent that the witness within us actually matches the Testimony of the FATHER’s predestined will, to that extent will the Key Of David actually manifest. This is the reality of Covenant. This is the Testimony of Covenant. And, all this is part and parcel of the clothing of the Tabernacle Of David that describes our specific priesthood, manifested by Covenant decree, written into the tablets of our heart by the Finger Of GOD (see Ex 31:18; Matt 12:18; Heb 7:22).

[Although 2 Cor 5:2-5 appears to say that this state is to be made manifest in our hereafter, Rev 3:7-8 and CHRIST’s prayer in John 17, asking for this koinonia to be manifested as a testimony before the world, tell us that the experience of this realm (represented by Matt 16:15-19 and 18:18-20) can actually manifest in some measure amongst us even today. **The measure depends on the state of our priesthood.** So Rev 12:11 tells us that satan will be defeated by the Blood Of The LAMB and the Word of *our* Testimony that rises from the altar of HIS Word formed in the flesh of our heart that will be expressed from us by the Finger Of GOD (see Matt 12:18; Luke 11:20).]

## THE PROPHETIC OF CARRYING THE URIM AND THE THUMMIM

We are now in a position to talk about the Urim and the Thummim that were put into the Breastpiece Of Judgement and positioned over the heart of the High Priest. Biblical scholars tell us [see footnotes on Ex 28:30 in the NASB/NKJV] that the terms Urim and Thummim refer to “Lights and Perfections.” The peculiar phrasing of Ex 28:30 in the NASB tells us that the Urim and Thummim represent the “judgements” of the children of Israel that Aaron was required to carry over his heart, before YAHWEH, *continually*. The Urim and Thummim symbolized the ability of the High Priest to be able to do so. But there is more to appreciate.

In the highest level, in the LORD JESUS CHRIST our High Priest, the Urim and Thummim represent the totality of the Testament of the “commitment” [of the Will Of GOD made manifest in the CHRIST and perfected through the cross and verified in the Testimony of the Spirit Of Holiness, that was the substance or “hupostasis” of the Testimony, that has *enabled* our High Priest to assume HIS position at the right hand of the FATHER] of our High Priest, on our behalf before the MOST HIGH.

The Urim and the Thummim are the myriad dimensions of the “Lights and Perfections” of the Body Of CHRIST perfected (fully and completely) in HIS Inward Witness (of “I AM” the fullness of Deity) as fulfillment of the FATHER’s Will, and made available to us through the substance [the hupostasis] of the Lights and Perfections of HIS Inner Witness; the *Testimony* expressed entirely in the specific attributes of the anointing of the Spirit Of CHRIST that we are able to receive. The Spirit that HE pours out without measure (see John 3:34 in the NASB).

In us, in our priesthood, the Urim and Thummim represent the supernatural enablement of CHRIST’s power through the Spirit Of CHRIST in the specifics of a testimony, that is perfected in our inward witness before the MOST HIGH. The Urim and Thummim represent the level or measure of the Light that is perfected within us. That is the level of our Perfection. We receive and grow, even as we testify to our commitment to CHRIST through HIS Body (see 1 Cor 10:15-18). We carry this witness [in the substance of “Lights” and “Perfections”] before the MOST HIGH, as proof of our love of CHRIST which fulfills the Law from within the altar of our hearts, thus enabling the Key Of David to manifest within us.

**The Key Of David is the hupostasis of the Name Of JESUS and this is symbolized by the Urim and Thummim. The Key Of David is the sum total of the Lights and Perfections of CHRIST, that are the hupostasis of the Name Of JESUS (see John 17:6,22; notice how verse 22 ties into being the Urim and Thummim, the essential substance of HIS Glory birthed in our oneness in koinonia as HIS Body), within each one of us, in increasing measures of the perfection and completion of HIS fullness in us [which is the prophetic of the “Jewish Feasts”]. AMEN!**

Read Num 28:2 and understand the Glory of YAHWEH’s Grace given to us in the BELOVED. This understanding (see Prov 9:10b) establishes (through faith - see Heb 11:3a) the Urim and Thummim within us. This



Urim and Thummim is the sum total of the formation of the hupostasis (substance, nature and personality), of the true, full and perfected knowledge (or, epignosis) of CHRIST JESUS our BELOVED (see 2 Peter 1:3-4a). AMEN! This is the manifestation of the Memorial-Name of YAHWEH within the tablets of our heart (see Ex 3:15b; John 17:6a).

The Urim and Thummim are the gateway to “anything” in the Name Of JESUS (see John 14:13-14; 15:7-8; 16:23-24; 16:13-15). They are the Lights and Perfections of the epignosis (or, true, full and perfected knowledge) of CHRIST formed in us, into the tablets of our heart as our rights in Covenant. Perhaps the most amazing facet of our Covenant with GOD, is the fact that the Covenant gives us the rights (and responsibilities) of sons of GOD. And passages such as John 14:13-14; 15:7-8; 16:23-24; Matt 16:18-19; and, 18:18-20 open an awesome Bill Of Rights before YAHWEH, in the Name Of JESUS.

All of these rights have to be formed and perfected into our hearts according to the Law Of The SPIRIT. The rights have to be received within by hope and faith. These rights have to be exercised and perfected by faith and love. And, the rights are to be manifested with the intent of being holy unto YAHWEH. They then become our *rights* duly appropriated in CHRIST, according to the Word Of The Oath ordained by the FATHER, in the SON (according to our sonship). The inward witness of the intent to worship the FATHER, by giving HIM the glory in the SON, is the true evidence of having these rights made available.

What is YAHWEH’s purpose for us to be clothed with the Breastpiece Of Judgement and the Urim and the Thummim? The purpose is, so that our righteousness will be as light and our judgements as the noonday (see Ps 37:6)!

## THE PROPHETIC OF BEING CLOTHED WITH THE ROBE OF THE EPHOD

The specifics of this robe are described in Ex 28:31-35. The Robe Of the Ephod is a robe of Blue. It has **“an opening at its top in the middle of it.”** This opening has a binding of woven work all along its edges. Although it is not stated, the opening of the Robe Of The Ephod probably opens over the Breastpiece Of Judgement, revealing the (jewelled) testimony of the (sons of GOD engraved and embedded in the filligree settings on the front face of the) Breastpiece. Remember that the

Breastpiece is positioned so that it also covers the heart of the priest. And this positioning is of particular importance when the priest goes in before the LORD. It is from this position of the altar of the heart, that the complex inner witness of the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth, that is molded in the attributes of the Spirit Of CHRIST, arises.

The Robe Of the Ephod symbolizes the position from which the priest ministers (see Ex 28:35a). Blue symbolizes our position of being seated with CHRIST in the heavenly places [in a position far above *every* principality, power, might and dominion - see Eph 1:20-23; 2:5-6 (NKJV)]. The point is, a priest *must* be able to minister from this position according to the anointing that clothes him. The Robe Of the Ephod represents the testimony of the position the priest occupies spiritually. His ministry will testify to the position he actually occupies. No one can pretend to be a priest because his ministry and the way in which he ministers will reveal the spiritual position of the priest clearly. Therefore, a priest is only a priest when he is recognized to be one, by the fruits of his ministry (see for example 1 Cor 2:1-5).

1 Cor 2:5 is the clincher: **“that your *faith* should not rest on the wisdom of men, but on the power of GOD.”** This passage tells the people what the testimony of true ministry is, a revelation of the power of GOD manifesting through the ministry rather than one of the works of flesh. The purpose of this testimony is to manifest faith that will begin the process of establishing the Law Of GOD in the SPIRIT. This is important because a priest is one who upholds the Law. In the new order of priests this Law is the Law of the SPIRIT Of Life In CHRIST JESUS. Our priesthood is required to fulfill this Law and manifest it in holiness unto YAHWEH.

1 Cor 2:4 tells us that the power of GOD is demonstrated by the SPIRIT Of CHRIST and in power: **“And my *message* and my *preaching* were not in persuasive words of wisdom** [in the words of human wisdom that is], **but in demonstration of the SPIRIT** [in Spirit terms that manifest the ministry according to the leading of the HOLY SPIRIT] **and of power.”**

## Understanding The Meaning Of Power

The word “power” used above, in the context of 1 Cor 2:1-5, is often interpreted to exclusively mean “signs and wonders.” However, signs and wonders are only one aspect of power - the outward manifestation of

power to the natural man. [And this is certainly important and even necessary in ministry.] However, there is a deeper all encompassing realm of power that transforms and upholds the whole of creation in eternity. Heb 1:3 tells us that the WORD (the LORD JESUS CHRIST) upholds all things by the Word Of HIS Power. Heb 12:2 tells us that HE is the Author and Perfecter of our faith. Rom 10:17 (NASB/NIV) tells us that faith cometh by hearing by the Word Of CHRIST. This faith, 1 Cor 2:5 tells us, is to *rest* on the power of GOD.

What we are being told is that faith establishes the power of GOD unto us according to the Law Of Faith (see Rom 3:31) through the PERSON of the HOLY SPIRIT. This faith cometh from the Rhema (quickenened or spoken Word) Of GOD (**a manifestation of the abundant waters of the Voice Of GOD - Eze 1:24**). And, this Rhema is the Word Of CHRIST's power that creates [**by manifesting wells of living water within us - see John 4:14**] and perfects our faith as we learn to act in our faith. And, through this process of creating and perfecting faith [**by making the waters of the Word flow by the SPIRIT in Spirit terms through us - see John 7:37-39**] the HOLY SPIRIT manifests the prevenient grace of the MOST HIGH into our lives in *continuous* fashion. This, both defines and increases the state of our priesthood. And it manifests as power. A flowing power that flows like a river which transforms the wilderness of humanity into a fertile plain.

## **Manifesting Our Priesthood In CHRIST By The SPIRIT**

In 1 Cor 2:4-5 what we are seeing is the underlying basis for the manifestation of the quality of the (Blue of our) priesthood through the ministry. This is the true description of the Blue of the Robe Of The Ephod. A testimony through ministry, of our position with CHRIST in the heavenly places. Please understand that this realm flows from the prophetic word in John 3:34, which actually is the experiential manifestation of Eze 1:24, in the Spirit terms of the Rhema Word of HIS flesh that has the potential of manifesting our ministry from within the Holy Of Holies (see Heb 10:19-20; 6:17-20). This is power. The power to minister from the Holy Of Holies in the fullness of the HOLY SPIRIT, in CHRIST JESUS. This is the New Covenant Law Of The SPIRIT in operation in our ministry. And, it is experiential by faith in GOD, in CHRIST JESUS. This is part of what is meant by most holy faith.

This aspect of ministry represented by the Blue of the Robe Of The Ephod [in the five-fold (see Eph 4:11) and the general Body ministries

(see Rom 12:6-21; 1 Cor 12:27-31)] rises out of our priesthood (and is therefore an expression of our priesthood). **It is a manifestation of the ministry anointing through the dimensions of the inward anointing that expresses our priesthood.** The ministry anointing reflects our “calling” into a specific office or, into a particular stream (or, combination) of the general Body ministries. But the degree of the perfection in which we reflect this calling depends on the state (or, testimony) of our priesthood in CHRIST. The state of our priesthood is defined by the anointing within.

So for example an Evangelist operating in a five-fold office will quite naturally operate through the anointing upon with mighty signs and wonders but, that is not necessarily a true reflection of the quality (the power in perfection) of his priesthood (that is reflected by the clothing of the inward anointing that is manifested through the ministry of the HOLY SPIRIT - see Zech 4:6). For the true quality of his priesthood is defined by his nature and character that arise from the inward anointing according to the image of CHRIST.

This explains why some people who move powerfully under the anointing **upon** can be quite carnal in the natural self. 1 Cor 3:11-15 explains how our ministries are measured in the final analysis. Big ministries may not be as big as they look on the surface. Standing in high office may not be so high when the works are finally measured according to the testimonial of the inward witness. It is this witness that puts us all in the same framework of comparison. It is the measure of our true spiritual stature.

On the other hand a woman praying faithfully according to the leading of the HOLY SPIRIT, in fulfillment of her calling as a prayer warrior (see Rom 12:12), almost unseen in terms of her ministry by the eyes of man, **may** be operating her priesthood at a far higher level and quality than that of many five-fold ministers, who operate in the so-called “forefront” of ministry.

**This is why Zech 4:10,6-9 tells us not to despise the apparently small things! Remember how CHRIST looked at the widow who gave two mites (Luke 21:1-4). Her priesthood was of a far higher quality than that of even the so-called “priests,” although what she gave in the natural was of no material significance at all. How often do we measure things on the basis of incorrect yardsticks. Obviously, if we do so, our conclusions will be very different from what is true before**

**GOD.** Now we can understand why the opening on the Robe Of The Ephod had its edges made of a **“binding of woven work.”** And the purpose for this binding was so that there would be no tear in the Robe Of The Ephod. This is the knitting together of our heart with the Heart of CHRIST, in HIS love (see the principle illustrated in Col 2:2). A knitting together that is born of the true, full and perfected knowledge of CHRIST which defines the reality of our position in HIM. Such a knitting together will remain. This binding of woven work actually reflects the results of our willingness to “work out” our true position of salvation (see Phil 2:12-18) with fear [in the fear of the LORD] and trembling [with trembling at HIS Word]. This “work-out” is achieved by a holy faith being pursued by hope in CHRIST, in HIS love. The position of our salvation is described (within us) by the color Blue which denotes our position of being seated with CHRIST in the heavenly places.

### **What Is Spiritual Maturity**

Paul (in Phil 2:17 and 2 Tim 4:6-8) actually describes the objective and maturity of his “out working” as a state of being poured out as a drink offering. This needs to be understood in the context of Num 28:2,7. Paul is describing an advanced stage of the priesthood that he has attained to - in CHRIST, by the SPIRIT. Take note of the Apostle Peters statement of his priesthood in 2 Peter 1:12-14 and, understand what he is actually saying from the context of 2 Cor 5:1-5. This is the Blue Of The Ephod (see also John 21:18 where the LORD is actually talking of a girding in the SPIRIT in Spirit terms, that will enable Peter to overcome, in the exact position where Peter failed before).

The perfect quality of this Blue is expressed in John 19:29-30, in a manifestation of CHRIST’s Priesthood. Notice that CHRIST’s drinking of the sour wine is a reflection of the Blue of HIS Drink Offering (see Heb 9:14). This enables us to understand how the various offerings tie into the testimony of our priesthood. As 1 Peter 2:5 instructs us, our priesthood is to **“offer up spiritual sacrifices acceptable to GOD through JESUS CHRIST.”** This also helps us understand how the quality and definition of the priesthood is exclusively tied to the inward anointing, which is governed by the Law Of The SPIRIT Of Life In CHRIST JESUS. [This does not mean that the priesthood does not operate in the anointing upon.] And, this is manifested according to CHRIST in us.

## **The Prophetic In The Hem Of The Robe Of The Ephod**

We finally come to the hem of the Robe Of The Ephod (Ex 28:33-35), which has a peculiar design of pomegranates of Blue, Purple and Scarlet, and bells of Gold between them all around. Each pomegranate has a bell next to it. The meaning of these symbolisms arise from the statements in verse 35. That, the Robe shall be on the priest when he ministers and the tinkling of the bell is to be heard when the priest enters and leaves the Holy Place so that the priest would not die. Ex 39:25-26 tells us that the Robe and its hem of pomegranates and bells is **“for the service.”** What does “for the service” mean?

**Pomegranates symbolize fruitfulness (see Hag 2:19) and are symbolized in the prophetic in the Songs Of Solomon 4:3, where this fruitfulness (amongst other things) is reflected in the beauty of the Bride in the eyes of the LAMB (see SOS 4; Isa 54:5; Rev 19:7-9). The tinkling of the bell symbolizes being alive in the SPIRIT, in the true expression of being Holy Unto YAHWEH. The expression of being holy is fully defined in CHRIST and is made manifest according to the leading of the HOLY SPIRIT. These symbolisms confirm the importance of ministry to the Church in the SPIRIT.**

The requirements and responsibilities and burdens “for the service” of ministry are too great, too important and, most holy for mortal men and women to try them in their own strength. The ministry can only be handled in the SPIRIT (see Zech 4:6-7); the ministry will only bear fruit in the SPIRIT; to try to minister in any other way is foolish (see Ps 14:1-3).

It is therefore, of the utmost important that we each understand that we must allow our priesthood to manifest in fulfillment of GOD’s calling upon us. Such a priesthood must be in the SPIRIT, in holiness unto the LORD. And, this is a manifestation that can’t be conjured in the flesh. The garments of the priesthood are entirely the handiwork of the HOLY SPIRIT. Their construction is entirely in the Spirit Of CHRIST according to the flesh of HIS Word. And the manifestation of the fruits of the ministry are entirely “for the service.”

The pomegranates of Blue reflect the fruits of the HOLY SPIRIT; the Purple reflects the fruits of CHRIST’s LORDship; and Scarlet reflects the fruits of servanthood. The bell of Gold that must tinkle reflects the necessity of holiness unto YAHWEH being alive in us.



## THE PROPHETIC OF THE CROWN OF HOLINESS

The Crown Of Holiness (Ex 28:36) is a plate of pure gold engraved with the words: **“Holy To The LORD (YAHWEH).”** The engraving is to function as a seal. The term “seal” suggests the concept of the crown being a testimonial (see Phil 2:9) of a seal of approval, which in our case is merited on the basis of CHRIST formed in us. The word “crown” is covered by two Greek words in the New Testament. In Rev 19:12 the Greek word “diadema” is used to describe the Crown of the LAMB. The Greek word “stephanos” is used to describe the crown of the believer. There is therefore a distinguishment, in eternity, between the Crown of the KING Of Kings and the crown of the believer (that is attained in the merits of the LAMB). The two will *never* be the same, for one crown (diadema) is perfectly and completely defined in the fullness of the Testimony of the LAMB, while the other (stephanos) *derives its status entirely* from the LAMB. It has no status of its own except in the merits of the LAMB.

### The Crown Of Life

The crown is a testimony. A testimony of achievement that testifies to the magnificence of the Name Of JESUS (see Phil 2:9-11; Matt 28:18). The Crown of the LAMB fully describes the eternal status of the Name Of JESUS. The other “derivative” crowns are attributive descriptions of the Name Of JESUS as testified to through the lives of each believer. So the basic form of the crown of the believer is the Crown Of Life (see James 1:12). Which is also descriptive of the Helmet Of Salvation that is birthed and nurtured (through the supernatural manifestation of faith) in the purity of hope (see 1 Thess 5:8b and 1 John 3:3). [This is what it means to: “Behold the LAMB” (Heb 12:2).]

So we see that the Crown Of Life manifests through the perfection of hope in us. This hope is perfected through the processes of faith and love that arise from the Breastplate Of Righteous Judgement, that are essential ingredients in the testimony of building the Church (see 1 Thess 5:8a; Eph 6:14b). [By now we should each understand that the greatest testimony in the Universe is the testimony of how the Body Of The Sons (and daughters), in the SON, “was” built in the LAMB slain from the foundation of the world. We need to see our part in this testimony being produced in Spirit terms and not in fleshy terms. We must be wise enough to know the difference between the holy and the profane and make the necessary adjustments in the SPIRIT Of CHRIST.]

## The Crown Of Glory

This is the basic function of the crown, that it **testify** to the state of Life that the believer has “attained” to in the Name Of JESUS (see John 1:4); that is “attained” according to the merits of the Name received and perfected within. John 1:4 suggests that this crown is constructed in Light (see 1 John 3:3; James 1:17,12). The Light Of Truth (the True Word) that radiates from the Name Of JESUS, according to CHRIST formed in us (see Gal 4:19b). This is the reason why the crown is also referred to as the Crown Of Glory (see 1 Peter 5:4). It is the **testimony** of the glory formed within us (see 2 Cor 4:6-7). The glory perfected according to the whole array of the garments of the inward anointing.

## The Crown Of Joy

The Priesthood Of The Order Of Melchizedek manifests the power of an indestructible life as the testimony of its “state of priesthood.” This life is **testified** to by the imperishability of the Crown Of Life (see 1 Cor 9:25). The attribute of the power of this indestructible is **testified** to by the state of our joyousness (see Phil 3:1a; Neh 8:10b) which is why the Crown Of Life is also referred to as the Crown Of Joy (see 1 Thess 2:19-20).

## The Crown Of Righteousness

Notice that joy is descriptive of an **ability** [which is one of the functions of the inward anointing - an “enabling” or “empowering”] to be joyful in the victorious state of HIS Body in the SPIRIT. In 1 Thess 2:19-20 we are again being reminded that learning to love the Body and **testifying** to this love in practical terms is essential to our spiritual growth. Our inheritance is in the saints (see Eph 1:18). And this is why the Crown Of Life is also called the Crown Of Righteousness (see 2 Tim 4:8a) where righteousness is the inward and outward testimony of **CHRIST** [which is tied to the Covenant Name YAHWEH-TSIDKENU (see John 17:6; Jer 23:14-18)] in our every action.

## The Manifestation Of The Crown Of Beauty

Each of the attributive descriptions of the crown that we have pointed to are to be sealed in holiness unto YAHWEH as the testimony of our priesthood. Isa 62:2b-3 declares that we are to be called by a new name which the mouth of YAHWEH will designate (see Rev 3:12) and that by

this Name (of GOD, the city of GOD and the LAMB) we are to be manifested as a crown of beauty in the hand of YAHWEH, a royal diadem (or, turban) in the hand of GOD (see Rev 3:21).

The meaning of being a royal diadem or “turban” has to be understood in the context of Ex 28:37-38: **“And you shall fasten it [the crown] on a Blue Cord, and it shall be on the Turban; it shall be on the front of the Turban. And it shall be on Aaron’s forehead, and Aaron shall take away the iniquity of the holy things which the sons of Israel consecrate, with regard to all their holy gifts; and it shall always be on his forehead, that they may be accepted before the LORD [YAHWEH].”**

The Blue Cord ties our crown into our position in CHRIST, for we have been ordained, by the FATHER, to be seated with CHRIST in the heavenly places (see Eph 2:4-7). And in this position, our High Priest by the excellence of HIS Testimony in perfection [which is why the CHRIST had to be Divine] *takes away* **“the iniquity of the holy things which the sons of Israel [that is *each* and *every* one of us] consecrate, with regard to all their holy gifts; ... that they may be accepted before the LORD [YAHWEH].”** The Turban is the sole property of our High Priest and it reflects HIS responsibility for us before YAHWEH. Our priesthood is constantly over HIS Mind and in HIS Thoughts. This too is another facet of the Testimony of HIS astonishing love for us. Our holiness has merits *only* in HIS Testimony.

## **How Does Our Glory And Beauty Remain In Eternity?**

We, on the other hand, are given Caps, instead of a turban, (see Ex 28:40b) for “glory and beauty” (see 1 Cor 2:7,16) so that we may have [by putting it on] the Mind Of CHRIST (see Eph 4:23-24) and so maintain our priesthood in HIM, by being seated [in communion, by thought, in both the conscious and sub-conscious realms] with CHRIST in the heavenly places. AMEN! It is in this Way that we become a diadem in the Hand Of GOD, which manifests through HIS WORD PERSON. It is by the Rhema Word of constant communion in our conscious and sub-conscious (by hope, faith and love, in holiness) that the High Priest ensures our priesthood.

We have discovered that the Crown Of Holiness is to be fully expressed through the elements of Life, Glory, Joy, and Righteousness. This gives us a glimpse of the astonishing depth of promise that underlies

our willingness to belong to YAHWEH in holiness. Holiness will result in our crowning in beauty and glory, as a testimony of our FATHER's goodness.

### **[Understanding YAHWEH's Word**

We can begin to see how astonishingly brilliant (and consistent in terms of thought application) biblical revelations and principles are! Why is this so? Because YAHWEH is Immutable. YAHWEH is Omniscient. And this reveals the essential principles that we must understand very clearly and carefully. **All theology (which is meant to deal with the application and enhancement of truth in our applications in life) must begin and end with WHO GOD is.** This is the practical meaning of YAHWEH being the Alpha and the Omega. And the resulting proposition must be tested in CHRIST for Truth. For Truth can't be written and understood, in the corridors of eternity, outside the LAMB, our LORD JESUS CHRIST [the Lamp WHO is not to be hidden under the peck-measure (of the Law of sin and death) but, is to be put on the Lampstand of the testimony of our anointing in the LORD JESUS CHRIST, according to the Law Of The SPIRIT Of Life, that rises from HIS PERSON]. All other systems of thought will entirely perish, together with those who hold them.

**Everything** in the New Testament rises out of the so called "Old" Testament. The bible is one fully integrated, awesome revelation that is far beyond anything we can collectively conceptualize. It is the Word Of GOD. The Truth of the New Testament (its true meaning and interpretation) is **proven** in the Old that was fully written and compiled hundreds of years before anything in the New was ever written.

The Truth and reality of CHRIST JESUS is **proven** in the Law And The Prophets in far more astonishing detail (we are merely scratching the surface in this book) than anything written in the New! AMEN! This comes about through the symbols and symbolism in the Old Testament. This is why YAHWEH used symbols and symbolism to write the Old Testament. Because, like the Parables Of CHRIST, the symbols and symbolism carry far more depth and meaning than human words. And each symbol is actually described in New Testament writings in an infinite myriad of combinations that receive their **growing** meaning in HIS Nature even as HIS Nature is opened to the understanding of our heart, in the Word of HIS flesh expressed in Spirit and Life terms, through HIS SPIRIT.

Each symbol is therefore entirely visionary (prophetic) in the Nature (see 2 Peter 1:3-4,19-21) and “I AM” of YAHWEH! Therefore, it takes the New to see the beauty of the Old! The Old Testament, if used as a standalone becomes a *closed* book, and so it can *only* be really and truly revealed in the New Testament by the SPIRIT Of CHRIST, in CHRIST JESUS, in fulfillment of the Law Of The SPIRIT Of Life In CHRIST JESUS; by which, GOD the FATHER has ordained the manifestation of HIS FATHERhood in eternity. AMEN!

One note of caution though in the interpretation of symbols and their associated symbolisms. All symbols and symbolisms *must* be interpreted by scripture. Scripture must explain scripture, not opinion explain scripture. The HOLY SPIRIT WHO has shaped the construct of scripture has shaped it so that scripture will be a growing revelation in itself in the specifics of a continuity within HIS PERSON. Each revelation will manifest a higher realm of glory unto the FATHER. And, this is so because the Word is *living*.]

## THE PROPHETIC OF BEING CLOTHED IN THE PRIEST'S TUNIC

We now come to the last two pieces of Garments, the Checkered Tunic and the Sash (see Ex 28:39-40). The Tunic is made of finely woven Linen (see Ex 39:27). In Lev 16:4, the tunic is called holy. The Sash is made of fine twisted Linen and, the colors Blue, Purple and Scarlet, the work of a skillful weaver (see Ex 39:29). These two pieces of clothing are worn on the outside and represent the product of the priesthood.

The Checkered Tunic represents the many faceted work of individual priests, as part of a Body Of Priests (see 1 Cor 12:12-27) or, as a priesthood of the royal House Of CHRIST, the Tabernacle Of David. The checkered work represents the oneness of our work and represents the quality (of the finely woven Linen) of the testimony of our part in the manifestation of the Body. Notice that the work is woven together. This is the Spirit of koinonia that manifests the righteous acts of the saints. This koinonia is part of the Spirit Of Holiness that testifies to the Meal Offering of our priesthood.

The multi-colored Sash of the priesthood, that excludes the color Gold, stands in sharp contrast to the Gold Girdle worn by the LAMB (see Rev 1:13). This reinforces the message from Ex 28:38 that the LAMB [WHO in Rev 1:13 is dressed in the Garments of HIS Office of High

Priesthood] *takes away* “the *iniquity of the holy things which the sons of Israel consecrate, with regard to all their holy gifts; .... that they may be accepted before the LORD [YAHWEH].*”

We are the temple of the HOLY SPIRIT in the (full, perfect and complete) merits of the LAMB - in HIS Blood. This enables us to become a tabernacle or dwelling place in the SPIRIT in Spirit terms. The Sash points to our *dependent* status. A status *dependent* on the LAMB. Only the LAMB will enable us to be acceptable. Only the LAMB has the status of inherent holiness.

Overall, we see that the garments of our priesthood testify to the status of temple and tabernacle. For our priesthood determines the quality of the temple and tabernacle of our being. Our priesthood in holiness will reach a fullness of completion in perfection at the Marriage Supper of the LAMB, where the garments of our priesthood (in fine linen bright and clean) will reflect our righteous acts, which are representative of our testimony perfected through HIS blood (Testimony) in a peculiar union defined in HIS flesh, in Spirit and Life terms. The Marriage Supper will fully establish the Tabernacle of the House of priests so that the Temple is completed in the SPIRIT, in the perfection of the BELOVED.

There is one last aspect of the clothing of the priesthood that we must deal with. Ex 28:42 talks about the inner clothing of the priesthood upon which the testimony of the entire priesthood will depend on - linen breeches to cover the bare flesh in the area of the loins to the thighs. This is the girding of Truth that characterizes all spiritual growth. Only the truth will set us free. Only GOD's Word is Truth. Also, please remember that GOD's Word in “its” highest and essential reality is a *PERSON*! “I AM.... WHO.... THAT.... I AM”. In order to grow we must gird ourselves in the Word Of Truth so that we will manifest the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth, which is the hallmark of true consecration.

All of the priesthood depends on the Bread Of The Presence that manifests within us in the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth that is to be the expression of our inward witness before YAHWEH. We have to judge ourselves to ensure that this is the inward testimony of our priesthood (see 1 Cor 11:27-32). **A priesthood unable to judge itself in truth by the SPIRIT will not be able to operate the Breastpiece Of Judgement that stands at the centre of the office of the priest.**

We have now come into some measure of the understanding of how the priesthood is clothed in salvation.



May the LORD open the eyes of our understanding to the calling of being true priests in HIS temple. AMEN! Brethren it is time for the Bride to rise to meet the BRIDEGROOM. And to do this the Bride must be clothed in HIS Testimony Of Righteousness. We each have a part to fulfill in the Name Of JESUS. Praise the LORD!

## THE WONDER OF "I AM"

- ◆ Understanding YAHWEH's Design Of Our Inheritance In The SON, That Reveals The Awesomeness Of HIS Faithfulness
- ◆ Understanding The Concept Of How The Key Of David Opens Within Our Witness, To Manifest The Reality Of YAHWEH's Covenant Testimony

**P**art V is concerned with introducing the subject of the Covenant Testimony as it applies to us in practical terms. The revelation of the Covenant Testimony is tied to HIS Name and to HIS Power. It is a Testimony of YAHWEH's Faithfulness. This awesome revelation is intimately tied to the reality of the Key Of David being manifested within the realm of our inward witness. This manifested reality in our inward witness is defined in the revelation of the Name Of JESUS as pointed to in Eph 1:17-19. This revelation is foundational to all that is described in Col 1:9-11.

YAHWEH imparts to HIS children through revelation manifested into the tablets of our heart. The HOLY SPIRIT nurtures all true revelation in the corridors of our inward witness. And, this is revelation to be developed in all eternity. The inheritance of YAHWEH's revelation in the SON is infinite. It is fully defined in the realm of the Word Of The Oath given to us in the SON. But, this realm opens only in the rhema of revelation from the FATHER (see Eph 1:17). The inward witness of the Key Of David is entirely built on revelation knowledge (which is rhema living within us - see Rom 10:17) that is the Word of HIS flesh. This is the "flesh" of our BELOVED. This flesh defines our union, quickened by HIS SPIRIT in Spirit terms (poured out without measure in all eternity)!

Our heart has been designed to manifest the Key Of David so that we will receive without measure and bear fruit beyond measure. Imagine being able to bear fruit in hundred fold measures! The Key to this realm is DAVID - the Well - BELOVED! AMEN!

## THE TESTIMONY OF FAITHFULNESS

**2** Sam 6:2 tells us that, “**The Ark Of GOD .... is called by the Name, the very Name of the LORD [YAHWEH] Of Hosts WHO is enthroned above the cherubim.**” And, so we find that the Ark Of GOD is also called the “**Ark Of The LORD [YAHWEH]**” (see 2 Sam 6:9,11). The Name Of GOD, YAHWEH, is revealed in a spiritual reality of Truth that is expressed as the Ark Of GOD. The Ark is an expression of the Name, in the reality of “I AM WHO I AM” and “I AM THAT I AM,” according to all of the Word Of The Oath (see Ps 138:2b - NASB; Heb 7:28).

It follows therefore, that the Ark of GOD has a realm of prophetic application towards man. And so, we see that the Ark Of GOD is also called the “**Ark Of The Covenant**” (see Deut 10:8); and, it is also called the “**Ark Of The Testimony**” (see Ex 25:22; 40:5). We can see that the prophetic application is made available in the peculiar framework of something that we shall call a “**Covenant Testimony.**”

This reality of the Covenant Testimony derives from the (intimate) reality of the Name YAHWEH, that is manifested to us in the Name JESUS (see John 17:6a). As we shall discover, this Covenant Testimony is the *fulfillment* of the prophetic Word Of The Oath, in the SON (see Luke 24:44; Heb 7:28). This fulfillment is guaranteed to us according to the Word Of The Oath that specifically reveals the Name Of JESUS - *into us* (see Heb 7:22; John 16:13-15; Deut 29:29). This fulfillment of the Word Of The Oath is governed by the Covenant Law of the Law Of The SPIRIT Of Life In CHRIST JESUS.

How is this Covenant Testimony *realized*? The Covenant Testimony is realized in the specifics of the Word that describes and establishes, the dimensions of both, the Covenant and the Testimony. In the written word, YAHWEH proposes to *make* a Covenant with us (see Gen 15:18). In addition to making, YAHWEH also proposes to *establish* that

Covenant (see Gen 17:2) between HIMSELF and us. **In order to actually do this YAHWEH proposes to give us a Testimony (see Ex 25:16,21) through which HIS Covenant will be established and activated within our hearts as a practical and functional Bill Of Rights, witnessed to and expressed by the totality of our inward witness.** How are each of these elements of the Covenant and the Testimony manifested towards us?

## Receiving The Covenant Testimony

**2 Chron 6:41 gives us an important clue by telling us that the Ark Of GOD is also called the "Ark Of HIS Might."** [See Heb 1:3 and 7:28,22.] What we need to understand therefore, is that this application of the Covenant Testimony, in terms of its *giving*, its *making*, and, its *establishment*, is brought forth by the power of GOD (see the principle in Eph 1:18-23) made known to us in the true, full and perfected *knowledge* (epignosis) of CHRIST JESUS (see Eph 1:17; 2 Cor 4:6-7). **The entire process is an [HIS] undertaking in the grace of HIS power.**

It is by virtue of this application that we come to understand the necessity, and the intimate relevance, of the power of GOD towards us, in the multi-dimensioned context of the Covenant Testimony. This Covenant Testimony is an expression of "I AM". So, the Ark has been designed to reveal the "I AM" of YAHWEH to the tablets of our heart as a living witness that, is eternal life (see John 17:3). The revelation is expressed as a Covenant Testimony. This revelation (see Deut 29:29; Eze 44:28; Deut 10:8-9) is *entirely* revealed in the PERSON of the SON.

[This is an infinite subject that will keep us occupied through out eternity! But, its infinite opportunity is opened to us today (see Heb 4:7 in the prophetic inheritance of the Bright Morning Star, made available to us in the LORD JESUS CHRIST, the "Root And Offspring Of David"). The Covenant Testimony inscribes our destiny in accordance to the intimate specifics of the FATHER's Will for our own life (see the practical relevance of the infinitude of Col 1:9-11 manifested in the reality of Prov 20:5; 9:10b).]

## The Application Of The Covenant Testimony

The application of this reality of power, in us and through us, is referred to in 2 Chron 6:41, in the peculiar framework of the clothing of a priesthood in salvation. This clothing with power is a clothing in Light

(see 2 Cor 4:6-7), manifested in the peculiar framework of an inheritance of an indestructible life. A living state manifested in accordance with the Eternal Blood Covenant, established in the specifics of the Testimony that brought about the resurrection (see Heb 13:20-21), **in order to equip us in every good thing to do the FATHER's Will, working into each and everyone of us, that which is pleasing in HIS sight.**

This is a position established in the LAMB slain from the foundation of the world. This is our inheritance. **Let us not despise the Rhema Word that is speaking this reality into us so that it can become Spirit and Life to us, according to the FATHER's Will** (see Heb 4:7).

[This is why we are told to: **"Behold the LAMB!"** And this is why the specifics of the anointing perfected in the LAMB, are described in Rev 5:6 (see Rev 4:5), in the peculiar terms of seven horns (containing the Oil Of Gladness that are an expression of our strength in the LORD) and the seven eyes (that express our ability to see, know, perceive and understand). Where the eyes are an expression of our ability (in the strength of the Oil Of Gladness) to especially **"Behold The LAMB."** The oil expresses the substance of our anointing. The horn that holds the oil is the horn of faith.

It is the PERSON of the HOLY SPIRIT WHO enables the oil to be aflame in seven lamps. These seven lamps enable (or, empower) us to see. The substance of the oil is mixed with the ingredients of the Word Of HIS flesh (see Ex 30:22-33) which are empowered according to the fragrance of HIS Testimony (see Ex 30:34-38) that we receive within our dwelling (tabernacle) of the consecrated bread of HIS Presence. The Covenant of HIS flesh is veiled before the eyes of our inward man, until it is revealed to the eyes of our heart (see Heb 10:20).

This reality must be revealed in HIS Testimony. Because, the sprinkled blood speaks - see Heb 12:24. But, it only speaks when quickened in the Spirit of our spirit - "in remembrance."

When we pray in tongues the flames of fire are fed with a greater flow of oil *provided*, our eyes are focussed on the inward reality of our being a Covenant Testimony. A Covenant Testimony in the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth *because* of the witness of gratitude that "remembers" that CHRIST our Passover has been sacrificed, so that we can live because of HIM.]

This reality arises within our inward witness in the SPIRIT Of CHRIST, in the specifics of HIS Spirit, which quicken the flesh of HIS



Word [which is the Word Of HIS Power in us] unto us. This is the Word Of The Oath in the SON (see Heb 7:28), that quickens the Word Of HIS Power (see Heb 1:3), for Covenant application through our inward witness. This Covenant application [of our clothing in salvation] is peculiarly defined in the specifics of the anointing of the Spirit Of Strength. **This Spirit Of Strength is meant to ultimately manifest the peculiar realm of the Word Of CHRIST's Power, that is called the Finger Of GOD (see Luke 11:20; Ex 31:18).**

[Understand that this reality of the Finger Of GOD working through us, is only formed and defined in the specifics of the Testimony Of YAHWEH which, must be received and written into the tablets of our heart, by the Finger of GOD. Only that which is produced through the Finger Of GOD, can in turn manifest as the Finger Of GOD, quickened into an active state by the PERSON of the HOLY SPIRIT (see Matt 12:28 in the context of Luke 11:20). This reinforces the meaning of Zech 4:6.]

This is a quickening that manifests resurrection power, according to the Eternal Blood Covenant Testimony, THAT is the LAMB. This power of the Covenant Testimony, THAT is the LAMB, is made available to us according to the testimony of the Word Of HIS flesh formed in our hearts. [The quickened Word of HIS flesh is the continual expression of the Burnt Offering from the altar of our heart (see Matt 5:8).]

So Peter, in Acts 3:6, spoke of a power that he possessed in the Name Of JESUS (see Eze 44:28; Deut 10:8; 29:29). [So, we must understand that the power is entirely defined in a state of belonging to YAHWEH.] A power made manifest, even as the testimony of faith in the beggar was quickened to Peter's spirit by the SPIRIT Of CHRIST, and the healing was brought forth by the Word Of CHRIST's Power resident within Peter's temple, as a Covenant Testimony of his specific rights in CHRIST (see John 1:12).

[Understand that the eyes of our anointing that augment the eyes of our heart are meant to see, know and sense the flow of the SPIRIT that expresses the reality of our sense of belonging to YAHWEH and HIS purposes. AMEN! Our eyes express the reality of the Covenant Testimony in us (see Matt 6:22,21).]

This Covenant Testimony was established in the merits of the full, perfect and, complete Testimony Of The LAMB. This Testimony is fully held in the SPIRIT in the peculiar position consecrated in the Spirit Of Holiness [see Rom 1:3-4] by, and in, the SON. This position exists as a

Covenant Testimony, manifesting in the specifics of the Covenant Testimony consecrated into us (see John 17:17; 16:13-15), in the HOLY SPIRIT (see Heb 9:14) unto YAHWEH's glory (John 14:13-14).

## **UNDERSTANDING THE TESTIMONY OF THE ARK OF GOD's FAITHFULNESS**

The foregoing discussion on the Ark Of GOD tell us that there is a peculiar relationship between YAHWEH (in HIS PERSON), *HIS* Name, *HIS* Covenant, *HIS* Testimony and *HIS* Might. It also tells us that this relationship is manifested towards man in some manner defined by the *construct* of the Ark.

[In my book on the anointing, something called a word construct, that has the potential of becoming the flesh of our heart, is introduced.]

The fact that the Ark is *for man* is pointed to in 2 Sam 6:2, where mention is made of the Name Of GOD, in the peculiar context of BEING YAHWEH-Sabbaoth or, the LORD *Of Hosts*. The Name YAHWEH-Sabbaoth defines the *scope* of the application of the ten Covenant Names Of GOD [a topic that is introduced in my first book on the Covenant]. The hosts of a new creation in the LORD JESUS CHRIST (see Isa 9:6-7) who will be as the stars of the heavens (see Gen 15:5).

The manifestation of this application [of the Covenant Testimony] to man is brought forth in the intimacy of a relationship that is established and manifested in the structure of the Ark that reveals all the depth of Isa 9:6-7 - in the SON. "*Unto us a child is given, unto us a SON is born!*" [In the KJV.]

It is this revelation that we need to *unveil* and receive within our spirit, in the tablets of our heart (see 2 Cor 3:3-6). The Word of the WORD, in HIS PERSON, must become *flesh* in us. Flesh that reveals a true reality in the PERSON of YAHWEH. And, this growing revelation will manifest perpetually increasing measures of grace and truth into the tablets of our heart (see John 1:14,16-18), as a living Covenant Testimony, which proclaims a "Bill Of Rights" in terms which will reveal the faithfulness of EL ELYON (see Gen 14:18-20; Luke 22:14-20) - the MOST HIGH GOD - experientially. This revelation must in turn manifest as "our testimony."

And so Rev 12:11-12a proclaims: "**And they overcame him [satan] because of the Blood Of The LAMB** [that seals the Eternal Covenant

Testimony of Life into us in accordance with the reality of the Law Of The SPIRIT Of Life In CHRIST JESUS] **and because of the word of their testimony** [the aroma of the flesh of our hearts set aflame in the fire of the SPIRIT Of CHRIST, in Spirit terms], **and they did not love their life even to death. For this reason, rejoice, O heavens and you who dwell in them."**

[Please understand that those who dwell in the heavens are not only those who have gone to heaven before us. We who know the LAMB, in the dimensions of HIS Covenant Testimony, are seated with HIM in the heavenly places, *far above every* principality, power, might and dominion (see Eph 1:18-23; 2:4-7). And so the great prophet Elijah declared, in 1 Kgs 17:1, "**As the LORD (YAHWEH), the GOD Of Israel lives, before WHOM I stand!**" See also 2 Kgs 3:14a, where the same statement is made by Elisha. Notice that the Angel Gabriel makes the same amazing statement to Zechariah in Luke 1:19! The power of Elijah's position was entirely established in the reality of his *belonging* to YAHWEH (see Ex 19:4-6). Ex 19:4-6 describes the reality of living in the domain of the Law Of The SPIRIT Of Life In CHRIST JESUS! This is why the LORD JESUS came to *fulfill* the Law (see Matt 5:17). This fulfillment is *only* "in CHRIST."]

Rev 15:2-5 speaks of a realm of fulfillment towards us (verses 2-4), when the Tabernacle *Of Testimony* in heaven is "opened" (see also Rev 11:19). This Tabernacle Of Testimony was sanctified in the Blood of the LAMB (see Heb 9:11-15,22-24), in order to *facilitate* the mediation of a New Covenant (see Heb 9:15; 8:1-13) into a reality of actual [true] application. The term "opened" means that its fulfillment will become a reality to us (not simply in terms of a few selected persons but, in terms of an entire people of GOD). Notice that in this context the Song Of Moses attains to its true prophetic fulfillment, when it attains to the status of actually *becoming* the Song Of The LAMB (see Deut 18:13,15,22), the true fulfillment of the Law in the SPIRIT Of CHRIST, in the manifested reality of the Law Of The SPIRIT Of Life In CHRIST JESUS (see Zech 4:6).

The Law Of Covenant has become [in prophetic fulfillment] fully operational - experientially, to an entire people, who *belong* to YAHWEH by Covenant and, are able to walk blamelessly before HIM, in accordance to the Law Of The SPIRIT Of Life In CHRIST JESUS, thus fulfilling the prophetic word spoken through the prophets (see Jer 31:33-

34; Eze 36:25-27). The LORD JESUS CHRIST, is the fulfillment of the Law (see Matt 5:17; John 1:17), WHO in HIS merits, *enables* (by explaining and forming the Word Of GOD into the tablets of our heart - see John 1:18; Eph 3:17; Heb 7:28,22 - through HIS SPIRIT) a people to walk blamelessly before YAHWEH [see Eph 1:3-4; understand that this will be fulfilled in the Covenant Name EL SHADDAI, as prophetically expressed in Gen 17:1-2,7,13b and, explained in Rom 2:29 as to the mode of its fulfillment, according to the fullness of truth expressed into us in the reality (Zech 4:6) of John 14:16-17 and 16:13-15].

And, this status is testified to by a people who (will) have in practical terms manifested a victory over the beast. The specifics of the Law Of Covenant, the Law Of The SPIRIT Of Life In CHRIST JESUS, has *become truth* in the reality of hope, faith and, love, in holiness unto GOD. This reality [of hope, faith, love and holiness] will no longer be the experience of a spiritual handful. Instead, the reality of the Holy Of Holies (see Heb 10:19-20) will become to this new generation, a fact of life (see John 1:17-18). It will become their testimony (see Rev 12:11). Fascinating? Let's begin our walk in a new realm of the SPIRIT Of CHRIST, with the Ark and its construction.

## The Ark Of YAHWEH's Faithfulness Explained

The Ark was constructed of acacia wood (Ex 25:10) or shittim wood, which is referred to in the Septuagint as the "incorruptible wood." [This is prophetic of the substance (or, hypostasis) of our clothing of salvation, that is meant to manifest an indestructible life, being formed in the Word Of CHRIST's power in the specifics of HIS Spirit, in terms of the Spirit of (HIS) Strength!] To us in the New Covenant, the reality of the Ark Of Covenant arises from the flesh of the WORD (HIS Word). That reality comes from HIS Testimony. That reality is an empowering in the SPIRIT, in Spirit terms. This reality is pointed to in no uncertain terms in 1 Peter 1:23: **"For you have been born again not of seed which is perishable *but* imperishable, that is, through the living and abiding WORD OF GOD."**

Since the seed is imperishable and we know that the imperishable seed is CHRIST HIMSELF (see Gal 3:16,19), we can therefore conclude that the living and abiding Word is that which comes from the PERSON of the WORD (LOGOS) HIMSELF. It is of HIS flesh. And the flesh manifests as a growing seed of the Word that grows and blossoms in the Spirit terms of CHRIST. The seed is of the CHRIST (of HIS SPIRIT and

Life, in Spirit terms) and it is imperishable because it is (of the Testimony) of HIS flesh. The process of growth of *our* branch of the Vine (in each one of us), manifests in and through the Light Of HIS SPIRIT, in the Spirit terms, that are being poured out as Spirit without measure upon us, through the PERSON of the SPIRIT Of CHRIST (see John 3:34) in the specifics of HIS Rhema Word that is meant to manifest as Spirit and Life in us and through us, through the medium of our hearts.

To grow, we must receive this Spirit inwardly within our witness according to the Word Of HIS Flesh. This receiving is via a Testimony of Word that becomes Spirit and Life. So the Ark Of Covenant is constructed in the wood, that manifests as a product of the Tree Of Life, that grows from the indestructible seed of the WORD - the CHRIST HIMSELF; the WORD made flesh, so as to manifest a testimony that can be written and formed into the tablets of the hearts of a living priesthood, according to their willingness to receive. This reality collectively manifests as a living temple in the SPIRIT. [And as we will all see, the nations will come into this temple one day, and walk by its light (see Rev 21:22-24).]

This is why I have chosen to capitalize the term "Word" as "WORD" in 1 Peter 1:23, meaning the LORD JESUS HIMSELF - the CHRIST and the LAMB made manifest to us by the grace of the FATHER - in glory, in the BELOVED (see 1 Cor 2:7b; Prov 9:1-6). But there is something more to put together here.

We are born (again) of the SPIRIT Of CHRIST, of the flesh of the WORD, of HIS Word substance or, hupostasis. And Eph 5:31b-32 expresses the full implications of our destiny in being born of HIS flesh: **"And the two shall *become* one flesh. This mystery is great; but I am speaking with reference to CHRIST and the Church."** It is in this sense that the Ark Of Covenant is manifested to us; in a "process of union" that will be fully consummated in the Marriage Supper Of The LAMB. Rev 21:9 calls us the wife of the LAMB! AMEN!

There is a coming together that will establish us in a union that is described in its prophetic fullness as a marriage that is by decree entirely covenantal. The term "marriage" describes the *depth* and the *intimacy* of the wonder of the relationship that is the experience of life in Covenant. The words "Remember ME" express the depth of this union, which is experientially already manifesting within us.

[We should not view our union with CHRIST as one point in space time history demarcated by the Marriage Supper Of The LAMB. The

Marriage Supper is a point of consummation. But the union itself is a union beyond the confines of space time history - in eternity. **“And Enoch walked with GOD; and he was not, for GOD took him.”** Enoch walked in a most holy faith (see Heb 11:5) that brought a witness within him. He beheld (through the anointing upon) **“the LAMB slain from the foundation of the world”** (see Rev 13:8, NKJV).]

And, this marriage union is to manifest a testimony through eternity in the growing light of a living relationship [that is the essence and substance of life itself]. The consummation of this Marriage will therefore, open a new dimension of the prophetic Word of HIS flesh to be manifested in accordance to HIS Testimony in union with HIS Bride in eternity. This Marriage intimacy will manifest a Light (according to its testimony) of a magnitude that will enable the nations to walk by it. AMEN!

[See Rev 21:22-27 and note the prophetic contents of Rev 15:4: **“For all the Nations will come** (as a result of the testimony that is being manifested) **and worship before THEE.”** The triumph over the beast will *prove* the gospel of the LAMB, in a Way where the Light that is shining out of darkness, will finally be seen in such a manner that it can't be “refused.” (Yet Rev 20 tells us that there will still be those who do.) The Testimony of Light is GOD's grace and mercy to billions who will be given a clear and irrevocable Testimony that YAHWEH Is Good.

This Light will be a growing Light through eternity. And the Nations will prosper according to the perfection of this Light for they will receive of this Light, that is of the LAMB HIMSELF, reflected through HIS Bride as a Covenant Testimony, administered through a priesthood, the wife of the LAMB, unto the nations.]

**This intimate union is symbolized by the Ark.** This Ark is the SON, fully expressed to us in the CHRIST; and the position of the Ark is revealed and consummated in a Marriage Union that is described as a Marriage Of The LAMB. The LAMB is YAHWEH's OWN Testimony. We need to receive this revelation within ourselves. All this is symbolised in the construct of the Ark, described in Exodus.

The Ark was symbolically overlaid with pure Gold inside [reflecting the inward dimensions of fulfillment - the inner witness] and outside [reflecting the external dimensions of fulfillment - in the testimony] (see Ex 25:11). The Ark had six faces symbolizing our manhood. And it had peculiar (unfinished) dimensions of length (2-1/2 cubits), breadth (1-1/2 cubits) and, height (1-1/2 cubits). When these dimensions are “filled” by



being brought into a union by which the two shall become one, it is "doubled" and therefore represents our being filled and fulfilled in CHRIST, by the HOLY SPIRIT.

The resultant dimensions of this infilling are five by three by three. Where five translates into grace and the two three's represent the work of two PERSON's of the GODHEAD, the WORD and the HOLY SPIRIT, which allows us to be filled by the FATHER's Will (see Col 1:9b). The WORD and the SPIRIT are the "dimensions" of the Law Of Covenant, which is the Law Of The SPIRIT Of Life In CHRIST JESUS. Receive Ps 19:7-11 and Luke 24:44.

The volume of 45 (five by nine) which symbolizes the infilling of glory (see 2 Cor 4:6-7), is explained in terms of the grace (which is symbolized by five) of the FATHER (see Eph 1:3-6) in HIS Sovereign Will (which is symbolized by nine) made manifest to us in accordance to the Law Of The SPIRIT Of Life In CHRIST JESUS (the two three's - see John 1:16-18). The volume signifies the reality that the Ark is filled and fulfilled through the WORD and the SPIRIT, through the processes of grace manifested according to the counsel of the FATHER's Will: **"To the glory of HIS Grace in the BELOVED."** [See Eph 1:11.]

And this is to be the manifested glory of the Ark within the temple of our being (see John 14:23; Eph 3:16-19). This reality is witnessed to within ourselves. And this reality expresses the framework of our rights by Covenant according to the perfected quality of our witness and testimony. The inward witness is the result of the testimony received, and perfected, into us in hope, faith and, love, within the spiritual framework of being holy unto YAHWEH; and this inward witness reflects a state of Covenant that is a confidence of our reality in truth (1 John 5:14-15,20,11) - the Truth Of GOD.

There are two levels of fulfillment - the singular of each one of us and, the collective of the Body. The singular will *only* realize its fulfillment in (and through) the collective of the Body. ***The Body comes first.*** The Breastpiece Of Judgement is produced only as its attributive elements are perfected in the practical testimony that is the building of the Body, in the SPIRIT Of CHRIST. So the Ark Of Covenant is of the SPIRIT Of CHRIST and, its expressions are in the dimensions of Spirit within us and amongst us as a living testimony unto the glory of the FATHER.

Ex 25:11 also tells us that there is to be a Gold Molding around the Ark signifying the process [of "Holiness Unto The LORD"] by which the

fullness [depicted by the four sides enveloped by the Gold Molding] of the reality of the Ark [in terms of its true prophetic fulfillment in the PERSON of CHRIST JESUS, the LAMB] would be established amongst the people of GOD - the new mankind [in the TRUE MAN], the product of salvation, through a clothing in grace. The fullness [depicted by the four sides of the molding] is of CHRIST (see Eph 3:14-20), HIS PERSON and HIS Nature (represented by the Greek word hupostasis in Heb 1:3 in the NKJV and NASB respectively). The testimony of the process of being perfected in this fullness would be in “Holiness Unto The LORD.”

## The Ark Of YAHWEH's Faithfulness Manifested

“**The two shall become one,**” arises in the peculiar context of the LORD JESUS' PERSON and HIS Nature. **We are being formed into HIS Image and being made manifest [by being perfected] in HIS Nature.** This Nature however, *excludes* HIS essential attributes that pertain to HIS Deity; although, the *derivative* realms of HIS essential attributes are being fully opened to us so that we may manifest as the Sons Of GOD.

[To understand what is meant by the derivative realm, let us look at the following specifics:

- **HIS Omnipresence** will manifest HIS Presence in us and through us in a derivative sense, but we will never and can never, be omnipresent in ourselves.
- **HIS Omnipotence** will manifest as Power in us and through us, but we will never be and, can never be, omnipotent in ourselves.
- **HIS Omniscience** will manifest as Knowledge, Understanding, Wisdom and Counsel in us and, through us but we will never ever be omniscient in ourselves.
- **HIS Eternal** status will manifest as a continuity of eternity to us but, we will never be eternal in ourselves.
- **HIS Immutability** will manifest as an objective standard of measure (of all good things imaginable) for us in all eternity, but we will never reach a stature of being immutable in ourselves.
- **HIS Self-Existence** will manifest as Life in us, and through us but, we will in ourselves never be self-existent.]

The union, that is the essential revelation of the Tabernacle Of David, is the ultimate glory of the Ark that YAHWEH has predestined to be

opened to, and manifested in, a royal priesthood of sons and daughters - see 2 Cor 6:16-21 and 7:1. This union will be their dwelling (see Isa 54:1-3,5-8). But, this is a peculiar dwelling. This dwelling is manifested in the SPIRIT (see 1 Cor 6:17) in a holy union, through a holy love.

This is why the Ark Of The Covenant (Of A Marriage) is covered by Gold both on the inside and the outside. The worthiness of the union is manifested as a holy covering of an astonishing love. And as pointed to at the Marriage At Cana, the water of the Word Of Life is to be supernaturally transformed into the wine of the Eternal Blood Covenant Of Life. This miracle of transformation is fully realized in the LORD JESUS CHRIST ALONE.

Ex 25:12 points to this Marriage being a continuity in the fullness of the glory of YAHWEH (see Eph 3:16-19 and note the peculiar framing of Eph 3:14-15) beyond anything we can ask or think (see Eph 3:20). **This Marriage is to manifest a priesthood of a caliber, that is able [by the glory of the FATHER's grace in the BELOVED] to carry in the SPIRIT the Ark Of The Covenant Testimony Of The Name** (see Ex 25:13-16; Deut 10:8) as a Light to the Nations.

**This Ark Of The Covenant Testimony of the Name is the *reality* of the Name Of JESUS** (see John 17:6). For this priesthood will "have" the LAMB as their Lamp Of Light in a continuity through eternity (see Ex 25:16). **This Light Of The LAMB will produce the fullness of the Name Of JESUS, in the continuity of perfection, in increasing measures of completeness.** [By the grace of GOD, "The Name Of JESUS" will be the next book we will be writing.]

The spirit man of this priesthood will be in one flesh with the LAMB HIMSELF. Joined in one flesh, in the SPIRIT Of CHRIST, quickened in Spirit terms. And HE will be their Light (see Prov 20:27; Rev 21:23). And this priesthood will be able to manifest the Counsel Of The Will Of The FATHER (see Ex 25:21-22). [Take note of the contents of Eph 1:9-12 in the NASB, and understand its meaning in the context of all of Eph 1-3. That all this will be manifested is witnessed to by "the witness in the sky" (see Ps 89:37,34-37; Ex 25:18-20; Gen 15:5). And all this will be accomplished in the incredible *mercy* of GOD our FATHER as a Testimony of HIS Divine Nature before all creation - "I AM WHO I AM" and "I AM THAT I AM".]

Given the astonishing relationship between the Name, the Covenant and HIS Testimony, we can say that YAHWEH's Testimony arises from

HIS Name and, it is bound in the *integrity* of a Covenant that also derives from HIS Name. This Testimony is manifested to us in the LAMB: **“Behold the LAMB.”** [“Remember ME!”] But, this Testimony is also a revelation of practical Covenant [in the “Name Of JESUS”] that we are to receive and perfect into a right of Covenant [through our testimony] so that we can manifest the works of GOD - see John 6:28!

While this revelation is tied to the dimensions of eternity, we have shown that it has (important and necessary) application to us today. The nature of our times mandate the necessity of our being able to see (see Luke 12:54-56) that YAHWEH’s Testimony is to be fulfilled in us, and amongst us, in the fullness of the LAMB, in a very special Way in this generation and in the succeeding one. This fulfillment will manifest in very unique terms that will express new dimensions of grace to us. The question each one of us needs to have an answer to is: “Am I ready to receive? Am I ready to serve so that I may receive and continue to increasingly bless my brethren?”

The fact that GOD’s Covenant Testimony is to be fulfilled in such spectacular terms, is an awesome Testimony to HIS Faithfulness. YAHWEH is Faithful. And we need to understand this from the depths of our heart and, to move forward in this understanding. Because this Faithfulness is testified to by blood, the Blood Of Eternal Covenant, the Blood of the LAMB, testified to, in nothing less than the Spirit Of Holiness (see Ps 89:35,34).

2 Tim 2:13b expresses the dynamics of this Testimony, that we need to receive within ourselves, in graphic terms: **“HE remains Faithful; for HE cannot deny HIMSELF.”** And this is why we need to receive the call of our destiny, so that the Council Of HIS Will will manifest in and amongst us in no uncertain terms. The reality between the Name, the Covenant and, the Testimony, that is defined in the structure of the Ark, reveals this verse in dramatic fashion when it proclaims that HE cannot deny HIMSELF from the fullness of the position of the Mercy Seat, that is above the Ark in the Holy Of Holies (see for example Ps 89:33-37). And, we must never forget that this is a reality that is to be brought forth in the fullness of HIS Power. And, this too is a reality that we must receive.

HIS Faithfulness is the secret to receiving of the Ark Of HIS Strength. Remember HE cannot deny HIMSELF. **“I AM!”** And this reality is given to us in the Name Of JESUS (see John 17:6). **The Name before which we must know how to bow before, in the unleavened bread of sincerity**

**and truth. "Remember ME," means that HE cannot deny HIMSELF. AMEN!** Please take time to understand what is being said here.

If we only eat of HIS flesh and drink of HIS Blood symbolically, HIS Covenant will remain essentially symbolic to us. Similarly, ceremonial liturgical pronouncements of "belief" will be equally useless for HIS Covenant will then remain a mere ceremony. We can't replace GOD with Liturgy or Doctrine. The testimony of our lives will tell us in exact terms who we really are in CHRIST JESUS. Unless you and I eat and drink of HIM, in HIS SPIRIT, and receive HIM in the Spirit terms of HIS PERSON and Nature, we will know nothing of HIM that comes forth from the Ark Of HIS Flesh and Blood - HIS PERSON in the SPIRIT. **And so, the Baptist told us to, "Behold the LAMB." AMEN! For the Ark is fully manifested in the SPIRIT, in the reality (of the flesh) of the LAMB.**

Please understand the meaning of Num 28:2 to us in the New Covenant. If we *reduce* YAHWEH into theological pronouncements, we are nothing short of reproductions of the Pharisees living by the Law, divorced from the reality of GOD. What then is the essential secret to the true and full meaning of the eating of HIS flesh and the drinking of HIS blood?

## **THE ARK OF YAHWEH'S FAITHFULNESS RECEIVED**

**"Hear, O Israel! The LORD [YAHWEH] is our GOD, the LORD is ONE."** [You and I must know this in ourselves. We must live in this reality. Our entire inward man must proclaim this reality - in hope, in faith, in love, in holiness unto YAHWEH. And, all that we see and receive must come forth in this reality. AMEN! The FATHER, the WORD and the HOLY SPIRIT are ONE. All Christians profess this but, few practice it. It is time to change brethren. Our Covenant is a Covenant Of Truth which comes with responsibilities and obligations arising from HIS calling (see Eph 1:18). We have to give an account of what we have done with HIS treasure.]

**"And you shall love the LORD your GOD with all your heart and with all your soul and with all your might. And these words which I am commanding you today, *shall be on your heart* [see Deut 30:6,8; Jer 31:33-34; Eze 36:25-27] and you shall teach them diligently to your sons and shall talk of them when you sit in your House [see Heb 3:6; Ps 101:1-4] and when you walk by the Way and when you lie down and when you rise up. And you shall bind them as a sign on your hand [Ps 24:3-4] and they shall be as frontals on your forehead [Eph 4:23-24].**

**And you shall write them on the doorposts of your House and on your Gates. [Ps 24:7-10] ... Watch yourself, lest you forget the LORD. ["Remember ME"] ... [How?] ... You shall fear only the LORD your GOD; and you shall worship HIM, and swear by HIS Name."**

To operate with power from the realm of the inward anointing one must eat of HIS Flesh and drink of HIS Blood. All the power that we have seen in the Charismatic Movement is merely a shadow of what will potentially manifest when we have risen into the Holy Of Holies. The power that will manifest from the inward reality of the Holy Of Holies will be of a far higher order. But, it will only come forth in hearts consecrated in the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth, expressed in the gratitude that CHRIST our Passover has been sacrificed, so that the spiritual dimensions of the Law Of The SPIRIT Of Life In CHRIST JESUS, are opened to us.

It tells us that the rights of Covenant (by Testimony) are fully inscribed in YAHWEH's "I AM" and made available to us in the LAMB, DAVID HIS SON, in WHOM HE has inscribed an Oath according to the FULLNESS of HIS WORD (see Heb 7:28). Hence the power of "Remember ME." HE remains Faithful, and this simply means that **HE can't deny HIMSELF, when we truly remember HIM.** This is key to the understanding of the attribute Faithfulness. Faithfulness is inherent to the nature of "I AM." Faithfulness is part and parcel of the substance of HIS "I AM." HE is Faithful. HE remains Faithful in the eternal continuity of "I AM," the Alpha and the Omega. **HE cannot deny HIMSELF. This Testimony we must receive and proclaim in remembrance because this remembrance - in Spirit and Truth - opens the Ark.**

The revelation we need to receive within ourselves is how *we* can enter into HIS Faithfulness. This "how" is fully defined in the revelation of the structure of the Ark that actually *binds* "I AM" in Covenant according to *HIS* Testimony Of Faithfulness, to us, in the LAMB! When we receive the fullness of the Testimony Of The LAMB in hope, faith, love and, in holiness unto the FATHER, in the reality of YAHWEH's Faithfulness, we are receiving the highest treasure of inheritance that is tied to YAHWEH's "I AM" (see the principle outlined in Eze 44:28). This is the deepest revelation of the Tabernacle Of David; that GOD is Faithful to accomplish all of HIS Covenant according to HIS Name. And, this Covenant has been *sworn* to in HIS Highest Oath - HIS Holiness (Ps 89:34,33-37).



This tells us why the revelation of YAHWEH that arises from the dimensions of the Covenant Testimony are vastly superior to any other revelation in the written word simply because all other revelations manifest at subordinate realms.

[Take note of the contents of Heb 6:1-2,9,11-19 and understand that this revelation explodes into Heb 7-10.]

## **THE ARK OF YAHWEH'S FAITHFULNESS MANIFESTED**

**It is time for us to enter within the Veil where the Ark Of Our Covenant has been made available to us as an inheritance in the LAMB.** YAHWEH is beginning to prepare a generation that will experience the reality of this inheritance on earth. A generation that you and I will have the privilege of bringing forth through our priesthood.

This is a generation that will receive the grace (see Zech 4:6-7) to manifest a spiritual sufficiency that will be able to *obey* (see Zech 6:15,12-13) the BELOVED, by receiving the revelation of doing so in HIS Faithfulness. They will understand (see Prov 9:10b) the truth of YAHWEH's Testimony of Faithfulness in the LAMB. They will see their BELOVED face to Face because **HE will manifest a pure heart within them in HIS Holiness, by HIS SPIRIT, in the Spirit terms of HIS anointing, according to the atoning power of HIS Blood Testimony (see 2 Cor 3:17-18).**

Consecration is the essence of the end-time ministry in "Holiness Unto The LORD." Because the triumph of the Church must be seen on earth in the fullness of CHRIST HIMSELF as a final testimony, before the testimony of the outpouring of the wrath of judgement is established [in what I believe to be its second phase of three phases (the first being the flood)] before the universe for all time. So that in all eternity, creation will understand the merits of perfection versus the abject stupidity of sin. They will also fully understand, in the true understanding of HIS Testimony, manifested within their hearts, that YAHWEH ALONE is Just and Righteous and that HIS Ways are the only Way Of Life.

But, we who are HIS royal priesthood are predestined to be a very chosen people according to Eze 45:1-8 and Rev 21:9-27. Let us not waste the blessing so wonderfully established for us, infinitely beyond any, and all, of our singular and collective merits. We have a unique opportunity

to partake of a legacy created in CHRIST, in a unique manner unlike any other generation, by HIS merits, as a testimony before all eternity. So, we must be wise and not waste the opportunity for the Door of (a derivative) infinitude is being opened to us by grace (and only by grace) in a very unique Way. AMEN!

Remember: YAHWEH Is Faithful. That faithfulness is manifested in the reality of the SON. This reality is opened to our inward witness through the Eternal Blood Covenant Testimony. AMEN! We need to pursue this reality (see Deut 29:29) by faith, in prayer from the FATHER (see Eph 1:17) according to HIS Oath in the SON (see Isa 9:6). The reality of the Oath and the guarantee of success is outlined in Luke 11:9-10, 13 according to our willingness to persevere in the SPIRIT - by faith.

## THE KEY OF DAVID - THE TESTIMONY OF OUR WITNESS

**1** John 5:7 (NKJV) declares: “For there are **THREE WHO** bear witness in heaven: the **FATHER**, the **WORD**, and the **HOLY SPIRIT**; and these **THREE** are **ONE**.”

1 John 5:9b-10a reveals that the reality of YAHWEH’s Witness manifests within us: “**The witness of GOD is this, that HE *has* borne witness concerning HIS SON. The one who believes in the SON Of GOD *has the witness in himself*.**” YAHWEH’s Witness manifests its reality to (in) us in the SON (see Eph 1:17-19; Deut 29:29).

From all that has been presented in this book, we can see that the witness that is within us is meant to be developed in the true reality of the BELOVED. It is from this perspective that the inward witness is tied to the realization of the Key Of David. The reality of the Key Of David (see Eph 1:6b) arises in the dimensions of our inward witness. It arises in the dimensions of the purity of our heart; in the Way YAHWEH designed it to be (see Matt 5:8; Prov 8:1-3,22-23,30-31). And this reality of the *truth* of the pure heart is brought forth by the sprinkled blood of the LAMB (see Heb 12:24; 10:19-20).

Heb 8:10,11b explains the Covenant nature of this witness and how YAHWEH has *sworn* (see the structure of YAHWEH’s Word Of The Oath in Heb 6:13-19) to bring it forth in HIS holiness (see Ps 89:34-37; Gen 15:5-6): “**For this is the Covenant that I will make with the House Of Israel after those days, says the LORD [YAHWEH]: I will put MY Laws into their minds. And I will write them upon their hearts. *be* their GOD, and they shall be MY people. ...**

The passages above tell us that the witness that is expressed in the GODHEAD [“I AM”] is manifested [by the Finger Of GOD - see Ex 25:16; 31:18] within *everyone* who believes in the SON in the infinitude

of the Word Of The Oath. This inward witness manifests [by revelation into the tablets of our heart] through hope (see Heb 6:19); and, this witness is meant to manifest a belonging by which **all** will **know** HIM, in the intimacy of the Witness and the Testimony of the BELOVED. The intimacy of the BELOVED is realized in our witness (see Isa 55:3; John 1:12,16-18; 1 John 5:10a).

[Our witness ultimately produces the testimony of our life, in terms of our actions and, the motives underlying these actions. And this testimony of our life is **our** testimony of the BELOVED, unto the glory of the FATHER. The greater the glory unto YAHWEH, the greater is the light of our glory (see 1 Cor 2:7). This is why we are symbolized as stars in Gen 15:6.

This glory fundamentally arises in the true, full and perfected knowledge of YAHWEH (see 2 Cor 4:6 - NKJV) that manifests within us in CHRIST JESUS. **Where, "CHRIST" represents the PERSONIFIED Anointing in HIS SPIRIT in Spirit terms; while, "JESUS" represents the true reality of HIS PERSON by which we are circumcized by the SPIRIT, in Spirit terms (see Rom 2:29; Col 2:11; Luke 2:21; Phil 3:3) into the fullness of the magnificence of the Name "JESUS" (see Phil 2:9-13; John 17:6a).**

It is in this reality of the true light of knowing and loving HIM, that true glory is given to YAHWEH in "Spirit and Truth". What we need to receive is that for this to happen, YAHWEH proposes to create our inward witness in HIS Testimony (see Ex 25:16) - the true, full and, perfected Testimony of the LAMB. See Phil 2:12-13. See Rom 8:2,1 in the KJV/NKJV. This true reality of truth manifests according to the Word Of The Oath revealed and perfected into our witness.]

## THE IMPORTANCE OF THE INWARD WITNESS

The inward witness is important because it is the mechanism through which YAHWEH has chosen to reveal HIMSELF to us (see Eph 1:17-18; Deut 29:29; 2 Cor 3:3), by enlightening the eyes of our heart in the true, full, and perfected, reality and fullness of the LORD JESUS CHRIST. This revelation of YAHWEH's Testimony (see Ex 25:16) is meant to become our treasure so that our heart will be able to **see** HIM and be drawn into the intimacy of a holy love in communion, by HIM [the SPIRIT Of CHRIST]. This is the manifestation of the prophetic reality of the Tabernacle Of David.

The Treasure is the treasure of CHRIST JESUS, that YAHWEH means to form into the reality of our witness (see Matt 6:22; 2 Cor 4:6-7; Matt 6:21) which, governs our person (the hidden person of our heart). It is in the realization of this treasure that CHRIST JESUS is sanctified in our heart.

**This treasure is the “Name Of JESUS” made manifest into the tablets of our heart through the ministry of the HOLY SPIRIT (see Deut 29:29 and John 14:10-14). As Deut 29:29 declares, this reality is to fulfill the Law (and the Prophets - Matt 5:17). This fulfillment is expressed in the reality of the Law Of The SPIRIT Of Life In CHRIST JESUS, that we are expected to function in. This is to be the reality that *governs* our inward witness.**

The anointing of the Spirit Of CHRIST, which has been perfected in the LAMB, is “equipped” with “seven eyes” so that the reality of YAHWEH will manifest within us (see Rev 5:6; 2 Chron 7:16; Heb 11:6; Matt 5:8) by the witness of the blood of JESUS (see Heb 10:19) that speaks an Eternal Blood Covenant Testimony to us (see Heb 12:24; 13:20-21). This reality is meant to establish a confidence - in GOD - within us (see 1 John 5:14-15). This is the reality of Covenant. This confidence is made manifest in the substance of HIS Spirit that is received and formed within us, through the ministry of the HOLY SPIRIT.

This substance of HIS Spirit, is the “oil” of the seven horns (see 1 Sam 16:13; Ps 89:20) of perfection that the LAMB perfected for us (see Lev 24:2) in HIS eternal sacrifice (see Rev 5:6). This oil is made manifest to us in JESUS, the Root and Offspring of David (see Ps 89:20,24,27-37) - the Bright Morning Star. **We need to understand that the prophetic reality of the Bright Morning Star is tied to CHRIST JESUS becoming our BELOVED [David].**

The manifested [or, perfected] reality becomes the key to the heart of the BELOVED. This is the essential secret to the Key Of David arising *in* our witness. The oil also manifests as a perfected testimony of our anointing in the fragrance of CHRIST JESUS (see Ex 30:22-33; 2 Cor 2:14-15).

## **The Reality Of The Witness Is For Our Growth**

The LORD JESUS explains the essential reality of the witness in us, as GOD means it to be, in John 14:19-21,23: **“After a little while the world will behold ME no more; *but you will behold ME*; because I**

live, you shall live also. In that day you shall know that I am in MY FATHER, and you in ME, and I in you. He who has MY commandments and keeps them, he it is who loves ME; and he who loves ME shall be loved by MY FATHER and I will love him, and will disclose MYSELF to him. .... If anyone loves ME, he will keep MY Word; and MY FATHER will love him, and WE will come to him, and make our abode with him."

Notice the Word Of The Oath in the underlined phrases! This is just a glimpse of the astonishing realm of the Word that YAHWEH has made available to us, who are called in the reality of HIS Name!

[See the prophetic implications of being a temple in 2 Chron 7:16; 6:40,41-42; Ps 132:4-5,6a; Mic 5:2; Ps 132:7-9,13-17. Bethlehem Ephrathah means "Fruitful House Of Bread." See Heb 3:6.]

Notice that in this passage the LORD JESUS is principally focussed on explaining the inward reality that manifests in the inward states of: (1) Beholding; (2) Knowing; and, (3) Abiding. These states of *being* actually describe our position in CHRIST in any given situation (or, circumstance) and, at any given point in time. **These states describe the "dimensions" by which our inward eyes behold, know and abide.** The oil describes the "strength" or, "power" (see Eph 3:20) of the treasure that is within us, that enables us to behold, know and, abide in the Ark Of HIS Might (the SON). This strength or, power or, might manifests the fragrance of the SON in us and through us [Eph 1:19-20].

YAHWEH brought forth the treasure of CHRIST, so that we could be transformed in HIM, through HIS SPIRIT, through the true substance and reality of HIS Spirit. Since GOD Is Truth, the true reality of HIM is essential to our being sanctified in the truth (see John 17:17,19).

[HIS Presence gives credence to HIS Truth; by producing within us the true reality of the inward witness in HIS Presence.]

The LORD continues (in John 14:25-26) by explaining how these inward states of our reality (in GOD) will be brought forth by the ministry of the HOLY SPIRIT, the SPIRIT Of Truth: **"These things I have spoken to you, while abiding with you. But the Helper, the HOLY SPIRIT, WHOM the FATHER will send in MY Name, HE will teach you all things, and bring to your remembrance all that I said to you."** This is how the treasure of the inward witness will be manifested in us. We will be able to behold our Treasure, knowing HIS value and, so be able to, abide in HIM in practical terms (Col 3:17)! This reality is



quickened (as a true and living witness) in our heart, so that we can flow with the HOLY SPIRIT and receive of our inheritance in CHRIST continually (see Ps 127:1,2b; 132:8-12,16-17).

The LORD expresses the reality of the ministry of the HOLY SPIRIT, in manifesting the treasure of our heart (in John 15:26; 16:13-15) in no uncertain terms: **“When the Helper comes, WHOM I will send to you from the FATHER, that is the SPIRIT Of Truth, WHO proceeds from the FATHER, HE will bear witness of ME** [HEART to heart in the quickened Word of HIS flesh that is Spirit and Life - see John 6:63].

**... But, when HE the SPIRIT Of Truth comes, HE will guide you into all the truth; for HE will not speak on HIS OWN initiative, but whatever HE hears, HE will speak; and He will disclose to you what is to come. HE shall glorify ME; for HE shall take of MINE, and shall disclose it to you. All things that the FATHER has are MINE; therefore I said, that HE takes of MINE, and will disclose it to you.”**

We need to look at these two passages in John from the perspective of them being part of the Word Of The Oath. We can now see the true impact of the Word spoken from the mouth of the LORD JESUS CHRIST. The LORD JESUS is speaking from the perspective of what HE has received from the FATHER. And to those of us who can hear the opening of the Oath, of the FATHER unto the SON, to us, will understand the awesome realm that is being offered to us, according to what manifests from our inward witness. And this is what we must catch in our witness.

What is disclosed (manifested or, witnessed) to our heart is disclosed in the substance of the reality of the Spirit Of The Fear Of GOD, the Spirit Of Truth, the Spirit Of Counsel, the Spirit Of Knowledge, the Spirit of Strength, the Spirit Of Understanding and, the Spirit Of Wisdom; all of which are to be fully described and formed in the Word Of The Oath that is the flesh of HIS Word (see Heb 10:20; Deut 29:29). The disclosure is directly proportional to the level of the substance of “Spirit” in us (see Eph 3:20). The disclosure is made in Spirit terms by the PERSON of the HOLY SPIRIT and, the disclosure is made in accordance to what HE sees and hears within us (see Jer 17:9-10).

**That is, the HOLY SPIRIT reveals (see Deut 29:29) things to the eyes of our heart, according to the merits of all that is expressed by our inward witness. According to all that our witness testifies to, in its thoughts, intents, attitudes, desires, purposes, objectives, words and actions - in Spirit terms (see Eph 3:20).**

The manifested Covenant nature of the treasure of the inward witness is described in John 1:12,16-18: **"But as many as received HIM, to them HE gave the right to become children of GOD, even to those who believe in HIS Name ["I AM" .... "WHO" .... "THAT"]. .... For of HIS fullness we have all received, and grace upon grace. For the Law was given through Moses; grace and truth were realized through JESUS CHRIST. No man has seen GOD at any time; the only begotten SON (NKJV), WHO is in the bosom of the FATHER, HE has explained HIM."** Again, we must catch all of this in the realm of the Word Of The Oath.

The "explanation" noted in John 1:18, is the reality of understanding (see Prov 9:10b) that, forms the witness of our heart of flesh (see Eze 36:26-27) **where, the heart of flesh is that which is brought forth in the flesh of HIS Word that, is the substance of the Word Of The Oath. AMEN!** [This is why we *all* can, "Behold the LAMB."]

## Understanding The Purpose Of The Witness Within

The purpose of the inward witness is for us to know GOD intimately, in completed measures of the fullness and perfection of CHRIST, formed in us (see Matt 5:48). For this to happen, we must *receive* (Deut 29:29) all that has been given to us in CHRIST JESUS, in HIS PERSON, through our inward witness. **Our witness must testify to our yearning and desire for GOD.** However, such an expression of our witness, can *only* manifest in CHRIST. The witness is the handiwork of the HOLY SPIRIT. The witness can only manifest through the SPIRIT Of CHRIST, according to all that we ask, seek and knock, in the merits of the testimony of our witness within.

The expression of our witness within is what YAHWEH sees (see Prov 20:27) and responds to in HIS grace. So the testimony of our inward witness before GOD is the key to all change (see Ps 132:17; Rev 21:23b). It is the key to receiving all good things from GOD. It is the Key Of David (see Isa 55:3b). The witness within is key because, it is the medium of communion with the HOLY SPIRIT, in the merits of CHRIST. However, we must understand that **it is in the true reality of "David, the Well-BELOVED" that, the Key is formed or perfected in us.**

## Understanding The Essence Of Our Witness In CHRIST

The unleavened bread of *sincerity* and *truth* opens the Passover LAMB to the eyes of our heart. **And, we receive according to the merits**

of all that *we see in HIM* (see Ps 132:17). We grow according to the greatness of the LORD JESUS that we are able to see (see Eph 3:17-19), in our love for HIM. And YAHWEH does far beyond all that we ask or even think *but*, HE does only according to the power already resident within us (see Eph 3:20). This power is the anointing within, formed in the stature of CHRIST, WHOM ["I AM" ... "WHO" ... "THAT"] we have received and freely accepted in our heart.

And, this power is testified to by the strength of our witness as expressed by our thoughts, intents, desires, actions etc., which are all described according to the "truthful reality" of CHRIST in us. This is the nature of the testimony of our witness. This understanding reinforces our need to effectively use our inward witness in the truth of the Word made flesh. **The inward witness is precious and vital to our ability to truly live in, by, through and, for CHRIST JESUS.**

Knowing that our inward witness is meant to be *entirely* formed in CHRIST, it follows, that we need to understand the specifics of the framework, that will actually manifest "the reality of CHRIST" within us. That is, how will the fullness of CHRIST be established and made "operational" within us? Heb 7:28 puts this into a Covenant Framework in terms of YAHWEH's Oath in the SON: ***"The Word Of The Oath, which came after the Law, appoints a SON, made perfect forever."***

What this means is that, the reality of the SON must be framed or, perfected in the framework of the Word Of The Oath. **This reality of the SON, framed in the Word Of The Oath - in Truth, is the Covenant Testimony that unveils the "Name Of JESUS" to the eyes of our heart. This reality is expressed in the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth. And, the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth is the necessary state that *allows* [and, enables] us to "Behold The LAMB."**

[See Isa 9:6, and understand that the *gift* of the SON will manifest the Word Of The Oath, so that we can come to the experience of the LORD JESUS CHRIST as: Wonderful, Counselor, Mighty GOD, Eternal FATHER and, Prince Of Peace. This experience can however, *only* manifest through the SPIRIT Of CHRIST (see Zech 4:6).]

The true witness within us is meant to be established and developed in the reality of the SON, WHO is the Ark of YAHWEH manifested as a Covenant Testimony, in HIS Might, unto us. The true witness is meant to be manifested in the perfected revelation of the Word Of The Oath or, the Word of HIS flesh, in the dimensions of a living witness within us. We

are to **"Behold The LAMB,"** in the dimensions of both our conscious and sub-conscious so that our entire life will testify to HIS PERSON and Presence (in the SPIRIT, in Spirit terms). **This true witness is entirely defined in the Covenant Testimony that manifests the reality of the stature of the Name Of JESUS according to the infinitude of Isa 9:6b.**

**The stature of the witness within us is in accordance to HIS status within us.** WHO is HE? There are numerous dimensions to this question, which will be addressed in part in a future book. Again this is an infinite subject. But, the reality of WHO HE IS, will open the doors to John 16:23-24: **"And in that day you will ask ME no question. Truly, truly, I say to you, if you shall ask the FATHER for anything, HE will give it to you in MY Name. Until now you have asked for nothing in MY Name; ask, and you will receive, that your joy may be made full."**

[Unless we can see the Name Of JESUS, as YAHWEH's Covenant Testimony, given to us as an Oath in the reality of CHRIST JESUS, we will not have asked for anything in HIS Name! That's what the passage of scripture is saying!]

In Neh 8:10b, we see the prophetic statement that is to be fulfilled as a living witness, within ourselves: **"For the joy of the LORD [seen in the Witness of "I AM," by the witness of the eyes of our heart, which expresses our reality of YAHWEH] is your strength."** How we see YAHWEH, is actually a measure of our true spiritual strength. The measure of joy that we actually experience within ourselves, testifies as to whether we are seeing HIM in the right perspective, or not.

We need to ask in the Name Of JESUS, that is according to HIS stature within us, in the perspective revealed in Eph 3:16-18,20,19. The witness of joy tells us how true is our experience of the MOST HIGH.

**The Ark Of YAHWEH's Might, in the SON, will manifest "itself" in the spiritual reality of the Testimony Of The LAMB, that is witnessed to by our hearts, so as to manifest a Covenant according to the merits of the Testament received and formed within us. The Testament is not static but instead it is meant to be continuously growing, in the witness being made perfect into the tablets of our heart, in the fullness of CHRIST JESUS (see Eph 4:13b; 2 Cor 4:6 - NKJV).**

If we persist in asking, seeking and knocking, in the unleavened bread of sincerity and *truth* (see John 17:17,19), we will receive *all* that we ask for, because of the merits of the Blood Covenant Testimony of the Passover LAMB. This is the basis of Luke 11:9-10. And, in order to

*ensure* this reality, the FATHER gives HIS SPIRIT to us, to be with us forever so that, we will perfect the art of asking, seeking and, knocking with HIM. And, HE says *ask* for all that is good (see Luke 11:13,11-12), because YAHWEH is Good! AMEN! Our joy reflects the goodness of GOD that we are actually experiencing. This is a joy of the SPIRIT and not carnal joy. It is a fruit of the HOLY SPIRIT.

So ultimately, the fruits of the HOLY SPIRIT are an expression of the state of our inward witness. The unleavened bread of sincerity and truth is measured in the fruits of the SPIRIT Of CHRIST that we manifest. The Word Of Our Testimony carries the power of this inward witness. This is the Word Of CHRIST's Power manifested through us.

## THE WITNESS OF THE NAME

**The spiritual reality of the Ark Of YAHWEH, that is being formed in the inward witness of our heart, is opened and given to us in the SON (see Eph 1:3-4) as a Covenant Testimony, in HIS Name - JESUS.**

The Name JESUS is established according to the Testimony (of the LAMB) received and perfected into our inward witness, in the Word of HIS flesh which, is also the Word Of The Oath.

The Word Of The Oath frames the reality of the Covenant, according to the testimony we have received and perfected.

This process is fully empowered in the resurrection of CHRIST **and, this process is fully manifested according to the testimony we seek to receive and perfect in our witness** (see Luke 11:9-10,13). 1 John 1:1-3 is prophetic of the dimensions of the reality that arises from our inward witness in communion with the SPIRIT Of CHRIST. This reality, framed in the Word of HIS flesh and quickened by HIS SPIRIT in Spirit terms, is a Lamp - see Prov 20:27. As the reality becomes perfected into us, the LAMB Of GOD HIMSELF *becomes* our Lamp. AMEN!

This reality is the Covenant Testimony that frames [the revelation reality of] the Name Of JESUS in us. This is why the Law Of The SPIRIT Of Life In CHRIST JESUS is "in CHRIST JESUS." The "in CHRIST JESUS" manifests according to the Covenant Testimony Of The Name Of JESUS. AMEN!

## The Prophetic Significance Of The LAMB Becoming Our Lamp

The LAMB is to become our Lamp (see Rev 21:23b; see its development through Prov 20:27; Luke 11:33,34-36 and Matt 6:21).



What this means is that the LAMB is to become our Covenant Testimony. The term "Lamp" refers to the Covenant Testimony that is developed within our witness through the processes of beholding, knowing and abiding. This is seen in its prophetic fullness, in the LAMB seen in Rev 1:12-17a. We shall look at this passage very briefly from the perspectives of beholding, knowing and abiding.

Rev 1:12 *sees* the prophetic reality of seven Lampstands made of Gold. The miracle of the perfect Church (see Rev 21:21-23; Matt 5:48). Each one of us needs to "see." We can see by: (1) Beholding with our inward eyes; (2) Knowing (by and with, understanding) through the eyes of our heart becoming enlightened by the revelation Light Of CHRIST; and, (3) Abiding is (the extent of) the reality of our rest in CHRIST, that the eyes of our heart have entered into. This enables us to appreciate the value of the eyes of our anointing, perfected unto us in CHRIST. "Unto Us A SON Is Given." The oil represents the strength and power of our "inward sight." We need to see the hope of our perfection in CHRIST.

**The basis of this perfection is described in the PERSON of the LAMB (see Rev 1:13-17) WHO is in the midst of the seven Lampstands.** We need to understand this with the eyes of our heart. The ability to walk by the SPIRIT is entirely based on this reality. The HOLY SPIRIT opens the treasure of the LAMB to us. [This is why we need to understand the five Levitical Sacrifices; to "see" the LAMB!] The LAMB reveals the flesh of the WORD HIMSELF.

The Light Of CHRIST quickens this revelation to the eyes of our heart in Spirit terms. Revelation is key to seeing GOD's Word. We need to really "see" the revelation of Deut 29:29 and Ps 25:10,14-15. We need to "see" GOD's Way (see Eze 36:26-27; Jer 31:33-34). We need to "see" Luke 11:9-10,13.

The HOLY SPIRIT reveals and perfects the reality of the LORD JESUS CHRIST, YAHWEH's LAMB, into us according to the FATHER's Will (see Eph 1:17-18). This is our Covenant Testimony that is our Lamp, that is witnessed in the Name of JESUS, expressed through us as the "Word Of Our Testimony," *in JESUS Name* (see Col 3:17).

Rev 1:13 symbolizes the eternal reality manifested towards us in the true reality that, HE is clothed with HIS Testimony of righteousness - our salvation, brought forth through HIM, by HIM and, in HIM. The clothing is by way of the anointing. The anointing is fully formed in HIM. The Light of



this anointing [the “expression” of CHRIST HIMSELF] clothes us. GOD Is Light! This reality clothes us in CHRIST. This is Salvation! AMEN!

The girdle (of Truth) indicates that the clothing is also the clothing of the High Priest WHO has offered the supreme sacrifice, of HIMSELF, as an acceptable offering unto the FATHER, in the Truth of YAHWEH’s Nature. And so, we see that the power of this salvation enables the seven Lampstands to be made in Gold, through the mediations of our High Priest (see 2 Chron 6:40-42). This mediation manifests according to the revelation of the Name JESUS in our witness (see Deut 29:29). And so, we see that HIS Salvation becomes our clothing (see 2 Chron 6:41-42; Ps 132:6-17).

As the LAMB’s priests, we are to make sure that the fragrance of the LAMB’s flesh is **continually** manifested from the altar of our heart. This is the Burnt Offering whose manifestation must continually be a flame in us. The Offering must be in Truth. The LORD JESUS declared that only YAHWEH’s WORD is Truth. This is the flesh of the LAMB. AMEN!

In Rev 1:14 the white wool that is like snow testifies to the reality and perfection of the LAMB WHOM we are meant to behold. As we behold HIM, we are bathed (and ultimately perfected) in HIS CHRIST Light (see Luke 11:36). The Eyes Of Fire are the eyes that are meant to be formed (or, perfected) in us so as to enable us to see all things in HIM, by HIM and through HIM (see Luke 11:36,34a)! AMEN!

Rev 1:15 tells us that this enablement is perfected into us as we walk by the SPIRIT Of CHRIST, in HIS Way. This reality is testified to by HIS feet of burnished bronze, which were perfected in the furnace of man’s sin nature expressed through the cross, so that the Way could be described and opened to each and every one of us in HIS OWN merits. This enablement and transformation is brought forth by the Rhema (or, quickened word) of the Voice Of Abundant Waters that become springs of living water within us (see John 4:10,14; Isa 41:17-20; 43:19-21; 58:11; 42:5-7).

Our witness is created [built, formed and perfected] through the piercing of HIS Word that manifests as the Sword Of The SPIRIT Of CHRIST, that circumcizes our heart in HIS Name (see Heb 4:12; Rom 2:29; Col 2:11; Phil 3:3; Luke 2:21). This, in simplistic terms is the LAMB WHO is our Lamp. **We must “Behold, the LAMB Of GOD WHO takes away the sin of the world.”** We must all see the awesome meaning of this statement! This is why we can be perfect! AMEN!

## Understanding The Position Of The Covenant Testimony

The reality of HIS Name is therefore, an expression of our Covenant Testimony. This Covenant Testimony is an *inheritance* sanctified in the blood of the LAMB. The Covenant Testimony is the LAMB's inheritance by merit. It represents HIS inheritance, according to the merits of HIS perfect Testimony, in fulfillment of the Law Of Covenant. The reality of HIS fulfillment of the Law enabled the Covenant to be fully secured for us. The fulfillment of the Law within us, as a testimony received and perfected in the tablets of our heart, enables the Covenant to manifest to us according to the predestined will of the FATHER (see Eph 1:3-6).

This Covenant was sealed into its position in the SON, by HIS Blood Testimony in Truth. The Blood is Life; HIS Life, expressed in Spirit terms. This is why we have the Law Of The SPIRIT Of Life. This Blood is the New Covenant Testimony made available to us, in the SPIRIT (see Heb 9:14), in the Spirit terms of the stature of HIS Testimony. This Testimony is being manifested within us - provided we ask, we seek and, we knock (see Luke 11:9-10,13) in the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth. The witness within us, represents the perfected stature of the CHRIST in us. The stature of our witness within, enables a right of some [steadily increasing] measure to be made available to us.

This availability is according to the Word Of The Oath perfected into us, into our witness. The reality of this Word Of the Oath arises in HIS Testimony being received within us (see Deut 29:29). This Word Of The Oath is descriptive of the framework of the Covenant Testimony. This Word Of The Oath manifests according to the nature and totality of our inward witness which, is representative of the true reality of CHRIST being sanctified in our heart (see 1 Peter 3:15a), according to HIS Testimony received and perfected in the tablets of our heart.

The Name Of JESUS, bestowed by the FATHER (see Phil 2:9-10), is the flesh of the WORD that is the sum total of the Covenant Testimony. This Name is meant to become the Key Of David in our witness. **Where**, the term "Key Of David" represents the reality of CHRIST JESUS becoming our "Well-BELOVED". It is in the context of the Well-BELOVED that, the reality of the Name Of JESUS is to be opened and formed into the tablets of our heart. This is framework for the fulfillment of the Law, that we are to love the LORD our GOD with all of our heart, soul, mind and strength.

## **Understanding The Opening Of The Covenant Testimony**

The reality of the Name Of JESUS, is meant to be a Testimony in the reality of Blood Covenant that expresses CHRIST JESUS as the BELOVED of our life (see Eph 3:17-18). This reality of the BELOVED is meant to be formed into us (see Gal 4:19b; 2 Cor 3:3-6) - in HIS holy love. **The Name Of JESUS manifests itself as a witness within us, in differing measures and, in differing dimensions of the Covenant Testimony opened in the Ark Of HIS Might.**

The reality of the Ark Of HIS Might was formed and consecrated in the LAMB, in the Spirit Of Holiness, which is the foremost attribute of the Spirit Of The Fear Of The LORD. The Ark Of HIS Might was brought forth in resurrection power. And this reality is to be manifested in us in JESUS Name (see Col 1:9-11). This manifestation of the Name Of JESUS, is a circumcision in the SPIRIT Of CHRIST.

**Given the fact that the Spirit Of The Fear Of The LORD is empowered in YAHWEH's love, perfected for us in CHRIST's Testimony (see Deut 10:12- 13; John 14:21; Isa 11:3a), we can say that the Ark Of HIS Might is peculiarly tied to the reality of the Name Of JESUS, which is the manifestation of the Covenant Testimony, that is the Word Of The Oath (see John 14:12-14). But, this Name only opens when we begin to see HIM as our BELOVED. This is why the Key to YAHWEH's Heart is called the Key Of David (see Isa 55:3b). The Key Of David is in turn meant to be expressive of the totality of our inward witness - the testimony of our inward witness.**

The Name Of JESUS is the full, perfect and complete, manifestation of YAHWEH's Testimony, in the BELOVED (see John 17:6a; Eph 1:6,3-5). The Name of JESUS is a Testimony of Grace in the BELOVED (see John 1:16). **The full meaning of the Name Of JESUS is expressed (as Spirit and Life - John 6:63) in the dimensions of HIS astonishing statement in John 17:6 that, HE is the manifestation of the FATHER's Name.** The merits of this Testimony of the FATHER's Name, has been made available to the sons and daughters of the MOST HIGH - in the Spirit Of The Fear Of The LORD (see 2 Cor 6:18 - 7:1).

**The merits of the Name of JESUS, are sealed in the LAMB, the Testimony of the Name, I AM. Because, the LAMB is the PERSON WHO PERSONifies the peculiar Testimony of the merits of the SON.**

The WORD was made flesh, in order to fully manifest the SON in the reality of the Word of HIS flesh so that the SON could actually be *given*

to us (see Isa 9:6) in a totality formed into the tablets of our heart. The merits of the SON were entirely expressed as the LAMB Of YAHWEH. The Testimony as the LAMB Of GOD, *earned* the SON, the full expression of the Name JESUS or "YESHUA" - YAHWEH Saves (see Phil 2:9-10). And so, we are clothed in salvation (see 2 Chron 6:41-42; Deut 10:8) according to this Name. The Word Of The Oath of I AM was fully inscribed in the SON, in the Testimony of the LAMB. The Word Of The Oath was fully inscribed in the SON, on the merits of becoming a full, perfect and complete, Testament as the LAMB Of YAHWEH.

The revelation and fulfillment of the Old and New Testaments is the LAMB - the full expression of the Heart Of I AM (see Luke 22:15; Col 2:9; Matt 5:17; Col 2:10-12; Luke 24:44) that is to be witnessed to within our hearts (see Luke 22:1; 1 Cor 5:7-8) and testified through our lives.

The status of the Name Of JESUS, manifested in the merits of the LAMB, the Testimony Of I AM, is a reality of Truth that is to be realized by us, in a manner, that is described as:

(1) **The Bread** - the Word Of HIS Flesh that makes HIS Testimony "living life" in us. The Word Of The Oath is PERSONified in CHRIST JESUS *only*.

(2) **The Light** - the Light of the CHRIST, which is the Glory Of GOD manifested in HIS SPIRIT, in Spirit terms that are the substance of the treasure of the inward anointing, expressed in our inward witness. GOD Is Light. And, this Light is PERSONified in CHRIST JESUS unto us. The true realm of Light manifests *only* in CHRIST JESUS. The SPIRIT Of Life can only manifest the Light Of CHRIST. This is why there is no salvation in any other. So when we *replace* CHRIST JESUS with doctrine (or, even the bible or, the Church), the SOURCE is no longer the Light Of Life. See John 1:4 - "**IN HIM**". The position of doctrine, bible and Church must be entirely subordinate to the PERSON of the LORD JESUS CHRIST. AMEN! HIS Light defines our reality.

(3) **The Door** - of the Will of the FATHER. HIS calling on our lives defines the Door to the eternal plan of YAHWEH that is peculiarly defined in the dimensions of the infinitude of an Eternal Blood Covenant reality. The Door is framed in CHRIST JESUS HIMSELF. It is HIS reality of Truth PERSONified that is the Door! Collectively, the Door of the Church in ministry is entirely framed in HIM. HE Is LORD!

(4) **The Shepherd** - WHO speaks, feeds and leads us into the Covenant of HIS Inheritance in the reality of "I AM." The 23rd Psalm opens this revelation to us in the Covenant Names Of YAHWEH. All of these Covenant Names are PERSONified in CHRIST JESUS unto us.

(5) **The Resurrection And The Life** - the Power Of True Life that is the empowering of the Spirit Of Strength that is expressed through our entire being. This is the reality of the Ark Of HIS Might. This Spirit Of Strength is the medium through which GOD raises us by bestowing upon us HIS grace (see Eph 3:20). Again, this reality is PERSONified in CHRIST JESUS only. Because there is only one LAMB WHO Is Worthy.

(6) **The Way, The Truth And, The Life** - the totality and stature of CHRIST in the inward expression of the witness of our being. This again is a reality PERSONified in HIM. HE Is LORD.

(7) **The True Vine** - the state of our abiding in the perfect rest of HIS SPIRIT as a practical reality of our position in HIM. HE is David our Well-BELOVED in WHOM we discover our rest in eternity (see Heb 4:7,9-11). The LAMB is our Husband. We rest in HIS Glory, according to the Word Of YAHWEH's Oath, in one flesh with our BELOVED.

## **The Fullness Of The LORD JESUS CHRIST Unto Us**

2 Peter 1:3-4 tells us: ***"HIS Divine power has granted to us everything pertaining to life and godliness, through the true knowledge of HIM WHO called us by HIS OWN glory and excellence. For by these HE has granted to us HIS precious and magnificent promises, in order that by them you might become partakers of the Divine Nature."***

This passage speaks of the true knowledge of the LORD JESUS, ***"WHO called us by HIS OWN glory and excellence."*** This refers to the true (and full) knowledge of the LORD JESUS CHRIST that is the witness of our inward being. The witness that arises in the knowledge formed from HIS Testimony that has become life [that is, life that is perfected into us] within ourselves in terms of HIS Spirit, that *describes* ***"HIS OWN glory and excellence"*** - the anointing of CHRIST, that manifests the stature of HIS Name according to the Word Of HIS Flesh.

**[AMEN! This implies that the reality of the Ark Of Covenant is to be "made complete" or, "finished" in each one of us in the fullness, perfection and completion of CHRIST in us - in measures of fullness, in measures of perfection and, in measures of completion. See Deut**



**10:8 and 29:29. Our linkage to the SON is in the dimensions of hope, faith, love and, in holiness unto YAHWEH. So, the new priesthood carries the Ark Of Covenant (see Deut 10:8) in the dimensions of our hope, faith, love and holiness, in CHRIST JESUS, unto the FATHER, in the reality of the SPIRIT Of YAHWEH.]**

It is in this inner experience of "koinonia" [of life in communion] that we receive **"HIS precious and magnificent promises"** which **"HE has granted to us."** And, these precious and magnificent promises are according to HIS OWN glory and excellence which, is an apt description of HIS Testimony as the LAMB Of YAHWEH.

These precious and magnificent promises are the product of the release of the Word Of Oath within ourselves. **The Testimony and the Oath are intimately tied together.** Like two sides of the same coin. The Testimony is tied to the fulfillment of the prophetic word that holds all of **"HIS precious and magnificent promises"** - see Eph 1:3-4; Deut 10:8; 29:29; 2 Chron 6:41-42; 13:5; Ps 132:7-17; Rev 21:23. And, this is the essential meaning of the term "Covenant Testimony."

**This "Covenant Testimony" is the true inward witness which is produced as a result of the complex molding of the interactions of hope, faith and love, "into and with" the Covenant Testimony of the LAMB, in holiness unto YAHWEH.**

This is expressed in the substance of the spiritual Ark Of Holiness, unto YAHWEH, in the Spirit Of The Fear Of The LORD [YAHWEH], which makes up the *reality* that is the Ark Of Our Spirit. **The Ark Of Our Spirit is formed in our spirit man. And the Ark Of Our Spirit, holds the Covenant Testimony of the LAMB, that we have appropriated from the Ark Of The SON in accordance with the Word Of The Oath.** This complex of the Ark Of Our Spirit, exists in both conscious and sub-conscious dimensions. This Ark Of Our Spirit is constructed in the indestructible [Wood of the] flesh of HIS Word Of The Oath. The Seed Of CHRIST. AMEN!

Our spirit is a testimony unto YAHWEH's glory. Our spirit is a witness unto the Glory Of HIS Grace In The BELOVED! The witness to the Ark Of YAHWEH, is made of the "Lights And Perfections" [the Urim and the Thummim] formed within us according to the Spirit Of CHRIST. [This is why the FATHER is called the FATHER Of Lights (see James 1:17-18).] This witness manifests the reality of "I AM." "I AM" is the Name, manifested to us in the SPIRIT Of CHRIST, in the Spirit terms



that are the substance of the Name Of JESUS (see John 17:6a). This is the substance of the Light Of GOD. This substance is of the Name Of JESUS. This substance of the Name Of JESUS is expressed in us as a part of our spirit being perfected in the personality of our soul man, that is being formed in HIS image. AMEN!

[We must not separate spirit and soul because they are both an essential part of our being. We are perfected in our soul and this produces a testimony in our spirit before YAHWEH as the feedback loop is completed. The loop of the process of perfection proceeds from spirit, to soul, to action; the feed back loop manifests, from action to soul to spirit. This feedback in turn generates a corrective mechanism or, witness from our spirit. This corrective witness will in turn manifest as another loop of the process of perfection. This process is governed by the Law Of The SPIRIT Of Life In CHRIST JESUS.]

2 Peter 1:19 (NKJV) declares, **“We also have the prophetic word made more sure, which you do well to heed as a light [see 2 Cor 4:6] that shines in a dark place, until the day dawns and the morning star rises in your hearts.”**

The Morning Star rising in our hearts is tied to **“the prophetic word made more sure.”** We know that the prophetic word is made more sure in our hearts through hope (see 1 John 3:3) manifesting as a conviction of faith (see Heb 11:1 NKJV), which in turn manifests as understanding (see Heb 11:3a). The Morning Star represents the manifestation of this prophetic word. This prophetic word becomes part and parcel of our being. It forms *in* the flesh of our heart, through the flesh of HIS Word.

In Rev 22:16 the LORD JESUS completes the revelation of the Morning Star: **“I, JESUS, have sent MY angel to testify to you these things for the churches. I AM the Root and the Offspring Of David, the Bright Morning Star.”**

The prophetic word is to rise in us as a Morning Star (see Mal 4:2). This Morning Star is a gift given by the LORD JESUS. Now from Rev 22:16, we see that this gift is the LORD HIMSELF - the Bright Morning Star. **The LORD gives HIMSELF as a gift to us in prophetic terms. The Bright Morning Star is the prophetic revelation and fulfillment of the Name Of JESUS (see Deut 29:29). And, HE comes to us in the peculiar framework of the Root and the Offspring of David. This covers all of the prophetic word tied to the Tabernacle Of David, commencing with Isa 11:1-3a. The Morning Star is tied to a specific**

**realm of the inward anointing and this tie-in is with regards to the quality (or, the brightness) of the testimony of the inward witness as it correlates (in communion) to the Divine Testimony Of I AM.**

Now we can understand why the inward anointing in CHRIST is called treasure (see 2 Cor 4:6-7). As pointed to earlier gold, frankincense and myrrh were all prophetic elements of CHRIST's Testimony which actually make the anointing a treasure. Because the anointing is the product of the perfected excellence of the Testimony of CHRIST JESUS (see Phil 2:9; 2 Peter 1:3), the LAMB.

**Gold** represents the Testimony of holiness unto the LORD; the Testimony in which HE was raised from the dead (Rom 1:4). **Frankincense** represents the sweet aroma of HIS offering before the FATHER (see Lev 2:2-3; 2 Cor 2:14-15). **Myrrh** represents the Testimony of HIS death in full atonement (see John 19:39 - and Nicodemus sees the Light Of The Testimony). Without the Myrrh, the Gold and the Frankincense would be entirely meaningless.

The revelation of the Morning Star is the full Testimony of CHRIST that rises in our heart as a testimony of the treasure that is CHRIST HIMSELF in holiness, in the likeness of HIS Nature and in the likeness of HIS selfless sacrifice. This is an offering of a state of worship that arises as a total inward state of being or, lifestyle within the House Of Bread that we are.

**The House Of Bread is built through the Bread Of The Presence (see Ex 25:30) - the flesh of the Word that is perfected into the flesh of our heart (see Lev 24:9,5-8). The Morning Star is the Light of the anointing that pertains to the PERSONified reality of CHRIST perfected in us. This produces a witness, which is an inward testimony before YAHWEH in our spirit (see Prov 20:27). This is how the LAMB becomes our Lamp! We see all things in HIM, by HIM and, through HIM. AMEN!**

The manifestations of this perfected state is the "knowing" of HIS Name that enables us to use HIS Name in HIS reality that manifests HIS authority. The Root and Offspring of David is part of the revelation of the Tabernacle Of David mentioned in Acts 15:14-18. And, it concerns the Root and Offspring Of David being established in us as a True Vine. The True Vine that enables the Tabernacle Of David - the dwelling place of CHRIST JESUS (see Eph 3:17; John 14:21,23), to manifest. This manifestation is in accordance to the stature of the true David, that we

have each received as a peculiar letter of CHRIST (the Word of flesh that has become Spirit and Life in us - John 6:63).

**This is reality of the marriage union in which HE abides in us and we abide in HIM. The union can be described as a "Letter Of Covenant manifested as a Testimony Of Life." AMEN!**

It is in this union with CHRIST that we can see how the three offices of David (prophet, priest and king) become established in us through the inward dimensions of the anointing. **This happens because *we become the living testimony of HIM. And the two shall become one flesh.*** Read carefully the implications of Eph 5:31-32 in the light of the awesome contents of John 16:13-15 and John 14:12-14.

Our being a peculiar letter of CHRIST, describes the intimacy of the witness within us. This witness, is a witness to a holy love created in the SON, unto us. **"Unto Us A SON Is Given!" AMEN!** The expression of the SON is in our witness. And this witness defines our sonship unto our FATHER.

The understanding of this witness is the key to the realization of the importance of **"Our Testimony In The LORD JESUS CHRIST."** This witness expresses our true spiritual state. It expresses WHO YAHWEH really is to us. And, it expresses before HIM, who *we* truly are in HIM.

This witness manifests the stature of the Name Of JESUS, as a state of "Covenant Being" in us. And it is entirely verifiable, in terms of its status as "life" within us (John 14:12-14): **"Truly, truly, I say to you, he who believes in ME, *the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go to the FATHER. And whatever you ask in MY Name, that will I do, that the FATHER may be glorified in the SON. If you ask ME anything in MY Name, I will do it.*"**

The entire substance of the revelation of the witness is contained in the statement: **"that the FATHER may be glorified in the SON."** This is the essential Testimony of the Name Of JESUS. HE glorified HIS FATHER with HIS entire BEING. And, because of HIS BEING "Holy Unto YAHWEH," HE was raised in the Testimony of the Spirit Of Holiness (see Rom 1:3-4). HIS Inward Witness, as the LAMB, glorified the FATHER - in the entirety of "I AM."

**To the extent that our inward witness does the same thing - expressing *our belonging to CHRIST* - to that extent will we manifest the reality of the Name Of JESUS in all that we do. And anything that we ask will be given because it *can* be given.**

Our witness **knows** this in JESUS Name. AMEN! Therefore, all of this amazing realm of "whatever" can be given because, our witness bears the Testimony of HIS Name in its intents, attitudes, desires, objects etc., in the purity of our heart.

[See 2 Cor 1:20; 4:6-7; 3:17-18. Verse 3:18 describes our witness beholding the face of CHRIST, in HIS SPIRIT. It is not by might or, by power but, by MY SPIRIT says YAHWEH! Hear O Israel, the LORD is our GOD. The LORD is ONE! This reality must manifest from our witness and only then will we love the LORD our GOD with all of our heart, soul, mind and, strength. AMEN! Because this state is brought about in the reality that YAHWEH is ONE!]

"Marginalize" the HOLY SPIRIT in your witness and you will **never** know GOD. Because GOD can only be known in HIS SPIRIT. Because the SPIRIT is the Manifestor of the reality of GOD and, HE is the Manifestor of the stature of our witness (see John 16:13-15; 1 Cor 2:7-11). This is HIS ministry in eternity (see Prov 8:30-36). This is why blasphemy against the HOLY SPIRIT is death, because without HIM no one will bow before GOD; **they will not be able to do so.**]

There is much for us to do in the next several years in the reality of our Covenant Testimony. We need to sanctify CHRIST in our hearts in order to be able to carry out the tasks ahead of us in the SPIRIT, and not foolishly attempt the impossible in our flesh. The Word and the Spirit are to be in agreement within us and amongst us, to the glory of the FATHER, in CHRIST, by the HOLY SPIRIT. AMEN!

May the LORD fully open the many dimensions of the revelations introduced in this book to your heart, that we may each accomplish that which we are called to accomplish as "Our Testimony In The LORD JESUS CHRIST." In the true and matchless Name Of JESUS, be blessed and be a blessing. AMEN!